

Pali Text Society

Paramatthajotikā I.

EDITED BY

HELMER SMITH

FROM

A COLLATION BY MABEL HUNT

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HUMPHREY MILFORD

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1915

CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE - - - - -	v
SOME ABBREVIATIONS - - - - -	vi

(The text of the Khuddakapatha, which was originally including in this publication, has been moved to a separate file.)

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀ I.

I. Saraṇattayam - - - - -	11
II. Dasasikkhāpadam - - - - -	22
III. Dvattimsākāram - - - - -	37
IV. Kumārapañham - - - - -	75
V. Maṅgalasuttam - - - - -	88
VI. Ratanasuttam - - - - -	157
VII. Tirokuddasuttam - - - - -	201
VIII. Nidhikaṇḍasuttam - - - - -	216
IX. Mettasuttam - - - - -	231

PREFACE

The PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀ I. has been edited from a collation, made by Miss Mabel Hunt, of the palm-leaf MSS. entitled below S^s and S^p. Miss Hunt's work proved to be of first-rate quality, and after examining her original source, S^s, I felt no necessity whatever for further verification by S^p. The somewhat scanty materials afforded by these two modern MSS. I have been able to enrich, in the case of the Maṅgala, Ratana, and Metta-suttas, where Khuddakapāṭha and Suttanipāṭa mutually overlap, from my own collation of Paramatthajotikā II., the comment on the latter of the two books. Besides this, I have drawn largely from *Atthakathā* parallels, as well as from the text-references and hints on method in V. Trenckner's annotated transcripts of Ps. and Pj. II. Nevertheless, I have often failed to trace quotations back to the Canon, or to find perfect Commentary parallels; most readers, however, will be able to supply my blank footnotes. And any adequate criticism on *Atthakathā*'s must be suspended till Professor Lanman's Visuddhimagga and Professor Takakusu's Samantapāsādikā are available.

The President and Hon. Secretary of the Pali Text Society having kindly proposed to publish the Pj. I. under my name as the first of the volumes containing the com-

mentaries on Khp. and S.N., I hope that the introductory remarks given above will suffice for the whole work. It only remains for me here to acknowledge the debt I owe to my teachers: Professor K. F. Johansson of Uppsala, the late Richard Pischel of Berlin, Professor H. Lüders of Berlin, and Professor Dines Andersen of Copenhagen.

HELMER SMITH.

COPENHAGEN,

November 5, 1914.

SOME ABBREVIATIONS

- Khp. = Khuddakapāṭha, quoted by chapter and verse.
 Pj. I. = Paramatthajōtikā I., commentary on Khp.
 Pj. II. = Paramatthajōtikā II., commentary on Suttanipāta.
 Vm. = Visuddhimagga (Chh. I—VIII), Colombo 1890-1900.
 Sp. = Samantapāsādikā (*ad* Vin. III. 1—IV. 90), Colombo 1900.
 Sum. = Sumaṅgalavilāsini I., P.T.S.
 Ps. = Papañcasūdanī, Trenckner's transcript of a Copenhagen MS. [Westergaard VII].
 Mp. = Manorathapūraṇī (*ad* A. I. 1—III. 156), Pæliya-goda 1893-1901.
 Mp^k = Manorathapūraṇī, Subhūti MS., Copenhagen, Royal Library.
 Asl. = Atthasālinī, P.T.S.
 P.V.A. = Paramatthadīpanī III., P.T.S.
 Ss. = Sārasaṅgaha, ed. Somānanda, Brendiawatta 1898.
 Sp-ṭ. = Sāratthadīpanī, ṭikā on Sp., Cambodian MS., Uppsala, University Library ["Prins Oscars donation" 2].

< ¹ before a reading = corrected from . . .

² before a quotation = derived from . . .

> before a reading = corrected into . . .

Italics are used for text-words commented upon, spaced type for leading words of the commentator's (mātikā's,

etc.), and for correlated parts of speech in more intricate sentences (y a s m ā . . . t a s m ā, etc.), MSS. authorities (["S^{ps}"] and the like) are given in the upper corner of each page.

Manuscripts Sinhalese (S) and Burmese (B) used for the edition of Pj. I.—II.

- S^p = Khp. Pj. I., Paris, Bibliothèque Nationale [Cabaton 92, Grimblot 26-27], sæc. XIX. (Miss Hunt's collation).
- S^s = Pj. I., Library of the Pali Text Society, Colophon: "ayam Paramatthajotikā nāma Khuddakattā-kathā Laṅkādiṭṭhe Gāḷapurasmim vasatā Eropā-khyadese pālipotthakasamāgamabbhantarakic-cakāradhurandharena Ædman-Gunaratnābhidhānena Mudalindena mayā Gāḷapurabbhantare Sudhammā nāma āramato mūladānena kitā (sic! corr. from kīnā?) gahitā; Buddhassa Bhagavato parinibbāṇato 2431" (1888).
- S^k = S.N. Pj. II.,¹ Copenhagen, Royal Library [Wester-gaard XIX = C^k in Fausböll's S.N.], purchased by Rasmus Rask in 1821.
- S^g = Pj. II.,² Library of the Pali Text Society. Title page: "The Paramatthajotika commentary on the Sutta-Nipāta. Presented to Professor and Mrs. T. W. Rhys Davids . . . by E. R. Gooneratne, J.P., and Gate Mudaliyar of Galle. Original Text in possession of Somananda Thera of the Simbali Āvāsa.—Galle, Ceylon, 1911" [= Pj^g in Suttanipāta ed. D. Andersen].
- Sⁿ = S.N. Pj. II., Paris, Bibliothèque Nationale [Cabaton 126, Grimblot 31-33], sæc. XIX.
- B^a = S.N. Pj. II., Library of the Royal Asiatic Society [14, Burmese Coll.], sæc. XVIII.

¹ In order to fill out a lacuna in his archetypus, the writer of S^k has borrowed the Pj. I. version of the commentary on Maṅgalasutta.

² A paper MS.; S^{knpS} B^a are on palm-leaves.

Paramatthajotikā I.

I.

“Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi” ti ayam saraṇa-gamananiddeso Khuddakānaṃ ādi. Imassa dāni atthaṃ Paramatthajotikāya Khuddakatthakathāya vivaritaṃ vibhajitaṃ uttānikātum idaṃ vuccati :

Uttamaṃ vandaneyyānaṃ vanditvā ratanattayaṃ
Khuddakānaṃ karissāmi kesañci atthavaṇṇanaṃ.
Khuddakānaṃ gambhīrattā¹ kiñcāpi atidukkarā
vaṇṇanā mādisen' eṣā abodhantena sāsanaṃ,
ajjāpi tu abboccinno¹ pubbācariyanicchayo
tath' eva ca t̥hitam yasmā navaṅgaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ,
tasmāhaṃ kātum icchāmi atthasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ imaṃ
sāsanañ c' eva nissāya porāṇaṃ ca vinicchayaṃ
saddhammabahumānena² nāttukkamaṣanakamyatā
nāññesaṃ vambhanatthāya, taṃ suṇātha samāhitā ti.

Tattha “Khuddakānaṃ karissāmi kesañci atthavaṇṇana-
naṃ” ti vuttattā Khuddakāni tāva vavatthapetvā pacchā
atthavaṇṇanaṃ karissāmi. Khuddakāni nāma Khuddaka-
nikāyassa ekadeso, Khuddakanikāyo nāma pañcanikāyā-
naṃ ekadeso ; pañca nikāyā nāma*

Dīgha-Majjhima-Samyuttā Aṅguttarika-Khuddakā
nikāyā pañca gambhīrā dhammato atthato c' ime.

* For vitthāra see Sum. I. 22²⁸-23²⁸ = Asl. 25¹-26⁷ = Sp. I. 12²⁰-13⁷.

¹ Sic S^{ps} ; leg. gambhīrattā, avocchinno ?

² S^{ps} saddhammabah^o.

Tattha Brahmajālasuttādini catuttimsa suttāni Dighanikāyo, Mūlapariyāyasuttādini diyaddhasatam dve ca suttāni Majjhimanikāyo, Oghatarānasuttādini satta suttasahassāni satta ca suttasatāni dvāsatthi ca suttāni Samyuttanikāyo, Cittapariyādānasuttādini nava suttasahassāni pañca suttasatāni sattapaññāsaṅ ca suttāni Aṅguttaranikāyo, Khuddakapāṭho Dhammapadam Udānaṃ Itivuttakam Suttanipāto Vimānavatthu Petavatthu Theragāthā Therīgāthā Jātakam Niddeso Paṭisambhidā Apadānaṃ Buddhavaṃso Cariyāpiṭakam Vinayābhidhammapiṭakāni tṭhapetvā catāro nikāye avasesam buddhavacanaṃ Khuddakanikāyo. Kasmā pan' esa Khuddakanikāyo ti vuccati: bahunnam khuddakānaṃ dhammakhandhānaṃ samūhato nivāsato ca,* samūhanivāsā hi nikāyo ti vuccanti, yathāha: “nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekanikāyam pi samanupassāmi evamcittam yathayidaṃ bhikkhave tiracchānagatā paṇā”† “Poṇikinikāyo¹ Cikkhallikanikāyo”‡ ti evamādini e' ettha sādhakāni sāsanaṭo lokato ca.* Imassa Khuddakanikāyassa ekadeso imāni Suttantapiṭakapariyāpannāni atthato vivaritaṃ vibhajitaṃ uttānikātaṃ adhippetāni Khuddakāni. Tesam pi Khuddakānaṃ Saraṇa-Sikkhāpada-Dvatimsākāra-Kumārappaṇha-Maṅgalasutta-Ratanasutta-Tirokudda-Nidhikaṇḍa-Mettasuttānaṃ vasena navappabhedo Khuddakapāṭho ādi ācariyaparamparāya vācanāmaggaṃ āropitavasena na Bhagavatā vuttavasena, § Bhagavatā hi vuttavasena

“anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisam
gahakāraṃ gavesanto, dukkhā jāti punappunam ;

. = Sum. I. 23²⁻⁶, etc.

† S. III. 152¹.

‡ Sāratthadīpanī ad. Sp. I. 12²⁹ Poṇikāyo Cikkhallikā ca khattiyā, tesam nikāyo Poṇikanikāyo Cikkhallikanikāyo ti vuccati . . . ; ettha paṭhamam udāharaṇaṃ sāsanaṭo sādhakavacanaṃ, dutiyaṃ lokato (cf. Kāsikā ad Pāṇ. III. 3, 41) ti veditabham.

§ Cf. Asl. 17¹⁶⁻¹⁸; Sp. I. 8¹⁵⁻²⁴ = Sum. I. 16¹³⁻²².

¹ S^{ps} Ponika-, Sum. Asl. Poṇika-, Sp. Poniki-

gahakāraka dittho 'si, puna gehaṃ na kāhasi,
 sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā gahakūṭaṃ visamkhitam :
 visamkhāragataṃ cittaṃ taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā" ti*
 idaṃ gāthādvayaṃ sabbassāpi buddhavacanassa ādi, tañ
 ca manasā va vuttavasena (na) vacībhedaṃ katvā vutta-
 vasena, vacībhedaṃ pana¹ katvā vuttavasena

"yadā haṃ pātubhavanti dhammā
 ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa,
 ath' assa kaṃkhā vapayanti sabbā,
 yato pajānāti sahetudhamman" † ti.

ayaṃ gāthā ādi. Tasmā, yv āyaṃ² navappabhedo Khudda-
 kapātho imesaṃ Khuddakānaṃ ādi, tassa ādito pabhūti
 atthasamvaṇṇanaṃ ārabhissāmi, tassa cāyaṃ ādi: bud-
 dham saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi,
 saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi ti. Tassāyaṃ atthavaṇṇanāya
 nayamātikā³:

'kena kattha kadā kasmā bhāsitaṃ Sa-
 raṇattayaṃ
 kasmā c' idhādito vuttam avuttam api
 ādito'
 nidānasodhanaṃ katvā evaṃ ettha, tato
 paraṃ
 buddhaṃ saraṇagamaṇaṃ gamakaṇ ca
 vibhāvaye
 bhedaḥbhedaṃ phalaṇ cāpi gamanīyaṇ ca
 dīpaye—
 "dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ" icc ādi-dvaye p'
 esa nayo mato—
 anupubbavavatthāne kāraṇaṇ ca viniddise
 saraṇattayaṃ etaṇ ca upamāhi pakāsaye ti.
 Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāvaṇ idaṃ Saranattayaṃ kena
 bhāsitaṃ, kattha bhāsitaṃ, kadā bhāsitaṃ, kasmā bhāsi-

* Dh. 153, 154, etc.

† Vin. I. 2³, etc.

‡ > Sārasaṅgaha (ed. Somānanda, 1898), p. 69⁵⁻¹⁵.

¹ S^s om.

² S^{ps} svāyaṃ.

³ S^v om. naya-.

tam, avuttam pi cādito Tathāgatena kasmā idhādito vuttan ti pañca pañhā, tesam vissajjanā: kena bhāsitan ti,— Bhagavatā bhāsitam na sāvakehi na isihi na devatāhi; katthā ti,— Bārānasiyam Isipatane migadāye; kadā ti,— āyasmante Yase¹ saddhim sahayakehi arahattam patte ekasatthiyā arahantesu bahujanahitāya loke dhamma-desanam karontesu; kasmā ti,— pabbajjatthañ ca upasampadatthañ ca, yathāha: “ evañ ca pana bhikkhave pabbājetabbo upasampādetabbo: paṭhamam kesamassum ohār(āp)etvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchād(āp)etvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam kārāpetvā bhikkhūnam pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikam nisidāpetvā añjalim paggañhāpetvā ‘ evam vadehi ’ ti vattabbo: buddham saraṇam gacchāmi, dhammam saraṇam gacchāmi, saṅgham saraṇam gacchāmi ”* ti; kasmā c’ idhādito vuttan ti,— idañ ca navaṅgam satthu sāsanaṃ tīhi piṭakehi saṅgañhitvā vācanāmaggaṃ āropentehi pubbācariyehi, ya s m ā iminā maggena devamanussā upāsakabhāvena vā pabbajitabhāvena vā sāsanaṃ otaranti, t a s m ā sāsanaotarassa maggabhūtattā idha Khuddakapāṭhe ādito vuttan ti nītabbam. Katam nidānasodhanaṃ; idāni, yaṃ vuttam “ buddham saraṇagamanam gamakañ ca vibhāvaye ” iti, tattha sabbadhammesu appaṭihatañānanimittānuttaravimokkhādhigamaparibhāvitam khandhasantānam upādāya-paṇṇattiko sabbaññutañānapadatthānam vā saccābhisamayam upādāya-paṇṇattiko sattaviseso *buddho*, yathāha: “ buddho ti yo so Bhagavā sayambhū anācariyako pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmam saccāni abhisambujjhi tattha ca sabbaññutam patto phalesu² ca vasibhāvan ” † ti. Ayan tāva atthato buddhavi bhāvanā³, vyañjanato pana ‘ bujhitā ti buddho bodhetā ti buddho ’ ti evamādinā nayena veditabbo, vuttañ c’ etaṃ: “ buddho ti, ken’ atthena buddho: bujhitā saccāni ti buddho bodhetā pajāyā ti buddho, sabbaññutāya buddho sabbadassāvītāya buddho anaññaneyyatāya buddho visa-

* Vin. I. 22¹¹.† Cf. P.P. 70¹².¹ S^{ps} āyasmantena Yasena.² S^s balesu.³ S^{ps} buddhivibhāvanā.

vitāya buddho, khīṇāsavasamkhātena buddho nirupak-
kilesasamkhātena buddho, ekantavītarāgo ti buddho ekan-
tavītadoso ti buddho ekantavītamoho ti buddho ekantanik-
kilesa ti buddho, ekāyanamaggam gato ti buddho eko
anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti buddho,
abuddhivihatattā buddhipaṭilābhā¹ buddho; buddho ti
n'etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā katam na pitarā katam² vimok-
khantikam etaṃ buddhānam³ bhagavantānam bodhiyā
mūle saha sabbaññutañānassa paṭilābhā sacc[h]ikā paññatti
yad idaṃ buddho"* ti. Ettha ca, yathā loke avagantā
“avagato” ti vuccati, evaṃ bujjhitā saccānī ti
buddho; yathā pañnasosā vātā “pañnasusā” † ti vuc-
canti, evaṃ bodhetā pajāyā ti buddho; sab-
baññutāya buddho ti, sabbadhammabujjhanasamat-
thāya³ buddhiyā⁴ buddho ti vuttam hoti; sabbadas-
sāvītāya buddho ti, sabbadhammabodhanasamat-
thāya³ buddhiyā buddho ti vuttam hoti; anaññāney-
yatāya buddho ti, aññena abodhito sayam eva bud-
dhattā buddho ti vuttam hoti; visavītāya buddho
ti, nānāguṇavisavanato padumam iva vikanasaṭṭhena
buddho ti vuttam hoti; khīṇāsavasamkhātena
buddho ti evamādihi cittasamkocakaraṇappahānato
niddukkhayavibuddho puriso viya sabbakilesaniddukkhaya-
vibuddhattā buddho ti vuttam hoti; ekāyanamaggam
gato ti buddho ti buddhiyatthānam gamanattapa-
riyāyato, yathā maggam gato pi puriso “gato” ti vuccati,
evaṃ ekāyanamaggam gatattā pi buddho ti vuccati ti
dassetum vuttam; eko⁵ anuttaram sammāsam-
bodhim abhisambuddho ti (buddho ti), na
parehi⁶ buddhattā buddho kin tu sayam eva anuttaram
sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhattā buddho ti vuttam

* *Vide* 107¹⁵.

† *Cf.* Ujval. *ad* Uṇādis, II. 22.

¹ S^{ps} *ad.* ti.

² S^p mātarā katam . . . pe . . . devatāhi katam.

³ S^{ps} samattatāya, or °tthanāya.

⁴ S^s buddhitāya.

⁵ S^{ps} ito.

⁶ ?; S^s na pareti, S^p na pūreti.

hoti; abuddhivihatattā buddhipaṭilābhā buddho ti 'buddhi, buddham, bodho' ti pariyāyavacanānam etam tattha 'yathā nīlarattaguṇayogato "nīlo paṭo, ratto paṭo" ti vuccati, evaṃ buddhiguṇayogato buddho' ti ñāpetum vuttam¹, tato param buddho ti n' etam nāman ti evamādi 'attham anugatā ayam paññatti' ti bodhanattham vuttan ti evarūpena nayena sabbesam padānam buddha-saddassa sādhanasamattho attho vedītabbo. Ayam vyañjanato pi buddhavibhāvanā.

Idāni* gamanādisu² himsati ti *saraṇam*, saraṇagatānam ten' eva saraṇagamanena bhayaṃ santāsam dukkham duggatim parikkilesam himsati vidhamati nīharati nirodheti ti attho; aṭṭhā hite pavattanena ahitā ca nivattanena sattānam bhayaṃ himsati ti buddho, bhavakantāratō³ uttāraṇena assāsādānena ca dhammo, appakānam kārānam [dānapūjanavasena upanītasakkārānam]⁴ vipulaphalapaṭilābhakaraṇena saṃgho, tasmā iminā pi pariyāyena⁵ tam ratanattayaṃ⁵ saraṇam, tappasāda-taggaru(ka)-tāhi vihatavidhamsitakilesaṃ tapparāyanatākārappavatto aparappaccayo vā cittuppādo saraṇagamanam, tam samaṅgī satto tam saraṇam gacchati, vuttāppakārena cittuppādena 'esa me saraṇam esa me parāyanan' ti evam etam⁶ upeti ti attho,—upento ca "ete mayam bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāma dhammañ ca, upāsake no Bhagavā dhāretū" † ti Tapassu-Bhallikādayo⁷ viya samādānena vā, "satthā me bhante Bhagavā, sāvako 'ham asmī" † ti Mahākassapādayo viya sissabhāvūpagamanena vā, "evaṃ vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi: namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa . . . pe . . .

* Cf. Sum. I. 230–234, Ps. ad. M. I. 247.

† Vin. I. 4²³.

† Vin. I. 36³².

¹ S^{ps} ad. hoti.

² S^p saraṇagamanādisu.

³ S^p bhavakantāra-. (Sum. °kantārā). ⁴ Only in S^s.

⁵ S^{ps} saraṇattayaṃ.

⁶ Sum. om.

⁷ So S^{ps}, vide Kern Manual, p. 22, note 2.

-buddhassā”* ti Brahmāyūādayo viya tapponattena vā, kammatthānānuyogino viya attasanniyyātanena vā, ariya-puggalo viya saraṇagamanūpakkilesasamucchedena vā ti anekappakāraṃ visayato kiccato ca upeti. Ayaṃ saraṇa-gamanassa ca gamakassa ca vibhāvanā.

Idāni “bhedābhedam phalañ cāpi gamanīyañ ca dīpaye” iti vuttānam bhedādīnam ayaṃ dīpanā: evaṃ saraṇagatassa puggalassa duvidho saraṇagamanabhedo: sāvajjo anavajjo ca. Anavajjo kālakiriyāya, sāvajjo aññasattbari vuttappakārapavattiyā tasmiñ ca vuttappakāraviparītappavattiyā; so duvidho pi puthujjanānam eva, buddhagūṇesu aññasasamsayamicchāñānappavattiyā anādarādippavattiyā ca nesam saraṇam saṃkiliṭṭham hoti, ariyapuggalā pana abhinna-saraṇā eva asaṃkiliṭṭhasaraṇā ca honti, yathāha: “atthānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ ditthisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyyā” † ti. Puthujjanā tu, yāva saraṇabhedam na pāpunanti, tāvad eva abhinna-saraṇā, sāvajjo ca nesam saraṇabhedo saṃkilesa ca anitthaphalado hoti, anavajjo avipākattā aphalo, abhedo pana phalato ittham eva phalam deti, yathāha:

“ye keci buddham saraṇam gatāse,
na te gamissanti apāyaṃ:
pahāya mānusaṃ deham
devakāyaṃ paripūressanti” † (ti).

—Tatra ca, ye saraṇagamanūpakkilesasamucchedena saraṇagatā, te apāyaṃ na gamissanti, itare pana saraṇagamanena gamissanti ti evaṃ gāthāya¹ adhippāyo veditabbo.—Ayaṃ tāva bhedābhedaphaladīpanā. Gamanīyadīpanāyaṃ codako āha: “buddham saraṇam gacchāmi ti ettha, yo buddham saraṇam gacchati, esa buddham vā gaccheyya saraṇam vā, ubhayathā pi ca ekassa vacanam niraṭṭhakaṃ, kasmā: gamanakiriyāya kammaadvayābhāvato, na h’ ettha “ajam gāmaṃ neti” § ti ādisu viya dikammakattam akkharacintakā icchanti, — “gacchat’ eva

* M. II. 140²¹.† A. I. 27⁶.‡ D. II. 255³⁻⁵, etc.

§ Cf. Patañjali ad Pāṇ. I., 4, 51.

¹ S^{ps} g ā t h ā y a ṃ .

pubbam disaṃ gacchati pacchimam disaṃ” * ti ādisu sātthakam evā ti ce, — na: buddhasaranānaṃ samānādhikaranabhāvassānadhīppetato, etesaṃ hi samānādhikaranabhāve adhippete paṭihatacitto pi buddhaṃ upasaṃkamanto buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato siyā, yaṃ hi taṃ ‘buddho’ ti viśeṣitaṃ saraṇaṃ, taṃ ev’ esa gato ti, — “etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ etaṃ saraṇaṃ uttamaṃ” † ti vacanato samānādhikaraṇattam evēti ce, — na: tatth’ eva tabbhāvato, tatth’ eva gāthāpade ‘etaṃ buddhādiratanattayaṃ saraṇagatānaṃ bhayaḥaraṇattasaṃkhāte¹ saraṇabhāve avyābhicaraṇato² khemaṃ uttamaṃ ca saraṇaṃ’ ti ayaṃ samānādhikaraṇabhāvo adhippeto, aññattha tu gami-sambandhe sāti saraṇagamaṇassa appasiddhito anadhīppetato ti asādhitaṃ³, — “etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamma sabbadukkhā pamuccatī” ‡ ti ettha gami-sambandhe saraṇagamaṇasiddhito samānādhikaraṇattam evēti ce, — na: pubbe vuttadosappasaṅgato, tatrāpi hi samānādhikaraṇabhāve sāti etaṃ buddhadhammasaṃghasaraṇaṃ paṭihatacitto pi āgamma sabbadukkhā pamucceyyā ti evaṃ pubbe vuttadosappasaṅgo eva siyā, na ca no dosena atthi attho ti na sādhitam etaṃ; yathā “mamaṃ Ānanda kalyāṇamittam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccantī” § ti ettha Bhagavato kalyāṇamittassa ānubhāvena parimuccamānā sattā ‘kalyāṇamittam āgamma parimuccantī’ ti vuttā, evaṃ idhāpi buddhadhammasaṃghasaraṇānubhāvena muccamāno ‘etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamma sabbadukkhā pamuccatī’ ti vutto ti evaṃ ettha adhippāyo veditabbo; evaṃ sabbathā pi na buddhassa gamanīyattam yujjati na saraṇassa na ubhayaesaṃ, icchitaṃ ca “gacchāmi” ti niddiṭṭhassa gamakassa gamanīyaṃ⁴, tato vattabbo ettha yutī” ti, vuccate: buddho yev’ ettha gamanīyo, gamanākāradassanattān tu⁵ taṃsaraṇavacanam: buddhaṃ ‘saraṇaṃ’ ti gacchāmi, esa me parāyaṇam aghassa ghātā hitassa ca

* S. I. 122² (purimam disaṃ!).

† Dhp. 192^{ab}.

‡ Dhp. 192^{cd}.

§ S. I. 88²¹.

¹ ?; S^p °harakattusaṃkhāte, S^s °haraṇatthas°.

² S^{ps} avyābhic°.

³ S^p a s ā d h i k a m.

⁴ S^{ps} gamanīyassa.

⁵ S^p om.

vidhātā ti iminā adhippāyena etaṃ gacchāmi bhajāmi sevāmi payirupāsāmi ti evaṃ vā jānāmi¹ bujjhāmi ti, yesaṃ hi dhātūnaṃ gati attho, buddhi pi tesāṃ attho ti, — iti-saddassa appayogā ayuttam iti ce, — tan na, — tattha siyā: yadi c' ettha evaṃ attho bhaveyya, tato “aniccam rūpaṃaniccam rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti”^{*} ti evamādisu viya iti-saddo payutto siyā, na ca payutto, tasmā ayuttam etan ti taṃvacanaṃ kasmā: tadatthasambhavā, “yo ca buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṃghañ ca saraṇaṃ gato”[†] ti evamādisu viya idhāpi iti-saddassa attho sambhavati, na ca saṃvijjamaṇatthasambhavā iti-saddā sabbattha payujjanti, appayuttassa p' ettha payuttassa viya iti-saddassa attho viññātabbo aññesu ca evaṃjātikesu, tasmā adoso eva so ti, — “anujānāmi bhikkhave (imehi) tīhi saraṇagamaṇehi pabbajjan”[‡] ti ādisu saraṇass' eva gamaṇiyato, yaṃ vuttaṃ ‘gamaṇākāradassanathan tu saraṇavacanaṃ’ ti, taṃ na yuttam iti ce, — na, yuttam, kasmā: tadatthasambhavā va, tatrāpi hi tassa attho sambhavati; yato pubbasadisam eva appayutto pi payutto viya veditabbo, itarathā hi pubbe vuttadosappasaṅgo eva siyā; tasmā yathānusittham eva gahetabbam. Ayaṃ gamaṇiyadīpanā.

Idāni, yaṃ vuttaṃ “dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ icc ādi-dvaye p' esa nayo mato” ti, ettha vuccate: yv āyaṃ “buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi” ti ettha vaṇṇanānayo vutto, “dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi” ti etasmim pi padadvaye eso va veditabbo. Tatra hi dhammasaṃghānaṃ atthato vyañjanato ca vibhāvanamattam eva asadisam, sesaṃ vuttasadisam eva, yato, yad ev' ettha asadisam, taṃ vuccate. “Maggaphalanibbānāni *dhammo*” ti eke, ‘bhāvitamaggānaṃ sacchikataniibbānānaṃ ca apāyesu apatanabhāvena dhāraṇa to paramassāsavi-dhāna to ca maggavirāgā eva imasmim atthe dhammo’ ti amhākaṃ khanti, Aggapasādasuttañ c' ettha sādhaṃ, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: “yāvataṃ bhikkhave dhammā saṃkhatā, ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo tesāṃ aggam akkhāyati”[§] ti

^{*} S. III. 577. [†] Dh. 190^{ab}. [‡] Vin. I. 22²¹. [§] A. II. 34¹⁸.

evamādi. Catubbidhaariyamaggasamaṅgīnaṃ catusāmañña-phalasaṃmādhivāsita-khandhasantānaṃ¹ puggalānaṃ samūho diṭṭhisilasamghātena saṃhatattā² saṃgho, vuttañ c' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ānanda, ye vo mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, seyyathidaṃ: cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjaṅgā ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, passasi no tvam Ānanda imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde"* ti. Ayam hi paramatthasamgho 'saraṇaṃ' ti gamaṇiyo suttesu ca "āhuṇeyyo pāhuṇeyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa"† ti vutto. Etaṃ pana saraṇaṃ gatassa añña-smiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe vā bhikkhunisaṃghe vā buddhapamukhe vā saṃghe sammutisaṃghe catuvaggādibhede ekapuggale pi vā Bhagavantaṃ uddissa pabbajite vandanādikiriyaṃ saraṇagamaṇaṃ n' eva bhijjati na saṃkilissati. Ayam ettha viśeso, vuttāvasesaṃ tu imassa dutiyassa ca saraṇagamaṇassa bheda-bheda-vidhānaṃ pubbe vuttanāyena eva vedita-bbaṃ. Ayam tāva "dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ iccādi-dvaye p' esa nayo mato" ti etassa vaṇṇanā.

Idāni "anupubbavavatthāne kāraṇaṃ ca viniddise" ti ettha etesu tisu saraṇavacanesu 'sabbasattānaṃ aggo' ti katvā paṭhamaṃ buddho, tappabhavato tadupadesitato ca anantaraṃ dhammo, tassa dhammassa ādhāra-kato³ tadā-sevanato ca ante saṃgho, 'sabbasattānaṃ'⁴ vā hite viniyojako' ti⁵ katvā paṭhamaṃ buddho, tappabhavato sabbasattahitattā anantaraṃ dhammo, 'hitādhigamaṃ paṭipanno adhigatahito cā' ti katvā ante saṃgho saraṇabhāvena vavatthapetvā pakāsito ti evaṃ anupubbavavatthāne kāraṇaṃ ca viniddise ti.⁶

Idāni, yam pi vuttaṃ "saraṇattayaṃ"⁷ etaṃ ca upamaḥi

*

† A. I. 208²⁷.

¹ S^p *ad ca.*

² S^p saṃghatattā, S^s saṃghatattā, *cf.* Sum. I. 230, *note 2.*

³ S^p ādhāra-kato.

⁴ S^{ps} sabbesattānaṃ.

⁵ S^s viniyojanato ti.

⁶ *So* S^{ps}.

⁷ S^{ps} r a t a n a t t a y a m .

pakāsaye" ti, tam pi vuccate. Ettha pana puṇṇacando¹ viya buddho, candakiraṇanikaro viya tena desito dhammo, puṇṇacandakiraṇasamuppāditapītiko² loko viya saṃgho; bālasuriyo viya buddho, tassa rasmijālam iva vuttappakāro dhammo, tena³ vihatandhakāro⁴ loko viya saṃgho; vanadahakapuriso viya buddho, vanadahanaaggi viya kilesavanadahano dhammo, daddhavanattā khettabhūto viya bhūmibhāgo daddhakilesattā puññakkhettabhūto saṃgho; mahāmegho viya buddho, salilavutṭhi viya dhammo, vutṭhinipātūpasamitareṇu viya janapado upasamitakilesareṇu saṃgho; susārathi⁵ viya buddho, assājāniyavinayūpāyo viya saddhammo, suvinītassājāniyasamūho viya saṃgho; ⁶sabbaditṭhisalluddharanato sallakatto⁶ viya buddho, salluddharanūpāyo viya dhammo, samuddhaṭasallo viya jano samuddhaṭaditṭhisallo saṃgho, mohapaṭalasanghāsamuppātanato vā salākiyo viya buddho, paṭalasanghāsamuppātanūpāyo viya dhammo, samuppātapaṭalo vippasannalocano viya jano samuppātitaṃmohapaṭalo vippasannañānalocano saṃgho, sānusaṃyakkilesavyādhiharaṇasamatthatāya vā kusalo vejjo viya buddho, sammā payuttabhesajjam iva dhammo, bhesajjayogena suvūpasantavyādhi⁷ viya janasanghāsamudāyo suvūpasantakilesavyādhanūyāyo⁷ saṃgho. Atha vā sudesiko⁸ viya buddho, sumaggo viya khemantabhūmiyā ca⁹ dhammo, maggapaṭipanno khemantabhūmippatto viya (jano) saṃgho; sunāviko viya buddho, nāvā viya dhammo, pārappattasampattiko¹⁰ viya jano saṃgho; Himavā viya buddho, tappabhavosadham iva dhammo, osadhūpabhogena nirāmāyo viya jano saṃgho; dhanado viya buddho, dhanam viya dhammo, yathādhippāyam laddhadhano viya jano sammā laddhaariyadhano saṃgho; nidhidassanako¹¹

¹ S^p om. puṇṇa-.

² S^s °pīnito, S^p °pītito.

³ S^p ad. timiro.

⁴ S^{ps} bhāvitandhakāro.

⁵ S^p om. su-.

⁶⁻⁶ ??; S^{ps} sabbasallakatta(S^p om. °katta°)salluddharanato ditṭhi.

⁷ ?; S^{ps} samūpasanta°.

⁸ S^{ps} sudesito.

⁹ Sic S^{ps}.

¹⁰ S^p pārappatto s°.

¹¹ S^s -ato.

viya buddho, nidhi viya dhammo, nidhippatto viya jano saṃgho. Api ca abhayado viya dhīrapuriso buddho, abhayam iva dhammo, sampattābhayo viya jano accanta-sampattābhayo¹ saṃgho; assāsako viya buddho, assāso viya dhammo, assatthajano viya saṃgho; sumitto viya buddho, hitūpadeso viya dhammo, hitūpa(des)ayogena pattasabbattho² viya jano saṃgho; dhanākaro viya buddho, dhanasāro viya dhammo, dhanasārūpabhogo³ viya jano saṃgho; rājakumāranahāpako viya buddho, sīsanahānasalilam viya dhammo, sunahātarājakumāravaggo viya saddhammasalilasināto⁴ saṃgho; alaṃkārakārako³ viya buddho, alaṃkāro viya dhammo, alaṃkatarājaputtagaṇo viya saddhammālaṃkato saṃgho; candanarukkho viya buddho, tappabhavagandho viya dhammo, candanūpabhogena santaparilāho viya jano saddhammūpabhogena santaparilāho saṃgho; dhammadāyajasampadānako viya buddho, dāyajjam viya saddhammo, dāyajjadāyādo puttavaggo viya saddhammadāyajjadāyādo saṃgho; vikaṣitapadumaṃ viya buddho, tappabhavamadhu viya dhammo, tadupabhogī bhamaragaṇo viya saṃgho. Evaṃ saraṇattayam etañ ca⁵ upamāhi pakāsaye ti. Ettāvata ca, yā⁶ pubbe “kena kattha kadā kasmā bhāsitaṃ saraṇattayan” ti ādīhi catuhi gāthāhi atthavaṇṇanāya nayamātikā nikkhittā, sā atthato pakāsitā hotī ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKATTHAKATHĀYA

SARAṆATTAYAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

II.

Evaṃ saraṇagamanehi sāsanoṭāraṃ dassetvā, otinṇena upāsakena vā pabbajitena vā yesu sikkhāpadesu paṭhamam sikkhitabbam, tāni dassetuṃ* nikkhittassa Sikkhāpadapaṭhassa idāni vaṇṇanattam ayaṃ mātikā :

* > Ss. 69¹⁵-76¹⁷; cf. Asl. 97⁹ sqq.

¹ S^{ps} accantasabbābhayo !

² S^s < pattha^o, S^p patthasaddattho (o : pattasadattho ?).

³ So S^{ps}.

⁴ S^p °salilisanahāto.

⁵ S^{ps} saraṇattaya tañ ca.

⁶ S^s om. ca, S^p om. yā.

yena yattha yadā yasmā vuttān' etāni¹,
 tam nayam
 vatvā, katvā vavatthānam sādharāṇa-
 visesato,
 pakatiyā ca yam vajjam vajjam paṇ-
 nattiya ca yam
 vavatthapetvā tam, katvā padānam
 vyañjanatthato
 sādharāṇānam sabbesam sādharāṇa-
 vibhāvanam,
 atha pañcasu pubbesu visesattha-
 ppakāsano
 pāṇātipātātipāta²-ppabhutih' ekatādito
 ārammaṇādānabhedamahāsāvajjato tathā
 payogaṅgasamuṭṭhānavedanāmūlakam-
 mato
 viramato ca phalato viññātabbo vinic-
 chayo,
 yojetabbam tato yuttam³ pacchimesv
 api pañcasu
 āvenikañ ca vattabbam ñeyyā hīnā-
 ditā pi cā ti.

Tattha etāni pāṇātipātā-veramaṇiādini dasa sikkhāpadāni
 Bhagavatā eva vuttāni na sāvakādīhi, tāni ca Sāvattiyam
 vuttāni Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme āyasmantaṃ
 Rāhulam pabbājetvā Kapilavatthuto Sāvattim anuppat-
 tena sāmaṇerānam sikkhāpadavavatthāpanattham, vuttam
 h' etam: "atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavatthusmiṃ yathā-
 bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikam pakkāmi,
 anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari;
 tatra sudam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anā-
 thapiṇḍikassa ārāme; tena kho pana समयena . . . pe . . .
 atha kho sāmaṇerānam etad ahosi 'kati nu kho amhākam
 sikkhāpadāni, kattha ca amhe(hi) sikkhitabban' ti Bha-
 gavato etam attham ārocesum; 'anujānāmi bhikkhave
 sāmaṇerānam dasa sikkhāpadāni tesu ca sāmaṇerehi sik-

¹ S^{ps} vuttānemāni.² Sic.³ S^{ps} suttam.

khitum : pānātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā veramaṇī” * ti. Tān’ etāni “ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesū ” † ti suttānusārena Saraṇagamanesu ca dassitapāṭhānusārena “ pānātipātā veramaṇīsikkhāpadam samādiyāmi ” ti evaṃ vācanāmaggaṃ āropitāni ti veditabbāni. Evaṃ tāva yena yattha yadā yasmā vuttān’ etāni, so nayo ti.¹ Ettha ca ādito dve catutthapañcamāni ca upāsakānaṃ sāmaṇeraṇāṇi ca sādharmaṇāni niccasilavasena, uposathasilavasena pana upāsakānaṃ sattam(am) aṭṭhamaṇi c’ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ katvā sabbapacchimavajjāni sabbāni pi sāmaṇerehi sādharmaṇāni, pacchimaṃ pana sāmaṇeraṇam eva visesabhūtan ti evaṃ sādharāṇavisesato vavatthānaṃ kātabbam. Paṭhamā c’ ettha pañca ekantaakusalacittasamuṭṭhānattā pānātipātādinaṃ pakativajjaveramaṇiyo, sesā pañnattivajjato² ti evaṃ, pakatiyā ca yaṃ vajjam vajjam pañnattiyā ca yaṃ, taṃ vavatthapetabbam. Yasmā c’ ettha “ -veramaṇīsikkhāpadam samādiyāmi ” ti etāni sabbasādharmaṇāni padāni, tasmā etesaṃ padānaṃ vyañjanato ca atthato ca ayaṃ sādharāṇavibhāvanā veditabbā : V y a ñ j a n a t o tāva veram maṇāti³ ti *veramaṇi*, veram pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti ti attho,—viramati vā etāya karaṇabhūtāya veramhā puggalo ti vi-kārassa ve-kāraṃ katvā veramaṇi, ten’ eva c’ettha “ veramaṇīsikkhāpadam, viramaṇīsikkhāpadan ” ti dvidhā sajjhāyaṃ karonti; sikkhitabbā ti sikkhā, pājjate anenā ti padam, sikkhāya padam *sikkhāpadam*, sikkhāadhigamūpāyo⁴ ti attho,—atha vā mūlaṃ nissayo paṭiṭṭhā ti vuttam hoti; veramaṇi eva sikkhāpadam veramaṇīsikkhāpadam, viramaṇīsikkhāpadam vā dutiyena nayena, sammā ādiyāmi *samādiyāmi*, avitikkamanādhippāyena acchiddakāritāya asabalakāritāya ca ādiyāmi ti vuttam hoti. Atthato pana veramaṇi ti kāmāvacarakusalacittasampayuttā virati,⁵

* Vin. I. 83¹⁵–84².† D. I. 63¹⁵.¹ S^p vattabbo *instead of* ti.² So S^{ps}.³ S^{ps} man(a)tī, Asl. 218³⁵ manāti.⁴ S^p sikkhāya adh°.⁵ S^{ps} °sampayuttavirati.

yā “pānātipātā viramantassa yā tasmim samaye pānātipātā āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇī akiriya akaranam anajjhāpatti velānatikkamo setughāto” * ti evamadinā nayena Vibhaṅge vuttā,—kāmaṇi c’ esā veramaṇī nāma lokuttarā pi atthi, idha pana “samādiyāmi” ti vuttattā samādānavasena pavattārahā sā na hoti ti kāmāvacarakusala-cittasampayuttā viratī ti vuttā; sikkhā ti tisso sikkhā: adhisilasikkhā adhiccittasikkhā adhipaññasikkhā¹ ti, imasmim pan’ atthe sampattavirati† silam lokikā vipassanā rūpārūpajhānāni ariyamaggo ca sikkhā ti adhippetā, yathāha: “katame dhammā sikkhā: yasmim samaye kāmāvacaram kusalam cittam uppannam hoti somanassa-sahagatam ñānasampayuttam . . . pe . . . tasmim samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti, ime dhammā sikkhā; . . . pe . . . katame dhammā sikkhā: yasmim samaye rūpūpapattiyā maggam bhāveti, vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi . . . pe . . . pathamajjhānam . . . pe . . . pañcamam jhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti, ime dhammā sikkhā; katame dhammā sikkhā: yasmim samaye arūpūpapattiyā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-sahagatam . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti, ime dhammā sikkhā; katame dhammā sikkhā: yasmim samaye lokuttaram jhānam bhāveti niyyānikam . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti, ime dhammā sikkhā” † ti,—etāsu sikkhāsu yassā kassāci² sikkhāya padam adhigamūpāyo atha vā mūlam nissāyo paṭiṭṭhā ti sikkhāpadam, vuttam h’ etam “silam nissāya sile paṭiṭṭhāya satta bojjaṅge bhāvento bahulikaronto” § ti evamādi. Evam ettha sādharāṇānam padānam sādharāṇā vyañjanato atthato ca vibhāvanā kātabbā.

Idāni, yam vuttam “atha pañcasu pubbesu visesattha-ppakāsano pānātipātā . . . pe . . . viññātabbo vinicchayo”

* Vibh. 285^s. † *Vide infra ad Khp. V. 7.*

† Vibh. 290₆–291²⁰. § S. V. 63⁹.

¹ S^{ps} adhipaññās^o.

² S^{ps} yassa kassāci.

ti, tatthēdam¹ vuccati:* *pānātipāto* ti ettha tāva pāṇo ti jīvitindriyapaṭibaddhā khandhasantati tam vā upādāya paññatto satto, tasmim̐ pana pāṇe pāṇasaññino tassa jīvitindriyūpacchedakaupakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā kāyavacīdvārānam aññataradvārappavattā vadhakacetanā pānātipāto; *adinnādānan* ti, adinnan ti parapariggahitaṃ, yattha paro yathākāmakāritaṃ āpajjanto adaṇḍāraho anupavajjo hoti, tasmim̐ pana parapariggahite parapariggahītasaññino tadādāyakaupakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā kāyavacīdvārānam aññataradvārappavattā eva theyyacetanā adinnādānam; *abrahmacariyan* ti asetṭhacariyaṃ dvayaṃdvayasamāpattimethunapaṭisevanā kāyadvārappavattā asaddhammapatisevanāṭṭhānavītikkamacetanā; *musāvādo* ti ettha musā ti visamvādanapurekkhārassa atthabhañjanako vacīpayogo kāyapayogo vā, visamvādanādhippāyena pana² paravisamvādakakāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā³ kāyavacīdvārānam eva aññataradvārappavattā micchācetanā musāvādo; *surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānan* ti ettha pana surā ti pañca surā: piṭṭhasurā pūvasurā odanasurā kiṇṇapakkhittā sambhārasamyuttā⁴ cā ti, m e r a y a m pi pupphāsavo phalāsavo gulāsavo madhvāsavo⁵ sambhārasamyutto ti pañca-vidhaṃ †, m a j j a n ti taññāyam⁶ eva madaniyatṭhena majjaṃ, yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci atthi madaniyaṃ, yena pītena matto hoti pamatto, idaṃ vuccati majjaṃ, p a m ā d a t ṭ ṭ h ā n a n ti yāya cetanāya taṃ pivati ajjho-
harati, sā cetanā madappamādahetuto pamādatṭhānan ti vuccati, yato ajjhoharaṇādhippāyena kāyadvārappavattā surāmerayamajjānaṃ ajjhoharaṇacetanā surāmerayamajja-

*-26¹⁷. Cf. Sum. 69²² (Sp. I. 238₂), 71¹⁸, 72 (Asl. 98).

† Vin. IV. 110¹⁴⁻¹⁶ (for commentary see Ss. 73¹⁴ < “ Sigālovādasuttaṭṭhikā ” ad D. III. 182²²).

¹ S^p tatth' etaṃ.

² S^s parassa.

³ S^s paraṃ visamv^o, S^p pari visamv^o.

⁴ S^{ps} sambhārapakkhittā.

⁵ Vin. madhvāsavo gulāsavo.

⁶ Ss. t a d u b h a y a m .

paṃādatthānan ti veditabbā. Evam tāv' ettha paṃātipātappabhutīhi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

“Ekatādito” ti ettha āha: kim pana vajjhavadhakappayo-gacetanādīnaṃ ekatāya paṃātipātassa aññassa vā adinnādānādino ekattaṃ nānatāya nānattaṃ hoti udāhu no ti, kasmā pan' etam vuccatī ti,—yadi tā(va) ekatāya ekattaṃ, atha, yadā ekam vajjhaṃ bahū vadhakā vadhenti eko vā vadhako bahuke vajjhe vadhetī ekena vā sāhatthikādīnā payogena bahū vajjhā vadhiyanti ekā vā cetanā bahūnaṃ vajjhānaṃ jīvitindriyūpacchedakaṃ payogaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, tadā ekena paṃātipātena bhavitabbam; yadi pana nānatāya nānattaṃ, atha, yadā eko vadhako ekass' atthāya ekam payogaṃ karonto bahū vajjhe vadhetī bahū vā vadhakā Devadatta-Yaññadatta-Somadattādīnaṃ bahūnaṃ atthāya bahū payoge karontā ekam eva Devadattaṃ Yaññadattaṃ Somadattaṃ vā vadhenti bahūhi vā sāhatthikādīhi payogehi eko vajjho vadhiyati bahū vā cetanā ekass' eva vajjhassa jīvitindriyūpacchedakaṃ payogaṃ samuṭṭhāpenti, tadā bahūhi paṃātipātehi bhavitabbam; — ubhayam pi c' etam ayuttam; — atha n'eva etesaṃ vajjhādīnaṃ ekatāya ekattaṃ nānatāya nānattaṃ,¹ yath' eva tu¹ ekattaṃ nānattaṃ ca hoti, taṃ vattabbam paṃātipātassa evam sesānam pi ti, vuccate: tatha tāva paṃātipātassa vajjhavadhakādīnaṃ paccakam ekatāya ekatā nānatāya nānatā, kin tu vajjhaṃ vadhakādīnaṃ yuganaddham ekatāya ekatā dvinnam pi tu tesam tato aññatarassa vā nānatāya nānatā, tathā hi bahusu vadhakesu bahūhi sarasatthādīhi² ekena vā opātakhaṇanādīnā payogena bahū vajjhe vadhentesu pi bahū paṃātipātā honti, ekasmiṃ vadhake ekena bahūhi (vā) payogehi tappayogasamuṭṭhāpikāya ca ekāya vā bahūhi vā cetanāhi bahū vajjhe vadhente pi bahū paṃātipātā honti, bahusu vadhakesu yathāvuttappakārehi bahūhi ekena vā payogena ekam vajjhaṃ vadhentesu pi bahū paṃātipātā honti. Esa nayo adinnādānādisu pi ti. Evam ettha ekatādito pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

¹⁻¹ ?; S^s aññateva tu, S^p aññasve tu.

² S^p sarakādīhi.

“Ārammaṇato” ti pānātipāto c’ ettha jīvitindriyārammaṇo ; adinnādāna-abrahmacariya-surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānāni rūpadhammesu rūpāyatanādānāññatarasamkhārārammaṇāni ; musāvādo, yassa musā bhaṇati, tam ārabhitvā pavattanato sattārammaṇo ; “abrahmacariyaṃ¹ sattārammaṇaṃ” ti e ke, “adinnādānaṃ ca, yadā satto haritabbo hoti, tadā sattārammaṇaṃ” ti, — api c’ ettha samkhāravasen’ eva satte ārabhanti na paṇṇattivasenā ti. Evam ettha ārammaṇato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

“Ādānato” ti pānātipātā-veramaṇīsikkhāpadādīni c’ etāni sāmaṇerena bhikkhusantike samādinnān’ eva samādinnāni honti, upāsakena pana attanā samādiyantenāpi samādinnāni honti, parassa santike samādiyantenāpi, ekajjhaṃ samādinnāni pi samādinnāni honti, paccekaṃ samādinnāni pi, kin tu ekajjhaṃ samādiyato ekā yeva virati ekā va cetanā hoti, kiccavasena paṇ’ etāsaṃ paññattaṃ paññāpīyati, paccekaṃ samādiyato pana pañc’ eva viratiyo pañc’ eva cetanā honti ti veditabbā. Evam ettha ādānato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

“Bhedato” c² ettha sāmaṇerānaṃ c’ ettha ekasmiṃ bhinne sabbāni pi bhinnāni honti, pārājikatṭhāniyāni hi tāni tesam, yan tu vītikkantaṃ hoti, ten’ eva kamma-bandho, gahaṭṭhānaṃ pana ekasmiṃ bhinne ekam eva bhinnaṃ hoti, yato tesam taṃsamādānen’ eva puna pañcaṅgikattaṃ sīlassa sampajjati, a p a r e pañāhu : “visuṃ visuṃ samādinnesu ekasmiṃ bhinne ekam eva bhinnaṃ hoti, “pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ sīlaṃ samādiyāmi” ti evam pana ekato samādinnesu ekasmiṃ bhinne sesāni pi sabbāni bhinnāni honti, kasmā : samādānassa abhinnattā, yan tu vītikkantaṃ, ten’ eva kamma-bandho” ti. Evam ettha bhedato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

“Mahāsāvajjato” ti guṇaviraḥitesu tiracchānagatādisu paṇesu khuddake paṇe pānātipāto appasāvajjo mahāsārīre mahāsāvajjo, kasmā : payogamahantatāya payogasamatte pi vatthumahantatāya, guṇavantesu pana manussādisu appagūṇe pānātipāto³ appasāvajjo mahāgūṇe

¹ S^p ad. pi.² So S^{ps} (o : iti).³ Sic S^{ps} ; Asl. Ss. paṇe.

mahāsāvajjo, sarīragunānam tu samabhāve sati kilesānam upakkamānañ ca mudutāya appasāvajjatā tibbatāya mahāsāvajjatā ca veditabbā. Esa nayo sesesu pi. Api c' ettha surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam eva mahāsāvajjam na tathā pānātipātādayo, kasmā : manussabhūtassāpi ummat-takabhāvasamvattanena ariyadhammantarāyakaraṇato ti. Evam ettha mahāsāvajjato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

“Payogato” ti¹ ettha ca pānātipātassa *sāhatthiko ānattiko nissaggiyo thāvaro vijjāmayo iddhimayo ti cha ppayogā. Tattha kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā paharanam sāhatthiko payogo, so uddissānuddissabhedato duvidho hoti. Tattha uddesike, yaṃ uddissa paharati, tass' eva maraṇena kammanā² bajjhati; 'yo koci maratū' ti evaṃ anuddesike pahārappaccayā yassa kassaci maraṇena³; ubhayathā pi ca paharitamatte vā maratu pacchā vā ten' eva rogena, paharitakkhaṇe eva kammanā bajjhati maraṇādhippāyena ca pahāram datvā tena amatassa puna aññena cittena pahāre dinne, pacchā pi, yadi paṭhamapahāren' eva⁴ marati, tadā eva kammanā baddho hoti; atha dutiya-pahārena, n' atthi pānātipāto, ubhayehi mate pi⁵ paṭhamapahāren' eva kammanā baddho, ubhayehi pi amate n' ev' atthi pānātipāto. Esa nayo bahukehi pi ekassa pahāre dinne, tatrāpi hi, yassa pahārena marati, tass' eva kammabandho⁶ hoti. Adhiṭṭhahitvā⁷ pana ānāpanam ānattiko payogo. Tattha pi sāhatthike payoge vuttanayen' eva kammabandho anussaritabbo chabbidho c' ettha niyamo veditabbo :

vatthu kālo ca okāso āvudham iriyāpatho
kiriyaṅviseso ti ime cha ānattī niyāmakā ti.

* Cf. Sp. I. 239³, 241²⁶⁻³⁶, 242⁴⁰-243¹¹.

¹ S^{ps} payogayogato. ² S^{ps} kammunā here and below.

³ Sp. ad. kammanā bajjhati.

⁴ S^{ps} °pahāre va.

⁵ S^p hi.

⁶ So S^s, but corrected into kammabaddho = S^p; Sp. kammanā baddho; at 28²³, 30 S^{ps} have kammabaddho.

⁷ S^{ps} adhiṭṭhitvā (in S^s > adhitisitvā).

Tattha vatthū ti māretabbo pāṇo, kālo ti pubbaṅhaapa-
 ranhādikālo ca yobbanatthāṇiyādikālo ca, okāso ti gāmo
 vā nigamo vā vanam vā araṇṇam vā siṅghātakam vā ti
 evamādi, āvudhan ti asi vā usu vā satti vā ti evamādi,
 iriyāpatho ti māretabbassa mārakassa ca tthānam vā
 nisajjā vā ti evamādi, kiriyāviseso ti vijjhanam vā che-
 danam vā bhedanam vā samkhamuṇḍikam vā ti evamādi.
 (Yadi hi) vatthum viṣamvādetvā, yam “mārehi” ti āṇatto,
 tato añṇam māreti, āṇāpakassa n’ atthi kammabandho;
 atha vatthum aṣamvādetvā māreti, āṇāpakassa āṇatti-
 kkhane āṇattassa māraṇakkhane ti ubhayesam pi kamma-
 bandho. Esa nayo kālādisu pi. Māraṇatthan tu kāyena
 vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā paharaṇanissajjanam nissag-
 giko payogo. So pi uddissānuddissabhedato duvidho
 eva, kammabandho e’ ettha pubbe vuttanayen’ eva vedi-
 tabbo. Māraṇattham eva opātakhaṇanam apassenaupanik-
 khipanam¹ bhesajjavisaṇṇantādiyojanam vā thāvāro
 payogo. So uddissānuddissabhedato duvidho, yato tattha
 pubbe vuttanayen’ eva kammabandho veditabbo. Ayan tu
 viṣeso: mūlatthēna opātādisu paresam mūlena vā mudhā
 vā dinnesu pi yadi tappaccayato² marati, mūlatthass’ eva
 kammabandho; yadi pi ca tena añṇena vā tattha opāte
 vināsetvā bhūmisame kate pi paṃsudhovakā vā paṃsum
 gaṇhanti mūlakhaṇakā vā mūlāni khaṇantā āvātam karonti
 deve vā vassante kaddamo jāyati tattha ca koci otarivā vā
 laggitvā vā marati, mūlatthass’ eva kammabandho; yadi
 pana, yena laddham, so añṇo vā vitthaṭataram gambhīra-
 tarām vā karoti tappaccayā ca koci marati, ubhayesam pi
 kammabandho, yathā tu mūlāni mūlehi saṃsandanti, tathā
 tatra thale kate muccati. Evaṃ apassenādisu pi yāva
 tesam pavatti, tāva yathāsambhavam³ kammabandho
 veditabbo. Māraṇattham pana vijjāparijappanam vijjā-
 ma yo payogo; āvudhādinam dhārākotaṇādim iva māra-
 ṇattham kammavipākajiddhivikāraṇanam iddhimayo
 payogo ti.—Adinnādānassa tu theyya-pasayha-paṭicchanna-

¹ S^{ps} °upanikkhapanam.

² S^p °ccayā (*vide infra*).

³ S^s yāthā°.

parikappa-kusāvahāravasappavattā sāhatthikāṇattikādayo payogā, tesam pi vuttānusāren' eva pabhedo veditabbo; abrahmacariyādinam tinnam pi sāhatthiko eva payogo labbhatī ti. Evam ettha payogato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

“Aṅgato” ti ettha ca¹ pāṇātipātassa pañca aṅgāni bhavanti: pāṇo ca hoti, pānasaññī ca, vadhakacittaṅ ca paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, vāyamati, tena ca maratī ti; adinnādānassa pi pañce' eva: parapariggahitaṅ ca hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, theyyacittaṅ ca paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, vāyamati, tena ca ādāttabbam ādānam gacchatī ti; abrahmacariyassa pana cattāri aṅgāni bhavanti: ajjhācariyavattuṅ ca hoti, tattha ca sevanācittam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, sevanapaccayā² payogaṅ ca samāpajjati, sādiyati cā ti,— tathā paresam dvinnam pi. Tattha musāvādassa tāva ‘musā ca hoti tam vatthum, viṣamvādanacittaṅ ca paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, tajjo ca vāyāmo, paraviṣamvādanaṅ ca viññāyamānā³ viññatti pavattatī’ (ti) cattāri aṅgāni veditabbāni; surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānassa pana⁴ ‘surādīnaṅ ca aññataram hoti, madaniyapātukamyatācittaṅ ca paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, tajjaṅ ca vāyāmam āpajjati, pīte ca pavīsati’ ti⁵ imāni cattārī ti. Evam ettha aṅgato (pi) viññātabbo vinicchayo.

“Samuṭṭhānato” ti pāṇātipātaadinnādānamusāvādā c' ettha kāyacittato vācācittato kāyavācācittato cā ti tisamuṭṭhānā honti, abrahmacariyam kāyacittavasena ekasamuṭṭhānam eva, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam kāyato ca cittato cā ti dvisamuṭṭhānan ti. Evam ettha samuṭṭhānato pi⁶ viññātabbo vinicchayo.

“Vedanāto” ti ettha ca pāṇātipāto dukkhavedanāsampayutto va, adinnādānam tisu vedanāsu aññataravedanāsampayuttam tathā musāvādo, itarāni dve sukhāya vā adukkhamasukhāya vā vedanā(ya) sampayuttāni ti. Evam ettha vedanāto pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

“Mūlato” ti pāṇātipāto c' ettha dosamohamūlo, adin-

¹ S^p om. ettha ca.

² Sic; vide Asl. 98³⁰.

³ So S^{ps}.

⁴ S^p om.

⁵ S^s pavīsati ti; (o: pivissati ti).

⁶ S^p om.

nādānamusāvādā lobhamohamūlā dosamohamūlā vā, itarāni dve lobhamohamūlāni ti. Evam ettha mūlato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

“Kammato” ti pāṇātipātaadinnādānaabrahmacariyāni c’ ettha kāyakammam eva kammapathappattān’ eva ca, musāvādo vacīkammam eva—yo pana atthabhañjako, so kammapathappatto, itaro kammam eva,—surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam kāyakammam evā ti. Evam ettha kammato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

“Viramato” ti ettha āha: pāṇātipātādihi viramanto kuto viramati ti,—vuccate: samādhānavasena tāva viramanto attano vā paresaṃ vā pāṇātipātādiakusalato viramati, kim ārabhitvā: yato viramati, tad eva; sampattavaseṇāpi viramanto vuttappakārākusalato va, kim ārabhitvā: pāṇātipātādinam vuttārammaṇān’ eva,—keci pana bhaṇanti: “surāmerayamajjasamkhāre¹ ārabhitvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā viramati; satta-samkhāresu yaṃ [pa]haritabbam bhañjitabbañ ca, taṃ ārabhitvā adinnādānā² musāvādā ca; satte yevārabhitvā pāṇātipātā abrahmacariyā cā” ti. Tad aññe³ ‘evam sante aññam cintento aññam kareyya, yañ ca pajahati, taṃ na jāneyyā’ ti evaṃdiṭṭhikā hutvā anicchamaṇā “yad esa pajahati, taṃ attano pāṇātipātādiakusalam evārabhitvā viramati” ti vadanti; tad ayuttam, kasmā: tassa paccuppannābhāvato bahiddhābhāvato⁴ ca, sikkhāpadānam hi Vibhaṅgapāṭhe “pañcannam sikkhāpadānam kati kusalā . . . pe . . . kati araṇā” ti⁵ pucchitvā “kusalā eva: siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā” ti evaṃ pavattamāne vissajjane “paccuppannārammaṇā” ti ca “bahiddhārammaṇā”^{*} ti ca evaṃ paccuppannabahiddhārammaṇattam vuttam, taṃ attano pāṇātipātādiakusalam ārabhitvā viramantassa na yujjati; yaṃ pana vuttam ‘aññam cintento aññam kareyya, yañ ca pajahati, taṃ na jāneyyā’ ti, tattha vuccate: na kiccasādhnavasena pavattento ‘aññam cinte-

* Vibh. 291₁₀-292^s.

¹ ?; S^{ps} °samkhāte.

² S^{ps} -na.

³ S^{ps} Kad aññe.

⁴ S^s (S^p) abahiddh°.

⁵ S^{ps} ārammaṇā.

nto aññam karoti' ti vā 'yañ ca pajahati, tam na jānāti' ti (vā) vuccati,

ārabhitvā(na) amatam jahanto sabbapāpake
nidassanañ c' ettha bhavē maggaṭṭho ariyapuggalo ti.

Evam ettha viramato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

"Phalato" ti sabbe eva c'ete pānātipātādayo dugga-
tiphalanibbattakā honti sugatiyañ ca anitṭhākantāmanā-
pavipākanibbattakā honti samparāye diṭṭhadhamme eva
ca avesārajjādīphalanibbattakā; api ca "yo sabbalahuso
pānātipātassa vipāko manussabhūtassa appāyukasam-
vattaniko hoti"* ti evamādinā pi nāyē ettha phalato
pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Api c' ettha pānātipātādiveramaṇīnam pi samuṭṭhāna-
vedanā - mūla - kamma - phalato viññātabbo vinicchayo.
Tatthāyaṃ viññāpanā : sabbā eva c' etā veramaṇiyo catuhi
(samuṭṭhānehi) samuṭṭhahanti : (kāyato) kāyacittato
vācācittato¹ kāyavācācittato ti, sabbā eva ca sukhā-
vedanā sampayuttā² vā adukkhamasukhāvedanā sampayuttā²
vā, alobhaadosamūlā vā alobhādosāmoḥamūlā
vā; catasso pi c' ettha kāyakaṃmaṃ musāvādā vera-
maṇi vacikkammaṃ maggakkhaṇe ca cittato ca samuṭṭha-
hanti, sabbā pi manokammaṃ; pānātipātā veramaṇiyā
c' ettha aṅgapaccāṅgasampannatā³ ārohapariṇāhasampatti
jvasampatti suppatitṭhitapādatā cārutā mudutā sucitā
sūrātā mahabbalatā vissatṭhavacanatā lokapiyatā⁴ abhejja-
parisatā acchambhitā appadhamsitā⁵ parūpakkamena
amarānatā anantaparivāratā surūpatā susaṅghānatā appā-
bādhatā asokitā⁶ piyehi manāpehi saddhim avippayogatā⁷
dighāyukatā ti evamādinī phalāni; adinnādānā veramaṇiyā
mahaddhanatā pahūtadhanadhaññatā anantabhogātā anup-
pannabhoguppattitā uppānabhogathāvaratā icchitānaṃ
bhogānaṃ khippapaṭilābhitā rājacorūdakaggiappiyadāyādehi

* A. IV. 247⁹-248¹³.

¹ S^s ad. ti, S^p ad. ci. ² So S^{ps}. ³ S^s samannāgatā.

⁴ Ss. om. ⁵ S^s duppadhamsitā.

⁶ Ss. ad. lokapiyatā. ⁷ Ss. avippayogitā.

asādhāraṇabhogatā asādhāraṇadhanapaṭilābho lokuttamatā
 natthikabhāvassa ajānanatā sukhavihāritā ti evamādini;
 abrahmacariyā veramaṇiyā vigatapaccatthikatā sabbaja-
 nappiyatā annapānavatthasayanādīnaṃ lābhītā sukhasa-
 yanatā sukhapatibujjhanatā apāyabhayavinimmuttatā
 itthibhāvapaṭilābhassa vā napuṃsaka[ttā]bhāvapaṭilā-
 bhassa¹ vā abhabbatā akodhanatā paccakkhakāritā apat-
 takkhandhatā anadhomukhatā itthipurisānaṃ aññamaññaṃ
 piyatā paripuṇṇindriyatā paripuṇṇalakkhaṇatā nirāsaṃkatā
 appossukkatā sukhavihāritā akutobhayatā piyavippayoga-
 bhāvatā ti evamādini; musāvādā veramaṇiyā vipasannin-
 driyatā viṣaṭṭhamadhurabhāpitā samasitasuddhadantatā
 nātithūlatā nātikisatā nātirassatā nātīdighatā sukha-
 samphassatā uppalagandhamukhatā sussūsakaparijanatā
 ādeyyavacanatā kamaluppala(dala)sadisamudulohitanu-
 jivhatā² anuddhatatā acapalatā ti evamādini; surāmeraya-
 majjapamādatṭhānā veramaṇiyā atitānāgatapaccuppanneṣu
 kiccakaraṇīyesu khippam paṭijānanatā³ sadāupatṭhitasatitā
 anumattakataṃ ṇānavantatā analasatā ajaḷatā anelamūgatā
 amattatā appamattatā asammohatā acchambhitā asāram-
 bhītā anissukitā⁴ saccavādītā apisuṇāpharusāsamphappa-
 lāpavādītā rattindivam atanditatā kataññūtā kataveditā
 amaccharitā cāgavantatā silavantatā ujutā akodhanatā
 hirimanatā ottāpitā ujudiṭṭhikatā mahāpaññatā medhāvitā
 paṇḍitatā atthānatthakusalatā ti evamādini phalānī (ti)
 Evam ettha pāṇātipātā(di)veramaṇīnaṃ⁵ samuṭṭhāna
 vedanā-mūla-kamma-phalato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Idāni, yaṃ vuttaṃ “yojetabbaṃ tato yuttaṃ pacchimes’
 api pañcasu āvenikaṃ ca vattabbaṃ ñeyyā hīnādītā pi cā’
 ti, tassāyaṃ atthavaṇṇanā: etissā purimapañcasikkhāpada

¹ Ss. napuṃsakattapaṭi° (S^p om. *this clause*).

² S^{ps} om. °dala°, S^p om. °sadisa°; Ss. °lohitāyana
 jivhatā.

³ Ss. paṭivijānanatā.

⁴ So Ss.; S^p anussagatā, S^s anussāṅgitā (o: anus-
 saṃkitā?).

⁵ Cf. 33¹³.

vannañāyam (yam) yujjati, tam tato gahetvā pacchimesv api pañcasu sikkhāpadesu yojetabbam. Tatthāyam yojanā: yath' eva hi¹ purimasikkhāpadesu ārammaṇato ca surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam rūpāyatanādiāññatarasaṃkhārārammaṇam, tathā idha vikālabhojanam, etena nayena sabbesaṃ ārammaṇabhedo veditabbo; ādānato ca, yathā purimāni sāmaṇereṇa vā upāsakena vā samādiyantena samādinnaṇi honti, tathā etāni pi; aṅgato pi, yathā tattha pānātipātādīnam aṅgabhedo vutto, evam idhāpi vikālabhojanassa cattāri aṅgāni: vikālo yāvākālikam ajjhoharaṇam anumattakatā ti, etenānusāreṇa sesānam pi aṅgavibhāgo veditabbo; yathā ca tattha samuṭṭhānato surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam kāyato ca kāyacittato cā ti dvisamuṭṭhānam, evam idha vikālabhojanam, etena nayena sabbesaṃ samuṭṭhānam veditabbam; yathā ca tattha vedanāto adinnādānam tīsu vedanāsu aññataravedanāsampayuttam, tathā² idha vikālabhojanam, etena nayena sabbesaṃ vedanāsampayogo veditabbo; yathā ca tattha abrahmacariyam lobhamohamūlam, evam idha vikālabhojanam aparāni ca dve, etena nayena sabbesaṃ mūlabhedo veditabbo; yathā ca tattha pānātipātādayo kāyakammam, evam idhāpi vikālabhojanādīni, jātarūpara-jātaṭṭiggahaṇam pana kāyakammam vā siyā vacikkammaṃ vā kāyadvārādīhi pavattisabbhāvapariyāyena kammaṭṭhāvasena; ³yathā ca tattha viramanto attano paresaṃ vā pānātipātādiakusalato viramati, evam idhāpi vikālabhojanādiakusalato kusalato pi⁴vā ekato⁴; yathā ca purimā pañca veramaṇiyo catusamuṭṭhānā: (kāyato) kāyacittato vācācittato kāyavācācittato, sabbā sukhavedanāsampayuttā vā adukkhamasukhavedanāsampayuttā (vā, alobhaadosamūlā vā) alobhādosāsamohamūlā vā, sabbā ca nānappakāra-itthaphalanibbattikā, tathā⁵ idhāpi⁶ yojetabbam tato yuttam pacchimesv api pañcasu.

“Āvenikañ ca vattabbam ñeyyā hinādītā pi cā” ti ettha

1 S^p om.

3 S^{ps} ins. virāmato ti.

5 S^{ps} ad. e a.

2 So S^s (S^p?).

4-4 S^p vācato.

6 S^p iti pi.

pana *vikālabhojanan* ti majjhantikavītikkame bhojanam, etam hi anuññātakāle vītikkante bhojanam, tasmā vikālabhojanan ti vuccati,— tato vikālabhojanā. *Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanan* ti ettha *naccam* nāma yaṃ kiñci *naccam*, *gītan* ti yaṃ kiñci *gītam*, *vāditān* ti yaṃ kiñci *vāditam*, *visūkadassanan* ti kilesuppattippaccayatō kusalapakkhabhīdanena visūkānam dassanam, visūkabhūtam vā dassanam visūkadassanam,—naccā ca gītā ca vāditā ca visūkadassanā ca naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā; visūkadassanañ c' ettha Brahmajāle vuttanayen' eva gahetabbam, vuttam hi tattha: “yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpam visūkadassanam anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathīdam: naccam gītam vāditam pekkham akkhānam pāṇissaram vetālam kumbhathūnam¹ sobhanakaranam² caṇḍālam vamsam dhopanam,³ hatthiyuddham (assayuddham) mahisayuddham usabhayuddham ajayuddham meṇḍakayuddham kukkuṭayuddham vaṭṭakayuddham kukkura-yuddham⁴ daṇḍa[ka]yuddham muṭṭhiyuddham nibbuddham uyyodhikam balaggam senavyūham anikadassanam iti vā iti evarūpā visūkadassanā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo” * ti; a t h a v ā yathāvutten' atthena⁵ naccagītavāditāni eva visūkāni naccagītavāditavisūkāni, tesam dassanam naccagītavāditavisūkadassanam, tasmā naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā ‘dassanasavanā’ ti vattabbe, yathā “so ca hoti micchādiṭṭhiko viparītadassano” † ti evamādisu acakkhuvārāpavattam pi visayagahanam dassanan ti vuccati, evam savanam pi “dassanan” tv eva vuttam; dassanakamyatāya upasamkamitvā passato evam ettha vītikkamo hoti, thitanisinnasayanokāse pana āgatam⁶ gacchantassa vā āpāthagatam passato siyā samkilesō na vītikkamo; dhammūpasamhitam pi c' ettha gītam na vaṭṭati, gītūpasamhito pana

* D. I. 6⁹⁻¹⁹.† A. IV. 226¹².¹ S^{ps} othūnam.² S^s sobhanakaranam.³ S^{ps} dhovanam.⁴ D. om.⁵ So S^{ps}.⁶ S^p āgatam pana.

dhammo vaṭṭatī ti veditabbo. Mālādīni dhāraṇādīhi yathā-samkhyam yojetabbāni. Tattha *māla* ti yaṃ kiñci pupphajātaṃ¹, *vilepanan* ti yaṃ kiñci vilepanattham pimsitvā paṭiyattam, avasesam sabbam pi vāsacūṇṇadhūpanādikaṃ gandhajātaṃ *gandho*; taṃ sabbam pi maṇḍanavibhūsanattham na vaṭṭati, bhesajjatthan tu vaṭṭati, pūjanatthañ ca abhihaṭaṃ² asādiyato na kenaci pariyāyena³ vaṭṭati. *Uccāsayanān* ti pamāṇātikkantaṃ vuccati, *mahāsayanān* ti akappiyasayanam akappiyattharaṇaṃ ca⁴, tadubhayam pi sādiyato na kenaci pariyāyena vaṭṭati.⁵ *Jātarūpan* ti suvaṇṇam, *rajatan* ti kahāpaṇo lohamāsaka-dārumāsaka-jatumāsakādi yaṃ yattha vohāram gacchati, tadubhayam pi jātarūparajataṃ, tassa yena kenaci pakārena⁶ sādiyanam *paṭiggaho* nāma, so na yena kenaci pariyāyena vaṭṭatī ti. Evaṃ āvenikaṃ vattabbam.

Dasā pi c' etāni sikkhāpadāni hīnena chandena cittaviriyavīmaṃsāhi vā samādinnaṃ hīnāni, majjhimehi majjhimāni, paṇītehi paṇītāni; taṇhādīṭṭhimānehi vā upakkilīṭṭhāni hīnāni, anupakkilīṭṭhāni majjhimāni, tattha tattha paññāya anuggahītāni paṇītāni; ñānavippayuttena kusalcittena samādinnaṃ hīnāni, asaṃkhārikañāna-sampayuttena majjhimāni, asaṃkhārikaṇa paṇītāni ti. Evaṃ ñeyyā hīnādītā pi cā ti. Ettāvata ca, yā pubbe "yena yattha yadā yasmā" ti ādīhi chahi gāthāhi Sikkhāpadapāṭhassa vaṇṇanattham mātikā nikkhattā, sā atthato pakāsītā hotī ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKATTHAKATHĀYI

SIKKHĀPADAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

III.

Idāni, ya d idaṃ evaṃ dasahi sikkhāpadehi parisuddhapayogassa sīle paṭiṭṭhitassa kulaputtassa āsayapārisud-

¹ S^p pupphadāmaṃ.

² S^s abhihaṭam, S^p om.

³ S^{ps} ad. na.

⁴ Ss. akappiyattharaṇattham (cf. Sum. I. 78⁴).

⁵ S^{ps} ad. ti.

⁶ Ss. pariyāyena.

dhattham¹ cittabhāvanatthañ ca* aññatra buddhuppādā appavattapubbam sabbatitthiyānaṃ avisayabhūtaṃ tesu tesu suttantesu “ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato mahato samvegāya samvattati mahato atthāya samvattati mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati mahato satisampajaññāya samvattati, nānadassanapaṭilābhāya samvattati diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya samvattati vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyaṃ samvattati, katamo ekadhammo: kāyagatā sati; . . . amatan te bhikkhave na paribhuñjanti, ye kāyagatāsatiṃ na paribhuñjanti, amatan te bhikkhave paribhuñjanti, ye kāyagatāsatiṃ paribhuñjanti; amatan tesam bhikkhave aparibhuttaṃ, . . . paribhuttaṃ, . . . parihīnaṃ . . . aparihīnaṃ . . . viraddhaṃ . . . āradhaṃ, yesam kāyagatā sati āradhā”† ti evaṃ Bhagavatā anekākārena pasamsivā “kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyagatāsatiṃ bhāveti: puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā . . . pe . . . muttan”‡ ti evaṃ tattha tattha matthaluṅgaṃ atthimiñjena saṅgahetvā desitaṃ kāyagatāsatikotṭhāsabhāvanādi-pariyāyaṃ² dvattimsākarakammaṭṭhānaṃ āradhaṃ, ta s s āyaṃ atthavanāna:

Tattha atihī ti samvijjanti; imasmim ti, yv āyaṃ ‘uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyanto pūro³ nānappakārassa asucino’ ti vuccati, tasmim⁴; kāye ti sarīre, sarīraṃ hi asucisañcayato kucchitānaṃ⁵ vā kesādināṃ āya bhūtato kāyo ti vuccati; kesā . . . pe . . . matthaluṅgaṃ ti ete kesādayo dvattimsākārā, tattha ‘atthi imasmim kāye kesā, atthi lomā’ ti evaṃ sambandho vedi-

* Cf. Vm. (Ch. VIII.), p. 877–957.

† A. I. 43^{16–24}, 45^{25–46}.

‡ Cf. M. III. 90¹² = D. II. 293¹⁰ (quoted in Vm.).

¹ S^{ps} āsayapar^o.

² So S^{ps} (Vm. om.).

³ So Vm.; S^{ps} tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ.

⁴ S^s imasmim.

⁵ S^{ps} ad. hi.

tabbo. Tena kiṃ kathitam hoti: imasmim pādatalā patthāya upari kesamatthakā patthāya hetthā¹ tacato patthāya parito ti ettake vyāmamatte kalebare² ādarena³ pi vicinanto na koci kiñci muttam vā maṇim vā veluriyaṃ vā agaruṃ vā candanaṃ vā kumkumaṃ vā kappūraṃ vā vāsacuṇṇādīnaṃ vā aṇumattam pi sucibhāvaṃ⁴ passati, atha kho paramaduggandhajegucchāṃ assirīkadassanaṃ nānappakāraṃ kesalomādibhedāṃ asuciṃ yeva passati ti. Ayaṃ tāv' ettha padasambandhato vaṇṇanā.

Asubhabhāvanāvasena paṇ' assa evaṃ vaṇṇanā veditabbā: evam etasmim paṇātipātā-veramaṇisikkhāpadādibhede sile patitthitena payogasuddhena ādikammikena kulaputtana āsayasuddhiyā adhigamanattham dvattimsākarakammaṭṭhānabhāvanānuयोगam anuyuñjitukāmena, paṭhamaṃ tāv' assa āvāsa-kula-lābha-gaṇa-kamm'-addhāna-ñāti-gantha-rogā iddhipalibodhena vā kittipalibodhena vā saha dasa palibodhā honti*, athānena⁵ āvāsa-kula-lābhagaṇa - ñāti - kittisu saṅgappahānena⁶ kamm' - addhānaganthesu avyāpārena rogassa tikicchāyā ti evaṃ te dasa palibodhā upacchinditabbā; athānena⁵ upacchinnapalibodhena anupacchinnanekkhamaṃbhilāsena koṭippattam sallekhavuttitaṃ pariggahetvā khuddānukhuddakam pi vinayācāraṃ appajahantena āgamādhigamasamannāgato tato aṇṇataraṅgasamannāgato vā kammaṭṭhānadāyako ācariyo vinayānurūpena vidhinā upagantabbo, vattasampadāya ca ārādhitaṇṇatassa attano adhippāyo niveditabbo. Tena tassa nimittajjhāsayacariyādhimuttibhedāṃ ñatvā, yadi etaṃ⁷ kammaṭṭhānaṃ anurūpaṃ, atha, yasmim vihāre attanā vasati ya di tasmim yeva so pi vasitukāmo hoti, tato samkhepato kammaṭṭhānaṃ dātabbam, atha

* Cf. Vm. Ch. III., p. 323 sqq.

¹ S^{ps} ad. ca.

² S^{ps} byāmamattakalebareṇa.

³ Vm. sabbādarena.

⁴ S^{ps} ad. na.

⁵ S^p atha tena.

⁶ S^p saṅhapahātānena; S^s saṅgahānena.

⁷ S^s evaṃ.

aññatra vasitukāmo hoti, tato pahātabbapariggahetabbā-
dikathanavasena sapurekkhāraṃ rāgacaritānukūlādikatha-
navasena sappabhedam vitthārena kathetabbam. Tena
tam sapurekkhāraṃ¹ sappabhedam kammaṭṭhānaṃ ugga-
hetvā ācariyaṃ āpucchitvā, yā n i tāni

“ mahāvāsaṃ navāvāsaṃ jarāvāsaṃ ca panthanim
sonḍim paññaṃ ca pupphaṃ ca phalaṃ patthitam
eva ca

nagaraṃ dārunā khettaṃ visabhāgena paṭṭanaṃ²
paccantasīmāsappāyaṃ yattha mitto na labbhati,
atṭhāras’ etāni ṭhānāni iti viññāya paṇḍito
ārakā parivajjeyya maggaṃ paṭi(bha)yaṃ yathā ”* ti

evam atṭhārasa senāsanāni ‘ parivajjetabbāni ’ ti vuccanti,
tā n i vajjetvā, ya n tam “ kathaṃ ca bhikkhave senā-
sanaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ hoti: idha bhikkhave
senāsanam [gāmato] nātidūraṃ hoti nāccāsannaṃ gamanā-
gamanasampannaṃ divā abbokinnaṃ³ rattiṃ appasaddam
appanigghosaṃ appaḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasam-
phassaṃ kho pana hoti⁴; tasmim kho pana senāsane
viharantassa appakasiren’ eva uppajjanti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā; tasmim kho
pana senāsane (therā) bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatā-
gamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te kālena
kālam upasaṃkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇḍati: “ idaṃ
bhante katham, imassa ko attho ” ti, tassa te āyasmanto
avivaṭaṇ c’ eva vivaranti anuttānikataṇ ca uttānikaronti
anekavihitesu ca kaṃkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu⁵ kaṃkham
paṭivinodenti,—evam kho bhikkhave senāsanam pañcaṅga-
samannāgataṃ hoti ” † ti evam pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ
senāsanam vuttaṃ, t a t h ā r ū p a ṃ senāsanam upagamma
katasabbakiccena kāmesu ādinavaṃ nekkhamme ca āni-
samsam paccavekkhitvā buddhasubuddhatāya dhammasu-

* Vm. 424³⁹–425⁸ (“ vuttam pi c’ etaṃ Atṭhakathāsu ”).

† A. V. 15²²–16⁷ > Vm. 434.

¹ S^{ps} supur^o.

² S^s pabbataṃ.

³ So S^{ps}.

⁴ Cf. A. v. l.

⁵ S^{ps} ad. ca.

dhammatāya saṃghasuppaṭipannatāya ca anussaranena
cittam pasādetvā, *y a n taṃ

“vacasā manasā c’ eva vaṇṇasaṅṭhānato disā
okāsato paricchedā¹ sattadh’ uggahaṇaṃ vidū” ti

evaṃ sattavidhaṃ uggahakosallaṃ, “anupubbato nātisi-
ghato nātisaṅkato vikkhepapaṭibāhanato paṇṇattisamatik-
kama(na)to anupubbamuñcanato appanāto tayo (ca)
suttantā” ti evaṃ sattavidhaṃ manasikāraḥkosallaṃ ca
vuttaṃ, taṃ apariccajantena dvattimsākārabhāvanā āra-
bhitaḥḥā. Evaṃ hi ārabhato sabbākārena dvattimsākāra-
bhāvanā sampajjati no aññathā.

Tattha ādito va tacapañcakam tāva gahetvā api teṭṭa-
kena² “kesā lomā” ti ādinā nayena anulomato, tasmim
paguṇibhūte “taco dantā” ti evamādinā nayena paṭilo-
mato, tasmim pi paguṇibhūte³ tadubhayanayen’ eva anulo-
mapaṭilomato bahi viṣaṭavitakkavicchedanattamaṃ pālipa-
guṇibhāvattamaṃ ca vacasā, koṭṭhāsasabhāvaparigga-
hatthamaṃ manasā ca addhamāsaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, vacasā
hi ’ssa bhāvanā bahi viṣaṭavitakke vicchinditvā manasā
bhāvanāya pālipaguṇatāya ca paccayo hoti, manasā
bhāvanā asubhavaṇṇalakkhaṇānaṃ aññataravasena parig-
gahassa. Atha ten’ eva nayena vakkapañcakam addha-
māsaṃ, tato tadubhayaṃ addhamāsaṃ, tato papphāsa-
pañcakam addhamāsaṃ, tato taṃ pañcakattayam pi
addhamāsaṃ; atha ante vuttam pi matthaluṅgaṃ paṭha-
vidhātuākārehi saddhim ekato bhāvanattamaṃ idha pakkhi-
pitvā matthaluṅgapañcakam addhamāsaṃ, tato pañcakaca-
tukkam pi addhamāsaṃ, atha medachakkam addhamāsaṃ,
tato medachakkena saha pañcakacatukkam pi addhamā-
saṃ; atha muttachakkam addhamāsaṃ, tato sabbam eva
dvattimsākāraṃ addhamāsan ti.

Evaṃ cha māse vaṇṇasaṅṭhānadisokāseparicchedato
vavattapentena bhāvetabbaṃ majjhimapañnapuggalaṃ

* Cf. Vm. 883 sqq.

¹ S^s -o.

² ?; S^{ps} tip^o.

³ S^{ps} paguṇitabhūte.

sandhāya vuttam, mandapaññaena tu yāvajīvaṃ bhāvetabbam, tikkhapaññaassa nacirena bhāvanā sampajjatī ti. Etthāha : “katham paṇāyam imaṃ dvattiṃsākāraṃ vaṇṇādīto vavatthapeti” ti—: ayam hi ‘atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā’ ti evamādinā nayena tacapañcakādivibhāgato dvattiṃsākāraṃ bhāvento I. kese tāva vaṇṇato ‘kālakā’ ti vavatthapeti yādisakā vānena¹ diṭṭhā hontī, saṅghānato ‘dīghavattulakā tulādaṇḍakā-m-ivā’ ti² vavatthapeti, disato pana, yasmā imasmiṃ kāye nābhito uddham uparimā disā³ adho hetṭhimā ti vuccati, tasmā ‘imassa kāyassa uparimāya disāya⁴ jātā’ ti vavatthapeti, okāsato ‘nalāṭanta - kannacūlika - galavāṭaka⁵ - paricchinne sīsacamme jātā’ ti,—tatha, ‘y a t h ā vammikamatthake jātāni kuntatiṇāni⁶ na jānanti ‘mayam vammikamatthake jātāni’ ti, na vammikamatthako jānāti ‘mayi kuntatiṇāni⁶ jātāni’ ti, evam evam na kesā jānanti ‘mayam sīsacamme jātā’ ti, na pi sīsacammaṃ jānāti ‘mayi kesā jātā’ ti; ābhoga-paccavekkhaṇa(vi)rahitā hi ete dhammā acetanā avyākātā suññā paramaduggandhajegucchapaṭikkulā na satto na puggalo’ ti vavatthapeti; paricchedito ti duvidho paricchedito sabhāgavisabbhāgavasena, tatha ‘kesā hetṭhā patitṭhitacammatalena tatha vihaḅgamattam pavisitvā patitṭhitena attano mūlatalena ca, upari ākāsena, tiriyaṃ aññamaññaena paricchinnā’ ti evam sabhāgaparicchedito, ‘kesā na avasesaekatiṃsākārā, avasesaekatiṃsā⁷ na kesā’ ti evam visabhāgaparicchedito ca vavatthapeti. Evam tāva kese vaṇṇādīto vavatthapeti. II. Avasesesu ‘lomā vaṇṇato yebhuyyena nilavaṇṇā’ ti vavatthapeti yādisakā vā tena diṭṭhā⁸ hontī, saṅghānato onatacāpasanṭhānā, uparivaṃkatālahirasāṅghānā vā, disato dvisu disāsu jātā, okāsato ‘hatthatalapādātale⁹ thapetvā yebhuyyena avasesa-

¹ S^o S^{ps}; but cf. 42²⁰.

² S^p tulādaṇḍam ivā ti.

³ S^p uparimadisā (cf. 42¹¹, 44¹⁴). ⁴ S^p uparimadisāya.

⁵ S^p -galavāṭaka-.

⁶ S^o S^s; S^p kunṭha^o.

⁷ S^o S^{ps} (cf. 43³³).

⁸ S^{ps} ad. vā.

⁹ Vm. °talāni.

sarīracamme jātā' ti,—tatha, 'yathā purāṇagāmatthāne jātāni dabbatīnakāni na jānanti 'mayam purāṇagāmatthāne jātāni' ti, na ca purāṇagāmatthānaṃ jānāti 'mayi dabbatīnakāni jātāni' ti, evam evaṃ na lomā jānanti 'mayam sarīracamme jātā' ti, na pi sarīracammaṃ jānāti 'mayi lomā jātā' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā acetanā avyākataṃ suññā paramaduggandhajegucchapatikkulā na satto na puggalo' ti vavatthapeti; paricchato 'heṭṭhā patitṭhitacammatalena tattha likkhāmatam pavisitvā patitṭhitena attano mūlatalena ca, upari ākāseṇa, tiriyam aññamaññeṇa paricchinnā' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etesaṃ sabhāgaparicchato, visabhāgaparicchato pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evam lome vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti.

III. Tato param nakhā, yassa paripuṇṇā, tassa vīsati; te sabbe pi vaṇṇato 'mamsavinimuttokāse setā mamsasambandhe¹ tambavannā' ti vavatthapeti; saṅghānato 'yathāsakaṃ patitṭhitokāsasaṅghānā yebhuyyena madhukaphalatṭhisaṅghānā macchasakalikaṅghānā vā' ti vavatthapeti; disato dvīsu disāsu jātā, okāsato 'aṅgulīnaṃ aggesu patitṭhitā' (ti),—tatha, 'yathā [nāma] gāmadārakehi daṇḍakaggesu madhukaphalatṭhikā² ṭhapitā na jānanti 'mayam daṇḍakaggesu ṭhapitā' ti, na pi daṇḍakā jānanti 'amhesu madhukaphalatṭhikā ṭhapitā' ti, evam evaṃ nakhā na jānanti 'mayam aṅgulīnaṃ aggesu patitṭhitā' ti, na pi aṅguliyo jānanti 'amhākaṃ aggesu nakhā patitṭhitā' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā (hi) ete dhammā acetanā . . . pe . . . na puggalo' ti vavatthapeti; paricchato 'heṭṭhā mūle ca aṅgulimamsena³, upari agge ca ākāseṇa, ubhato-passesu aṅgulīnaṃ ubhato-koṭīcammena paricchinnā' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etesaṃ sabhāgaparicchato, visabhāgaparicchato pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evam nakhe vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti.

IV. Tato param dantā, yassa paripuṇṇā, tassa dvattimsā; te sabbe pi vaṇṇato 'setavaṇṇā' ti vavatthapeti; 'yassa samaṅghitā honti, tassa kharapattacchinnaṃ samkhaṭaṭalam iva

¹ So S^{ps}.² S^s om. -kā.³ S^{ps} ad. ca.

samaganthitasetakusumamakulamālā viya (ca) khāyanti, yassa visamasan̄thitā, tassa jīṇṇaāsanasālāpīṭhapatīpātī¹ viya nānāsan̄thānā' ti san̄thānato vavatthapeti, tesam ubhayadantapantipariyosānesu heṭṭhato upari ca dve dve katvā aṭṭha dantā catukoti² catumūlikā āsandikasan̄thānā, tesam orato ten' eva kamena sannivittḥā aṭṭha dantā tikoṭikā timūlikā simghāṭakasan̄thānā, tesam pi orato ten' eva kamena (sannivittḥā) heṭṭhato uparito ca ekam ekam katvā cattāro dantā dvikoṭikā dvimūlikā yānakūpatthambhasan̄thānā, tesam pi orato ten' eva kamena sannivittḥā cattāro dāṭhādantā³ ekakoṭikā ekamūlikā mallikāmakulasan̄thānā⁴, tato ubhayadantapantivemajjhe heṭṭhā cattāro upari cattāro katvā aṭṭha dantā ekakoṭikā ekamūlikā tumbabijasan̄thānā ti; disato 'uparimāya disāya⁵ jāṭā' ti, okāsato 'uparimā uparimahanukatṭhike adhokoṭikā, heṭṭhimā heṭṭhimahanukatṭhike uddhamkoṭikā hutvā patitṭhitā' ti, — tattha, 'y a t h ā navakammikapurisena heṭṭhāsīlātale patitṭhāpitā uparimatāle pavesitā thambhā na jānanti 'mayam heṭṭhāsīlātale patitṭhāpitā uparimatāle pavesitā' ti, na heṭṭhāsīlātalam jānāti 'mayi thambhā (patitṭhitā' ti, na ca uparimasīlātalam jānāti 'mayi thambhā) pavittḥā' ti, e v a m evam na dantā jānanti 'mayam heṭṭhāhanukatṭhike patitṭhitā uparimahanukatṭhike pavittḥā' ti, nāpi heṭṭhāhanukatṭhikam⁶ jānāti 'mayi dantā patitṭhitā' (ti), na uparimahanukatṭhikam jānāti 'mayi dantā pavittḥā' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo' ti (vavatthapeti); paricchedato 'heṭṭhā hanukatṭhikūpena hanukatṭhikam pavisitvā patitṭhitena attano mūlatalena ca, upari ākāsenā, tiriyam aññamaññena paricchinnā' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etesam sabbhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evam dante vanṇādito

¹ ? ; S^p °pidhakaṭṭiyāna (om. viya nānāsan̄thānā); S^s °pita-patīpātī.

² S^{ps} °koṭi; vide infra.

³ S^p om. dāṭhā.

⁴ S^s om. mallikā.

⁵ S^p uparimadisāya.

⁶ S^s om. -kam.

vavatthapeti. V. Tato param anto-sarīre nānakunapa-sañcayapaṭicchādakam tacam vannato 'seto' ti vavatthapeti, so hi, yadi pi chavirāgarañjittā kālakodātādivanna-vasena nānāvanno viya dissati, tathā pi sabhāvavannena¹ seto eva, so pan' assa setabhāvo aggijālābhighāta-pahara-nappahārādihi² viddhamsitāya chaviyā pākato hoti; saṅthānato 'saṅkhepena kañcukasaṅthāno, vitthārena nānasaṅthāno' ti³, tathā hi pādaṅgulittaco kosakārakakosa-saṅthāno, piṭṭhipādattaco puṭabaddhūpāhanasaṅthāno, jaṃghattaco bhattaputakatālapannasaṅthāno, ūrutṭaco taṇḍulabharitadighatthavikasaṅthāno, ānisadattaco udakapūritapaṭaparissāvanasaṅthāno⁴, piṭṭhittaco phalakonaddhacamma-saṅthāno, kucchittaco viṇādoṇikonaddhacamma-saṅthāno, urattaco⁵ yebhuyyena caturassasaṅthāno, dvebāhuttaco⁶ tūṇironaddhacamma-saṅthāno⁷, piṭṭhihatthattaco khurakosasaṅthāno phanakatthavikasaṅthāno vā, hatthaṅgulittaco kuñci(ka)kosasaṅthāno⁸, gīvattaco gala-kañcukasaṅthāno, mukhattaco chiddāvachiddakimikulāvaka-saṅthāno, sīsattaco pattatthavikasaṅthāno ti, tacapari-gaṇha[na]kena⁹ ca yogāvacarena uttarotṭhato paṭṭhāya tacassa mamsassa¹⁰ ca antarena cittaṃ pesentena paṭhamam tāva mukhattaco vavatthapetaḥbo, tato sīsattaco, atha bahigīvattaco tato anulomena paṭilomena ca dakkhiṇahatthattaco, atha ten' eva kamena vāmahatthattaco; tato piṭṭhittaco, atha ānisadattaco, tato anulomena paṭilomena ca dakkhiṇapādattaco, (atha ten' eva kamena vāmapādattaco), tato vatthi-udara-hadaya-abbhantaragīvattaco, tato heṭṭhimahanukattaco, eva(m) yāva puna upariotṭha-

¹ ?; S^p tathā visabhāgav°; S^s tathā vibhāgav°; cf. 53, note 1.

² S^{ps} °nappaharādihi.

³ S^{ps} -nā ti.

⁴ S^p °paṭṭa°.

⁵ S^s udarattaco.

⁶ So S^{ps}; Vm. ubhayabāhuttaco (cf. 46²⁵, where Vm. has bāhudvaya-).

⁷ S^{ps} Vm. tuṇhironaddha°.

⁸ S^{ps} kucchikosa°.

⁹ Vide 47¹ (= Vm).

¹⁰ S^s tacamamsassa.

ttaco' ti; disato 'dvīsu disāsu jāto' ti, okāsato 'sakala-sarīraṃ parinandhitvā t̥hito' ti,—tattha, 'y a t h ā allacamma-pariyonaddhāya peḷāya na allacammaṃ jānāti 'mayā peḷā pariyonaddhā' ti, na pi peḷā jānāti 'ahaṃ allacammaṃ pariyonaddhā' ti, evaṃ evaṃ na taco jānāti 'mayā idaṃ cātumahābhūtika(m) sarīraṃ onaddhan' ti, na pi idaṃ cātumahābhūtikam sarīraṃ jānāti 'ahaṃ tacena onaddhan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo [ti], kevalan tu

allacammaṃ paṭicchanno navadvāro mahāvāṇo
samantato paggharati asuciṃ pūtigandhiyo' ti;

paricchedato 'heṭṭhā mamsena tattha patitṭhitatalena vā, upari chaviyā paricchinno' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ tacam vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. VI. Tato param sarīre navapesisatappabhedam mamsam vaṇṇato 'rattam pālibhaddakapupphasannibhan' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'nānasaṇṭhānan' ti, tathā hi tattha jaṃghamaṃsaṃ tālapattapuṭabhattasaṇṭhānam—“avikasitaketa-kīmakulasasaṇṭhānan” ti¹ pi keci—, ūrumamsam sudhāpimsananisadaputtasaṇṭhānam², ānisadamamsam uddhanakoṭisaṇṭhānam, piṭṭhimamsam tālaguḷapaṭalasaṇṭhānam, phāsukadvayamaṃsam vamsamayakoṭṭhakucchipadese ṭhapitatanumattikālepaṇṭhānam, thanamamsam ṭhatvā apavidhāallamattikapinḍisaṇṭhānam, dve-bāhumamsam naṅguṭṭhasīsapāde chetvā niccammaṃ katvā ṭhapitamahāmūsikasaṇṭhānam—“mamsasunakasaṇṭhānan” ti³ pi eke—; gaṇḍamaṃsam gaṇḍappabhedatṭhapitakaraṇjābijaṇṭhānam⁴—“maṇḍūkaṇṭhānan” ti pi eke—, jivhāmamsam nuhipattasaṇṭhānam, nāsāmamsam omukhanikhittapaṇṇakosasaṇṭhānam, akkhikūpamaṃsam addhapakkaudumbarasaṇṭhānam, sīsamaṃsam pattapacana-

¹ S^s °mukula°.

² S^p °vasana° *instead of* °pimsana°; Vm. ūrumamsam nisadapotasāṇṭhānam.

³ ° : °sūnaka°?

⁴ S^p °bhedasapita°.

kaṭāhatanulepasanṭhānan ti, maṃsapariggaṇhakena ca yogāvacarena etān' eva olārikamaṃsāni sanṭhānato vavathapetabbāni, evaṃ hi vavattḥāpayato sukhumāni maṃsāni nāṇassa āpātham āgacchanti ti; disato 'dvisu disāsu jātan' ti, okāsato 'sādhikāni tīpi atṭhisatāni ālīpītvā tḥitan' ti,—tатtha, 'yathā thūlamattikānūlittāya bhittiyā na thūlamattikā jānāti 'mayā bhitti anulittā' ti, na pi bhitti jānāti 'ahaṃ thūlamattikāya anulittā' ti, evaṃ evaṃ na navapēsisatappabhedam maṃsam jānāti 'mayā atṭhisatattayam anulittan' ti, na pi atṭhisatattayam jānāti 'ahaṃ navapēsisatappabhedena maṃsena anulittan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo [ti], kevalan tu

navapēsisatā maṃsā anulittā kalebaram¹

nānākīmikulākiṇṇam mīlhatṭhānam va pūtikan'* ti;

paricchedato 'hetṭhā atṭhisamghātena² tattha patiṭṭhitatalena vā, upari tacena, tiriyam aññamaññena paricchinan' ti vavathapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ maṃsam vaṇṇādito vavathapeti. VII. Tato param sarīre navasatappabhede³ nahārū vaṇṇato 'setā' ti vavathapeti —“madhuvanṇā” ti pi eke—; sanṭhānato 'nānāsanṭhānā' ti, tathā hi tattha mahantā⁴ mahantā nahārū kandalamakulasanṭhānā, tato sukhumatarā sūkaravāgurarajjusanṭhānā⁵, tato aṇukatarā pūtilatāsanṭhānā, ⁶tato aṇukatarā Sihalānam mahāvīnātantisānṭhānā⁶, tato aṇukatarā thūlasuttakasanṭhānā; hatthapitṭhi-pādapitṭhisu nahārū sakuṇapādasanṭhānā, sise nahārū gāmadārakānam

* Cf. Pj. ad. S. N. 194.

¹ S^{ps} anulittakalebaram.

² S^{ps} °ghātena, vide 48²⁸.

³ ?; S^s -a, S^p -ā.

⁴ S^p om.

⁵ ?; S^s suravāgurar°, S^p sukuravākurar°, Vm. suttarajjukasanṭhānā.

⁶ S^s om. (Vm. om. Sihalānam).

sise t̥hapitaviralataradukūlasaṅṭhānā, piṭṭhiyā nahārū temetvā ātape pasāritamacchajālasaṅṭhānā, avasesā imasmim sarīre taṁtaṁ-aṅgapaccāṅgānugatā nahārū sarīre patimukkajālakāṅcukasaṅṭhānā ti; disato ‘dvisu disāsu jātā’ ti,—tesu ca ‘dakkhiṇakannaṅcūlikato patṭhāya pañca kaṇḍaranāmakā mahānahārū purato ca pacchato ca vinandhamānā vāmapassam gatā, vāmakannaṅcūlikato patṭhāya pañca purato ca pacchato ca vinandhamānā dakkhiṇapassam gatā, dakkhiṇagalavātakato patṭhāya pañca purato ca pacchato ca vinandhamānā vāmapassam gatā, vāmagalavātakato patṭhāya pañca purato ca pacchato ca vinandhamānā dakkhiṇapassam gatā, ¹dakkhiṇabhattham gatā vinandhamānā purato ca pacchato ca pañca pañcā ti dasa kaṇḍaranāmakā eva[m] mahānahārū ārūlhā, tathā vāmahattham dakkhiṇapādam vāmapādañ cā ti, — evam ete satṭhi mahānahārū sarīradhārakā sarīranīyamakā’ ti pi vavatthapeti; okāsato ‘sakalasarīre atṭhicammānam atṭhimamsānañ ca antare atṭhīni ābandhamānā t̥hitā’ ti,—tathā, ‘yathā vallisantānabaddhesu² kuḍḍadārusu na vallisantānā jānanti ‘amhehi kuḍḍadārūni ābaddhāni’ ti, na pi kuḍḍadārūni jānanti ‘mayam vallisantānehi ābaddhāni’ ti, evam evam na nahārū jānanti ‘amhehi t̥pi atṭhisatāni ābaddhāni’ ti, na pi t̥pi atṭhisatāni jānanti ‘mayam nahārūhi ābaddhāni’ ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇa-virahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo [ti], kevalan tu

nava nahārusatā honti vyāmamate kalebare

bandhanti atṭhisamghātaṁ agāram iva valliyo’* ti;’

paricchedato ‘hetṭhā t̥hi atṭhisatehi tattha patitṭhitatalehi vā, upari tacamam̐sehi, t̥riyam aññamaññena³ paricchinnā’ ti vavatthapeti; ayam etesaṁ sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evam nahārū⁴

* Cf. Pj. ad. S. N. 194.

¹ Sic.

² 3 : °santānābaddhesu ?

³ S^s aññamaññehina (S^p ?).

⁴ S^{ps} -um.

vannādito vavatthapeti. VIII. Tato param sarīre dvattim-
 sadantatthikānaṃ viṣuṃ gahitattā sesāni catusatthi hatthā-
 thikāni, catusatthi pādattikāni, catusatthi mudukatthi-
 kāni maṃsanissitāni, dve paṇhikatthīni, ekekasmim pāde
 dve dve gopph(ak)atthikāni, dve jaṃghatthikāni, ekaṃ
 jaṇṇukatthi¹, ekaṃ ūratthi, dve kaṭatthīni², atthārasa
 pitthikantakatthīni, catuvīsati phāsukatthīni, cuddasa
 uratthīni, ekaṃ hadayatthi, dve akkhakatthīni, dve pitthi-
 bāhatthīni, dve³ aggabāhatthīni, satta gīvattthīni, dve
 hanukatthīni, ekaṃ nāsikatthi, ekaṃ nalātattthi, nava sīsa-
 kapālatthīni ti evamādinā nayena vuttappabhedāniatthīni
 sabbān' eva vaṇṇato 'setāni' ti vavatthapeti; saṅghānato
 'nānāsāṅghānāni' (ti), tathā hi tattha aggapādaṅguliyaṭ-
 thīni katakabijasaṅghānāni, tad(an)antarāni aṅgulinaṃ
 majjhapabbatthīni aparipunnapanasatthisaṅghānāni, mūla-
 pabbatthīni panavasāṅghānāni — "morasikalisaṅghānāni"
 ti pi eke—, pitthipādattthīni koṭṭitakandalamiṅjarāsisaṅ-
 ghānāni, paṇhikatthīni⁴ ekatthiphalatālabijasaṅghānāni⁵
 gopphakatthīni ekato baddhakilāgola(ka)saṅghānāni, jaṃ-
 ghatthikesu khuddaka(m) dhanudaṇḍasaṅghānaṃ mahan-
 taṃ khuppipāsāmilātadhammanipitthisaṅghānaṃ⁶, jaṃ-
 ghatthikassa gopphakatthīsu patitthitatthānaṃ anacchā-
 dikatakahajjūrikakalīrasaṅghānaṃ⁷, jaṃghatthikassa jaṇ-
 ṇukatthike patitthitatthānaṃ muṅgamatthakasaṅghānaṃ,
 jaṇṇukatthi ekapassato⁸ ghatth[it]aphenasaṅghānaṃ⁹,
 ūrutthīni duttacchitavāsipharasudaṇḍasaṅghānāni, ūruṭ-
 thikassa kaṭatthike patitthitatthānaṃ suvaṇṇakārānaṃ

¹ S^{ps} jaṇṇukatthi.

² S^p kacitatthi.

³ S^{ps} dve dve.

⁴ ?, cf. Vm.; S^s panakatthīni, S^p katthīni.

⁵ Vm. ekatthitālaphalab^o.

⁶ S^{ps} °dammani^o, Vm. °sappa^o (vide Ab. 652).

⁷ Vm. anapanītattacasindikalīras^o (vide Ab. 603,
 Deśin. VIII. 29).

⁸ S^p ekapassa-.

⁹ S^s ghatthita^o, S^p ghatita^o; Vm. ekato parikkhīna-
 phenakas^o.

aggijālanasalākābundisaṅṭhānaṃ¹, tappatitṭhitokāso ag-
gacchinnapunnāgaphalasaṅṭhāno, ka(ṭa)ṭṭhīni dve pi
ekābaddhāni hutvā kumbhakārehi katacūlisaṅṭhānāni² —
“tāpasabhisikāsaṅṭhānāni” ti pi eke —, ānisaḍaṭṭhīni
hetthāmukhathapitasappaphaṇasaṅṭhānāni satta[ṭṭha]ṭ-
ṭhānesu³ chiddāvachiddāni, aṭṭhārasa piṭṭhikaṅṭakattṭhīni
abbhantarato uparūpari ṭhāpitasīsakapaṭṭaveṭṭhakaṅṭhā-
nāni bāhirato vaṭṭanāliṅṭhānāni⁴, tesam antarantārā
kakaacadantasadisāni dve tīpi kaṅṭakāni honti, catuvīsatiyā
phāsukaṭṭhisu paripuṇṇāni paripuṇṇasihaḷaddattasaṅṭhā-
nāni⁵ aparipuṇṇāni aparipuṇṇasihaḷaddattasaṅṭhānāni—
“sabbān’ eva oḍatakukkuṭṭassa pasāritapakkhadvayasaṅ-
ṭhānāni” ti pi eke—, cuddasa uraṭṭhīni jīṇṇasaṅṭamānika-
phalakapantisaṅṭhānāni, pāḍaṭṭhi dabbiphaṇasaṅṭhānaṃ⁶,
akkhakaṭṭhīni khuddakalohavāsidaṇḍasaṅṭhānāni, tesam
hetthā aṭṭhi addhacandaṅṭhānaṃ, piṭṭhibāhaṭṭhīni
pharasuphaṇasaṅṭhānāni — “upaddhacchinnasihaḷakud-
dālasaṅṭhānāni” ti pi eke —, bāhaṭṭhīni āḍasaṅṭhā-
saṅṭhānāni—“mahāvāsidaṇḍasaṅṭhānāni” ti pi eke—,
aggabāhaṭṭhīni yamakatalakandaṅṭhānāni, maṇibandh-
[an]aṭṭhīni ekato alliyāpetvā ṭhāpitasīsakapaṭṭaveṭṭhaka-
saṅṭhānāni, piṭṭhihaṭṭhāṭṭhīni koṭṭita(kandala)kandarāsi-
saṅṭhānāni, haṭṭhaṅgulimūlapabbatṭhīni paṇavasāṅṭhānāni,
majjhapabbatṭhīni aparipuṇṇapanasatṭhisāṅṭhānāni, agga-
pabbatṭhīni katakabijasaṅṭhānāni, satta gīvāṭṭhīni daṇḍe
vijjhītvā paṭipāṭiyā ṭhāpitaṅṭasakalīradaṇḍasaṅṭhānāni⁷,
hetthimahanukaṭṭhi kammārānaṃ ayokūṭayottakasaṅṭhā-
naṃ, uparimahanukaṭṭhi avalekha(na)saṭṭhakaṅṭhānaṃ⁸,
akkhināsakupaṭṭhīni apanītamiṅṭjataruṅṭatāṭṭhisāṅṭhā-

¹ S^p aggijālasalākāpuntis°.

² Vm. °uddhanas°, cf. Ab. 455.

³ Vm. sattasu ṭhānesu.

⁴ Vm. vaṭṭanāvalis°.

⁵ S^{ps} sīhaḷa(a)ddatṭhas°; Vm. asita- instead of sīhaḷa-
ddātta-, cf. Ab. 448.

⁶ S^s dabbipanas°, S^p dabbimuttṭhikas°.

⁷ Vm. °vaṅṭasakalīravakkalakas°.

⁸ S^{ps} avalekasatṭhikas°, Vm. avalekhanasatṭhas°.

nāni, nalātaṭṭhi adhomukhaṭṭhapitabhinnasaṃkhaṭṭhapālasaṭṭhānam¹, kaṇṇacūlikatṭhīni nahāpitakhurakosasaṭṭhānāni, nalātakannaṭṭhīkānam upari paṭṭabandhanokāse aṭṭhi bahalaghatapunnapaṭapilotikakhaṇḍasaṭṭhānam, mud-dhanaṭṭhi mukhacchinnavaṃkaṇālikerasaṭṭhānam, sīsaṭṭhīni sibbetvā ṭhapitajajarālābukatāhasaṭṭhānāni ti²; disato ‘dviṣu disāsu jātāni’ ti; okāsato ‘avisesena sakalasarīre ṭhitāni, viśesena tu sīsaṭṭhīni gīvaṭṭhikesu paṭiṭṭhitāni, gīvaṭṭhīni piṭṭhikaṇṭakataṭṭhisu paṭiṭṭhitāni, piṭṭhikaṇṭakataṭṭhīni kaṭaṭṭhisu paṭiṭṭhitāni, kaṭaṭṭhīni ūraṭṭhikesu paṭiṭṭhitāni, ūraṭṭhīni jaṇṇukaṭṭhisu, jaṇṇukaṭṭhīni jaṃghaṭṭhikesu, jaṃghaṭṭhīni gopphakaṭṭhikesu, gopphakaṭṭhīni piṭṭhipādaṭṭhikesu paṭiṭṭhitāni; piṭṭhipādaṭṭhikāni ca gopphakaṭṭhīni ukkhipivā ṭhitāni, gopphakaṭṭhīni jaṃghaṭṭhīni . . . pe . . . gīvaṭṭhīni sīsaṭṭhīni ukkhipivā ṭhitāni’ ti etenānusārena avasesāni pi aṭṭhīni veditaṭṭhāni, —tatha, yathā iṭṭhakagopānasicayādisu na uparimā iṭṭhakādayo jānanti ‘mayam hetṭhimesu paṭiṭṭhitā’ ti, na pi hetṭhimā jānanti ‘mayam uparimāni ukkhipivā ṭhitā’ ti, evam evam na sīsaṭṭhīkāni jānanti ‘mayam gīvaṭṭhikesu paṭiṭṭhitāni’ ti . . . pe . . . na gopphakaṭṭhīkāni jānanti ‘mayam piṭṭhipādaṭṭhikesu paṭiṭṭhitāni’ ti, na (pi) piṭṭhipādaṭṭhīkāni jānanti ‘mayam gopphakaṭṭhīni ukkhipivā ṭhitāni’ ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puṅgalo ti, kevalan tu imāni sādhikāni³ tiṇi aṭṭhisatāni navahi nahārusatehi navahi ca maṃsapesisatehi ābaddhānūlittāni ekasatacammapariyo-naddhāni⁴ sattarasaharaṇisaṭānugatasinehasinehitāni navanavutilomakūpasahassaparissavamānasedajallikāni⁵ asitikirimikulāni⁶ ‘kāyo’ tv eva saṃkhaṃ gatāni, yaṃ sabbāvato upaparikkhanto yogāvācaro na kiñci gayhūpagam⁷ passati, kevalan tu nahārusambaddham nānākunapasam-

¹ S^{ps} dhamukhaṭṭh°; Vm. adhomukhaṭṭhapitasaṅkhaṭṭhālakapālas°.

² S^{ps} °ālāpukatāhas°. ³ S^s sādhitāni, S^p sādhikāni.

⁴ So S^{ps}. ⁵ S^{ps} °paris(s)āvamāna°.

⁶ Sic S^s; S^p asinimikulāni. ⁷ S^s gayhūpagatam.

kinnaṃ aṭṭhisamghātaṃ eva passati, yaṃ disvā dasaballaṃ puttabhāvaṃ upeti, yathāha :

“ paṭipāṭiy’ aṭṭhīni tṭhīnī kotiyā,—

anekasandhiyamito nakhehi ca¹

baddho nahārūhi jarāya codito

acetano kaṭṭhakaliṅgarūpamo ;

kuṇapam kuṇape jātaṃ āsucinhi ca pūṭini

duggandhe duggandhabhede na- . . .²;

aṭṭhipuṭe aṭṭhipuṭo³

nibbatto pūṭini pūṭikāyamhi,

tamhi ca vinetha chandam :

hessatha puttā dasabalassa ” ti⁴;

paricchedato ‘ anto aṭṭhimiṅjēna, uparito mamsēna, agge mūle ca aññaṃaññaṃ paricchinnānī ’ ti vavatthapeti ; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ aṭṭhīni vaṇṇadito vavatthapeti. IX. Tato paraṃ sarīre yathāvuttappabhedānaṃ aṭṭhīnaṃ abbhantaragataṃ aṭṭhimiṅjaṃ vaṇṇato ‘ setan ’ ti vavatthapeti ; saṅṭhānato ‘ attano okāsasaṅṭhānan ’ ti, seyyathādaṃ : mahantamahantānaṃ aṭṭhīnaṃ abbhantaragataṃ sedetvā vaṭṭetvā mahantesu vamsanalakapabbesu pakkhittamahāvettamkurasanṭhānaṃ, khudd[ak]ānukhuddakānaṃ abbhantaragataṃ sedetvā vaṭṭetvā khuddānukhuddakesu vamsanalakapabbesu pakkhittatanuvettamkurasanṭhānan ti ; disato ‘ dvīsu disāsu jātan ’ ti ; okāsato ‘ aṭṭhīnaṃ abbhantare paṭiṭṭhitan ’ ti,—tatha, yathā veḷunalakādīnaṃ (anto)gatāni dadhiphāṇitāni na jānanti ‘ mayam veḷunalakādīnaṃ antogatāni ’ ti, na pi veḷunalakādayo jānanti ‘ dadhiphāṇitāni ambhākaṃ antogatāni ’ ti, evaṃ evaṃ na aṭṭhimiṅjaṃ jānāti ‘ aham aṭṭhīnaṃ antogatan ’ ti, na pi aṭṭhīni jānanti ‘ aṭṭhimiṅjaṃ ambhākaṃ antogatan ’ ti ; ābhogapaccavekkaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti ; paricchedato ‘ aṭṭhīnaṃ abbhantara-

¹ S^s nakehi ca, S^p na kehici.

² S^s namadhamhi vayadhammi ca, S^p nadhammamhi dhammi ca.

³ S^p aṭṭhipuṭo aṭṭhipuṭe.

⁴ S^p ad. ca.

talēhi atthimiñjabhāgena ca¹ paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evam atthimiñjaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. X. Tato param sarīrassa abbhantare dvigolakappabhedam vakkam vaṇṇato 'mandarattam pālibhadakatthivaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti; saṅghānato 'gāmadārakānam suttāvutakilāgolakasāṅghānan'² ti—"ekavaṇṇasabhākāra(dvaya)saṅghānan" ti pi eke -; disato 'uparimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāsato 'galavāṭakā vinikkhittena'³ ekamūlena thokam gantvā dvidhā bhinnena thūlanahārūnā vinibaddham hutvā hadayamaṃsam parikkhipitvā ṭhitan' ti⁴,—tattha, ya thā vaṇṭūpanibaddham sahakāradvayaṃ na jānāti 'aham vaṇṭena upanibaddhan' ti, na pi vaṇṭam jānāti 'mayā sahakāradvayaṃ upanibaddhan' ti, evam evam na vakkam jānāti 'aham thūlanahārūnā upanibaddhan' ti, na (pi) thūlanahāru jānāti 'mayā vakkam upanibaddhan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhanavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedo 'vakkam vakkabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evam vakkam vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XI. Tato param sarīrassa abbhantare hadayaṃ vaṇṇato 'rattam rattapadumapattapitthivaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti, saṅghānato 'bāhirapattāni apānetvā adhomukhaṭhapitapadumamakulasāṅghānan' ti, tañ ca aggacchinnapunnāgaphalam iva vivakampassam⁵ bahi maṭṭam⁶ anto kosātakīphalassa abbhantarasadisaṃ, paññābahulānam thokam vikasitam, mandapaññānam mukulitam⁷ eva,—yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāpadhātu ca pavattanti, taṃ apānetvā avasesamaṃsapiṇḍasamkhātam, yassa abbhantare

¹ S^p atthimiñjabhāvena ca (Vm. om.); cf. 53¹⁹, 57²³, where S^p has -bhāgena.

² Vm. dārakānam yamakakilāgolakas^o.

³ Sic; Vm. nikkhantena.

⁴ So Vm.; S^p parikkhipitan ti, S^s ukkhipitvā ṭhitan ti.

⁵ Sic S^p; S^s vivakampassam; (o: vaṃkapassam?).

⁶ Vide 58, note 3; S^{ps} here maṭṭham.

⁷ So S^{ps} Vm.

addhapasatamatta(m) lohitaṃ saṅṭhāti, yaṃ rāgacaritassa rattam, dosacaritassa kālakaṃ, mohacaritassa mamsadhovanodakasadisam, vitakkacaritassa kulatthayūsavaṇṇam, saddhācaritassa kaṇikārapupphavaṇṇam, paññācaritassa acchaṃ vippasannam anāvilam niddhotajātimaṇi viya jūti-mantaṃ khāyati; disato ‘uparimāya disāya jātan’ ti; okāsato ‘sarīrabhantare dvinnam thanānam majjhe patitṭhitan’ ti,—tatha, yaṭhā dvinnam vātapānakavāṭakānam majjhe ṭhito aggaḷatthambhako na jānāti ‘ahaṃ dvinnam vātapānakavāṭakānam majjhe ṭhito’ ti, na pi vātapānakavāṭakāni jānanti ‘amhākaṃ majjhe aggaḷatthambhako ṭhito’ ti, evaṃ evaṃ na hadayaṃ jānāti ‘ahaṃ dvinnam thanānam majjhe ṭhitan’ ti, na pi thanāni jānanti ‘hadayaṃ amhākaṃ majjhe ṭhitan’ ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchato ‘hadayaṃ hadayaabhāgena paricchinnan’ ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchato, visabhāgaparicchato pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ hadayaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XII. Tato param sarīrassa abhantare yakanasaññitam¹ yamakamaṃsa-piṇḍam vaṇṇato ‘rattam rattakumudabāhirapattapitṭhivaṇṇan’ ti vavatthapeti; saṅṭhānato ‘ekamūlam hutvā agge yamakaṃ kovīḷārapattasaṅṭhānam, tañ ca dandhānam ekam yeva hoti mahantaṃ, paññavantānam dve vā tīni vā khuddakāni’ ti; disato ‘uparimāya disāya jātan’ ti; okāsato ‘dvinnam thanānam abhantare dakkhiṇapassam nissāya thitan’ ti,—tatha, yaṭhā pivarakapasse laggamamsapesi na jānāti ‘ahaṃ pivarakapasse laggā’ ti, na (pi) pivarakapassam jānāti ‘mayi mamsapesi laggā’ ti, evaṃ evaṃ na yakanam jānāti ‘ahaṃ thanānam abhantare dakkhiṇapassam² nissāya ṭhitan’ ti, na pi thanānam abhantare dakkhiṇapassam² jānāti ‘mam nissāya yakanam ṭhitan’ ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchato pana ‘yakanam yakanabhāgena paricchinnan’ ti

¹ So Vm.; S^{ps} yamakasaññitam.

² S^p abhantaradakkh°.

vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ yakanam vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XIII. Tato param sarire paṭicchannāpaṭicchannabhedato duvidham kilomakam vaṇṇato 'setam dukūlapilotikavaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti; saṅṭhānato 'attano okāsasaṅṭhānan' ti; disato 'dvisu disāsu jātan' ti; okāsato 'paṭicchannakilomakam hadayañ ca vakkañ ca parivāretvā, (a)paṭicchannakilomakam sakalasarire cammassa heṭṭhato mamsam pariyanandhitvā tṭhitan' ti,—tattha, yathā pilotikāya paliveṭṭhite maṃse na pilotikā jānāti 'mayā mamsam paliveṭṭhitan' ti, na pi mamsam jānāti 'aham pilotikāya paliveṭṭhitan' ti, evaṃ evaṃ na kilomakam jānāti 'mayā hadayavakkāni sakalasarire (ca) cammassa heṭṭhato mamsam paliveṭṭhitan' ti, na pi hadayavakkāni sakalasarire ca mamsam jānāti 'aham kilomakena paliveṭṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhanavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'heṭṭhā maṃsena, upari¹ cammena, tiriyaṃ kilomakabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ kilomakam vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XIV. Tato param sarīrassa abhantare pihakam vaṇṇato 'nīlam milātanigundipupphavannan' ti vavatthapeti; saṅṭhānato 'yebhuyena sattaṅgulappamāṇam abandhanam kālavacchakajivhāsaṅṭhānan' ti; disato 'uparimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāsato hadayassa vāmapasse udarapaṭalassa matthakapassam nissāya tṭhitam, yamhi paharāna(p)pahārena bahi nikkhante sattānam jīvitakkhaya hoti,—tattha, yathā koṭṭhakamatthakapassam nissāya tṭhitā gomayapiṇḍi na jānāti 'aham koṭṭhakamatthakapassam nissāya tṭhitā' ti, na pi koṭṭhakamatthakapassam jānāti 'gomayapiṇḍi maṇi nissāya tṭhitā' ti, evaṃ evaṃ na pihakam jānāti 'aham udarapaṭalassa matthakapassam nissāya tṭhitan' ti, na pi udarapaṭalassa matthakapassam jānāti 'pihakam maṇi nissāya tṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhanavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato '(pihakam)

¹ S^{ps} ad. -ma.

pihakabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ pihakaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XV. Tato paraṃ sarīrassa abbhantare dvattimsamaṃsakhaṇḍappabhedam papphāsam vaṇṇato 'rattam nātiparipakkaudumbaravaṇṇan' ti¹ vavatthapeti; saṅghānato 'visamacchinna-pūvasaṅghānan' ti² — "chadaniṭṭhakakhaṇḍapuñjasaṅghānan" ti pi eke—, tad etaṃ abbhantare asitapītādīnam abhāve uggate(na) kammajatejusmanā abbhāhatattā samkhādītāpalā(la)piṇḍam³ iva nīrasaṃ nirojaṃ hoti; disato 'uparimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāsato 'sarīrabbhantare dvinnam thanānam antare hadayaṃ ca yakanaṃ ca uparicchādetvā olambantaṃ ṭhitan' ti,—tattha, ya th ā jinṇakoṭṭhabbhantare lambamāno sakunakulāvako na jānāti 'aham jinṇakoṭṭhabbhantare lambamāno ṭhito' ti, na pi jinṇakoṭṭhabbhantaram⁴ jānāti 'sakunakulāvako mayi lambamāno ṭhito' ti, evaṃ evaṃ na papphāsam jānāti 'aham sarīrabbhantare dvinnam thanānam antare lambamānam ṭhitan' ti, na pi sarīrabbhantare dvinnam thanānam antaram jānāti 'mayi papphāsam lambamānam ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedo 'papphāsam papphāsabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ papphāsam vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XVI. Tato paraṃ anto-sarīre purisassa dvattimsahattham itthiyā atthavīsatihattham ekavīsatiyā ṭhānesu obhagam antam vaṇṇato 'setam sakkhara-sudhāvaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti; saṅghānato 'sisam chinditvā lohitadoṇiyam⁵ samvelletvā⁶ ṭhapitadhammanisaṅghānan' ti; disato 'dvisu disāsu jātan' ti; okāsato 'upari galavāṭake heṭṭhā ca karīsamagge vinibaddhattā⁷ galavāṭakakarīsamaggapariyante sarīrab-

¹ Vm. om °pari°, ad. phala after udumbara.

² Vm. visamacchinna bahalapūvakhaṇḍas°.

³ S^{ps} samkhārita°.

⁴ S^v -e, S^s om. na pi . . . ṭhito ti.

⁵ S^{ps} -iyā.

⁶ Vm. ābhujitvā; cf. 64²⁰.

⁷ S^{ps} -antā.

bhantare ṭhitan' ti,—tattha, yathā lohitadoṇiyam ṭhapitam chinnaśiṣaṃ dhammanikalebaram na jānāti 'aham lohitadoṇiyam ṭhitan' ti, na pi lohitadoṇi jānāti 'mayi chinnaśiṣaṃ dhammanikalebaram ṭhitan' ti, evaṃ evaṃ na antaṃ jānāti 'aham sarirabbhantare ṭhitan' ti, na pi sarirabbhantaram jānāti 'mayi antaṃ ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchato 'antaṃ antabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchato, visabhāgaparicchato pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evaṃ antaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XVII. Tato paraṃ anto-sarīre antarantare antaṅgaṃ vaṇṇato 'dakaśīlakaṃmūlavannaṃ' ti vavatthapeti; saṅghānato 'dakaśīlakaṃmūlasaṅghānaṃ evā' ti—"gomuttasaṅghānaṃ" ti pi eke—; disato 'dviṣu diśāsu jātan' ti; okāśato 'kuddālaparasukammāḍiṇi karontānaṃ yantakaddhanakāle yantasuttakam iva¹ yantaphalakāni antabhoge² ekato agalante ābandhitvā pādapuñcharajjumaṇḍalakassa antarā saṃsibbitvā ṭhitarajjukā viya ekavīsatiyā antabhogānaṃ antarā ṭṭhitan' ti,—tattha, yathā pādapuñcharajjumaṇḍalakam sibbitvā ṭhitarajjukā na jānāti 'mayā pādapuñcharajjumaṇḍalakam sibbitan' ti, na pi pādapuñcharajjumaṇḍalakam jānāti 'rajjukā maṃ sibbitvā ṭhitā' ti, evaṃ evaṃ na antaṅgaṃ jānāti 'aham antaṃ ekavīsati bhogantare ābandhitvā ṭhitan' ti, na pi antaṃ jānāti 'antaṅgaṃ maṃ ābandhitvā ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchato 'antaṅgaṃ antaṅgabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchato, visabhāgaparicchato pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evaṃ antaṅgaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XVIII. Tato paraṃ anto-sarīre udariyaṃ vaṇṇato 'ajjhotaṭṭhāraṇaṃ' ti vavatthapeti; saṅghānato 'parissāvane sithilabaddhataṇḍulasāṅghānaṃ' ti; disato 'uparimāya diśāya jātan' ti; okāśato 'udare

¹ S^{ps} eva.

² So S^{ps} always (Vm. antābhoga-), cf. below ekavīsati bhogantare.

ṭhitan' ti, udaraṃ nāma ubhato pi¹ nippīliyamānassa allasātakassa majjhe sañjātaphotakasadisam² antatṭhānaṃ bahi maṭṭam³ anto mamsakasambupalivethitaṃ kilīṭṭhapāvārapupphasadisam—“kuthitapanasaphalassa⁴ abbhantarasadisaṃ” ti pi eke—, tattha kakkotakā⁵ gaṇḍuppādakā tālahīrakā⁶ sūcimukhakā paṭatantū suttakā ti evamādidvatimsakulappabhedā kimayo⁷ ākulavyākulā saṇḍasaṇḍacārino hutvā nivasanti, ye pānabhojanādīmhi avijjamāne ullamghitvā viravantā hadayamamsam abhitudanti⁸ pānabhojanādiyajjhoharaṇavelāyaṇ ca uddhamukhā hutvā paṭhamajjhohate dve tayo ālope turitaturitaṃ vilumpanti, yaṃ etesaṃ kimīnaṃ pasūtigharaṃ vaccaakuṭi gilānasālā susānaṇ ca hoti, yattha, seyyathā pi nāma caṇḍalagāmadvāre candanikāya saradasamaye⁹ thullaphusitake deve vassante udakena āvūlham⁹ muttakarisacammaṭṭhinahārukhaṇḍakheḷasiṃghānikālohitappabhuti nānakuṇapajātaṃ nipatitvā kaddamodakālulitaṃ sañjātakimikulākulaṃ hutvā dvīhatihaccayena suriyātapasantāpavegakuthitaṃ¹⁰ upari pheṇabubbulake muñcantaṃ abhinilavannaṃ paramaduggandhajeguccham upagantaṃ vā daṭṭhūṃ vā anarahrūpataṃ¹¹ āpajjitvā tiṭṭhati pag eva ghāyitaṃ vā sāyitaṃ vā, evaṃ evaṃ nānappakārapānabhojanādi dantamusalacūṇitaṃ jivhāhatthasamparivattitaṃ khelapalibuddham taṃkhaṇavigatavaṇṇagandharasādisampaḍaṃ koliyakule¹² supāṇavamathusadisam nipatitvā pittasemhavātapalivethitaṃ hutvā udaraggisantāpavegakuthitaṃ kimikulākulaṃ uparūpari pheṇabubbulakāni muñcantaṃ paramakasambuduggandhajegucchabhāvam¹³ āpajjitvā tiṭṭhati, yaṃ

¹ Vm. om. pi.

² S^{ps} °poṭaka°.

³ So S^s; S^p maṭṭham.

⁴ S^p kathinap°, S^s kuthip°.

⁵ Vm. takk°.

⁶ S^p nālagīrakā, S^s kālahīrakā.

⁷ S^{ps} kimiyo.

⁸ S^p abhikundanti (Vm. abhihananti).

⁹ Vm. nidāghas° . . . vuyhamānaṃ.

¹⁰ Vide 58, note 4; 60, note 2, 62³⁴; S^{ps} °kathitaṃ.

¹¹ S^{ps} anaraharūhanaṃ.

¹² ?; S^p koliyakile, S^s kolikule.

¹³ S^p om °kasambu°.

bhuvā pi pānabhojanādisu amanuññatā saṅghāti pag eva
 paññācakkhunā oloketvā, yattha ca patitaṃ pānabhojanādi
 pañcadhā vikatikaṃ¹ gacchati: ekabhāgaṃ pānakā khā-
 danti², ekabhāgaṃ udaraggi jhāpeti, eko bhāgo muttaṃ hoti,
 eko bhāgo karisaṃ hoti, eko bhāgo rasabhāvam āpajjitvā
 soṇitamamsādini upabrūhayati³ ti,— tattha, yathā pa-
 ramajegucchāya supānadoṇiyā ṭhito sāpānavamathu⁴ na
 jānāti ‘ahaṃ sāpānadoṇiyā ṭhito’ ti, na pi sāpānadoṇi
 jānāti ‘mayi supānavamathu ṭhito’ ti, evaṃ evaṃ na
 udariyaṃ jānāti ‘ahaṃ imasmiṃ paramaduggandhaje-
 gucche udare ṭhitan’ ti, na pi udaraṃ jānāti ‘mayi
 udariyaṃ ṭhitan’ ti; ābhogapaccavekkhanavirahitā hi ete
 dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedito ‘udari-
 yaṃ udariyabhāgena paricchinnan’ ti (vavatthapeti);
 ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedito, visabhāgaparicchedito pana
 kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ udariyaṃ vaṇṇadito vavatthapeti.
 XIX. Tato paraṃ anto-sarīre karisaṃ vaṇṇato ‘yebhuy-
 yena ajjhōhaṭṭhāharavaṇṇan’ ti vavatthapeti; saṅghānāto
 ‘okāsasaṅghānan’ ti; disato ‘hetthimāya disāya jātan’ ti;
 okāsatō ‘pakkāsāye ṭhitan’ ti, pakkāsāyo nāma hetthā
 nābhi-piṭṭhikaṇṭakamūlānaṃ antare antāvasāne ubbedhena
 atthaṅgulamatto vaṃsanalakabbhantarasadiso padeso,
 yattha, seyyathā pi nāma uparibhūmibhāge patitaṃ
 vassodakaṃ ogalivā hetthābhūmibhāgaṃ pūretvā tiṭṭhati,
 evaṃ evaṃ yaṃ kiñci āmāsāye patitaṃ pānabhojanādi-
 kaṃ udaragginaṃ pheṇuddehakaṃ pakkapakkam saṅhaka-
 raṇiyā⁵ piṭṭham iva saṅhabhāvam āpajjitvā antabilena
 ogalivā, omadditvā vaṃsanalake pakkhip(p)amānapaṇḍu-
 mattikā viya sannicitam hutvā tiṭṭhati,—tattha, yathā
 vaṃsanalake omadditvā pakkhittapaṇḍumattikā na jānāti
 ‘ahaṃ vaṃsanalake ṭhitā’ ti, na pi vaṃsanalako⁶ jānāti
 ‘mayi paṇḍumattikā ṭhitā’ ti, evaṃ evaṃ karisaṃ na

¹ So S^s; S^p ekakaṃ, Vm. vivekaṃ.

² S^p bhūñjanti.

³ S^{ps} upabruyhati.

⁴ S^s here supāna°.

⁵ S^s saṅhamkaraniyā, S^p sattakaranipasa; (Vm. nisadāya).

⁶ S^{ps} -e.

jānāti ‘ahaṃ pakkāsāye t̥hitan’ ti, na pi pakkāsāyo jānāti ‘mayi karisaṃ t̥hitan’ ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedito ‘karisaṃ karisābhāgena paricchinnan’ ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ karisaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXXII. Tato paraṃ sarīre sīsakaṭāhabbhantare matthaluṅgam vaṇṇato ‘setaṃ ahichattakapiṇḍivaṇṇan’ ti¹ vavatthapeti—“vikkuthitaduṭṭhavaṇṇan” ti² pi eke—; saṅthānato ‘okāsasaṅthānan’ ti; disato ‘uparimāya disāya jātan’ ti; okāsato ‘sīsakaṭāhassa abbhantare cattāro sibbanimagge³ nissāya samodhāya⁴ t̥thapitā cattāro piṭṭhapiṇḍikā viya samohitaṃ catumatthaluṅgapiṇḍappabhedam hutvā t̥hitan’ ti,—tattha, ya t̥hā purāṇalābukataṭhe pakkhittā piṭṭhapiṇḍi vikkuthitaduṭṭham vā na jānāti ‘ahaṃ purāṇalābukataṭhe t̥hitan’ ti, na pi purāṇalābukataṭha(m) jānāti ‘mayi piṭṭhapiṇḍi vik(k)uthitaduṭṭham vā t̥hitan’ ti, eva m evaṃ matthaluṅgam na jānāti ‘ahaṃ sīsakaṭāhabbhantare t̥hitan’ ti, na pi sīsakaṭāhabbhantaram jānāti ‘mayi matthaluṅgam t̥hitan’ ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedito ‘matthaluṅgam matthaluṅgabhāgena paricchinnan’ ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ matthaluṅgam vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XX. Tato paraṃ sarīre baddhābaddhabhedato duvidham pi pittam vaṇṇato ‘bahalamadhukatelavaṇṇan’ ti vavatthapeti—“abaddhappittam milātaākulipupphavaṇṇan” ti⁵ eke—; saṅthānato ‘okāsasaṅthānan’ ti; disato ‘dvīsu diṣasu jātan’ ti; okāsato a b a d d h a p i t t a m ‘kesalomanakhadantānaṃ maṃsavinimuttat̥thānaṃ thaddhasukkhacammañ ca vajjetvā udakam iva telabindu⁶ avasesasarīram vyāpetvā t̥hitan’ ti, yamhi kupite akkhīni pitakāni honti bhamanti, gattam kampati kaṇḍūyati, b a d d h a p i t t a m ‘hadaya-

1 S^s °pindikevaṇṇan ti.

3 S^{ps} sibbitvānimagge.

5 S^{ps} milāka°.

2 S^p vikadhikad°.

4 Vm. samodhānetvā.

6 S^{ps} -um.

papphāsānam antare yakanamamsaṃ nissāya patitṭhite rattakosātakikosakasadiṣe¹ pittakosake tṭhitan' ti, yamhi kupite sattā ummattakā honti vipallatthacittā hiriottappaṃ chaḍḍetvā akattabbaṃ karonti abhāsitaṃ bhāsanti acintetabbaṃ cintenti,—tattha, ya t h ā udakaṃ vyāpetvā² tṭhitaṃ telaṃ na jānāti ' (ahaṃ) udakaṃ vyāpetvā tṭhitan' ti, na pi udakaṃ jānāti ' telaṃ maṃ vyāpetvā tṭhitan' ti, e va m evaṃ na abaddhapittaṃ jānāti ' ahaṃ sarīraṃ vyāpetvā tṭhitan' ti, na pi sarīraṃ jānāti ' abaddhapittaṃ maṃ vyāpetvā tṭhitan' ti, ya t h ā ca kosātakikosake tṭhitaṃ vassodakaṃ na jānāti ' ahaṃ kosātakikosake tṭhitan' ti, na pi kosātakikosako jānāti ' mayi vassodakaṃ tṭhitan' ti, e va m evaṃ na baddhapittaṃ jānāti ' ahaṃ pittakosake tṭhitan' ti, na pi pittakosako jānāti ' mayi baddhapittaṃ tṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchato ' pittaṃ pittaḥāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchato, visabhāgaparicchato pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evaṃ pittaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXI. Tato paraṃ sarīrabhantare ekapattapūrapamāṇaṃ semhaṃ vaṇṇato ' setaṃ kacchakapaṇṇarasavaṇṇan' ³ ti vavatthapeti; saṅtṭhānato ' okāsasaṅtṭhānan' ti; diṣato ' uparimāya diṣāya jātan' ti; okāsato ' udarapaṭale tṭhitan' ti, yaṃ pānabhojanādiajjhoharanakāle, se y ya t h ā pi nāma udae sevālapannaṃ⁴ kaṭṭhe vā kaṭṭhale vā patante chijjivā dvidhā hutvā puna ajjhottharivā tiṭṭhati, e va m evaṃ pānabhojanādīmhi nipatante chijjivā dvidhā hutvā puna ajjhottharivā tiṭṭhati, yamhi ca mandibhūte pakkam iva gaṇḍaṃ pūtikam iva kukkuṭaṇḍaṃ udarapaṭalaṃ paramajegucchakunaṇḍaṃ hoti, tato uggatena ca gandhena⁵ uggāro⁶ pi mukhaṃ pi duggandhaṃ pūtikunaṇḍasadiṣaṃ hoti, so ca puriso "apehi, duggandhaṃ vāyasi" ti vattab-

¹ Vm. mahākosātakik°.

² S^{ps} -itvā here and below, vide 60³².

³ Vm. nāgabalāp°.

⁴ S^{ps} sevālapannaṃ.

⁵ S^{ps} ad. ca.

⁶ Vm. udreko, cf. Ab. 468.

batam āpajjati, yañ ca abhivaddhitam bahalattam āpannam paṭikujjanaphalakam iva vaccakuṭiyā udarapaṭalabbhantare eva kuṇapagandham sannirumbhitvā tiṭṭhati,—tattha, (y a t h ā) candanikāya upari phenapaṭalam na jānāti ‘aham candanikāya ṭhitan’ ti, na pi candanikā jānāti ‘mayi phenapaṭalam ṭhitan’ ti, evam evam na semham jānāti ‘aham udarapaṭale ṭhitan’ ti, na pi udarapaṭalam jānāti ‘mayi semham ṭhitan’ ti; ābhogapaccavekkhanavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedito ‘semham semhabhāgena paricchinnan’ ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evam semham (vaṇṇādito) vavatthapeti. XXII. Tato param sarīre pubbam vaṇṇato ‘paṇḍupalāsavanno’ ti¹ vavatthapeti; sanṭhānato ‘okāsasaṅṭhāno’ ti¹; disato ‘dvisu disāsu jāto’ ti¹; okāsato pubbassa okāso nāma nibaddho n’atthi, yattha pubbo sannicito tiṭṭheyya; yatra yatra khāṇukaṇṭakapaharanaggijālādihi² abhigate sarīrappadese lohitam sanṭhahitvā paccati gaṇḍapilakādayo vā uppajjanti, tatra tatra tiṭṭhati,—tattha, y a t h ā rukkhasa tattha tattha pharasudhārādīhi pahaṭappadese āgalitvā ṭhito nīyāso³ na jānāti ‘aham rukkhasa pahaṭappadese ṭhito’ ti, na pi rukkhasa pahaṭappadeso jānāti ‘mayi nīyāso ṭhito’ ti, evam evam na pubbo jānāti ‘aham sarīrassa tattha tattha khāṇukaṇṭakādīhi abhiṭatappadese⁴ gaṇḍapilakādīnam uṭṭhitappadese vā ṭhito’ ti, na pi sarīrappadeso jānāti ‘mayi pubbo ṭhito’ ti; ābhogapaccavekkhanavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedito ‘pubbo pubbabhāgena paricchinnō’ ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evam pubbam vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXIII. Tato param sarīre ‘sannicalohitam, saṃsaranalohitan’ ti evam duvidhe lohite sannicalohitam tāva⁵ vaṇṇato ‘bahalakuthitalākharasavannan’

¹ S^{ps} -an ti, cf. 63, note 5.

² Cf. however 45⁵.

³ S^s niyyāso (cf. 67²⁵).

⁴ S^{ps} abhiṭaṭa^o.

⁵ S^s sannicitam tāva.

ti vavatthapeti, samsaranalohitam 'acchalākhārasavannaṃ' ti; saṅṭhānato sabbam pi 'attano okāsasaṅṭhānaṃ' ti; disato sannicitalohitam 'uparimāyā disāya jātan' ti, samsaranalohitam 'dvisu pī' ti; okāsato samsaranalohitam kesalomanakhadantānaṃ mamsavinimuttatṭhānaṃ thaddhasukkhacammaṃ ca vajjetvā dhamanijālānusarena sabbam upādinna-kasarīraṃ pharivā ṭhitam, sannicitalohitam yakanassa¹ heṭṭhābhāgaṃ pūretvā ekapattapūra[na]mattam² hadayavakkapapphāsānaṃ upari thokam thokam bindum pātentam vakkahadayayakanapapphāse tementam ṭhitam, yamhi vakkahadayādīni atemente sattā pipāsītā honti,—tattha, yathā jajjarakapāle ṭhitam udakam heṭṭhā leḍḍukhaṇḍādīni tementam na jānāti 'aham jajjarakapāle ṭhitam heṭṭhā leḍḍukhaṇḍādīni tememī' ti, na pi jajjarakapālam heṭṭhā leḍḍukhaṇḍādīni vā³ jānanti⁴ 'mayi udakam ṭhitam, amhe vā tementam ṭhitan' ti, evam evam na lohitaṃ jānāti 'aham yakanassa heṭṭhābhāge vakkahadayādīni tementam ṭhitan' ti, na pi yakanassa heṭṭhābhāge ṭhānaṃ vakkahadayādīni (vā) jānanti 'mayi lohitaṃ, amhe vā tementam ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchato 'lohitaṃ lohitaḥbhāgena paricchinnā' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchato, visabhāgaparicchato pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evam lohitaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXIV. Tato paraṃ sarīre sedam vaṇṇato 'pasannatilatelavaṇṇo' ti⁵ vavatthapeti; saṅṭhānato 'okāsasaṅṭhāno' ti⁵; disato 'dvisu disāsu jāto' ti; okāsato sedassa eva okāso nāma nibaddho n' atthi, yathā sedo lohitaṃ viya sadā tiṭṭheyya, yasmā tu, yadā aggisantāpasuriyasantāpautuvikārādīhi sarīraṃ santap(p)ati, atha udakato abbūhamatta-visamacchinnabhisamuḷālakumudanālakalāpaudakam iva sabbakesalomakūpavivarehi paggharati, tasmā tesam kesalomakūpavivarānaṃ vasena

¹ Vm. yakanatṭhānassa, cf. 63¹⁹.

² Vm. ekapattapūramattam, cf. 61²⁰.

³ S^{ps} ad. na.

⁴ S^p jānāti.

⁵ S^{ps} -an ti.

tam saṅṭhānato vavatthapeti, “sedapariganhakena ca yogāvacarena kesalomakūpavivare pūretvā ʔhitavasen’ eva sedo manasikātabbo” ti vuttam pubbācariyehi,—tattha, yathā bhisamulālakumudanālakalāpavivarehi paggharantaṃ udakam na jānāti ‘aham bhisamulālakumudanālakalāpavivarehi paggharāmi’ ti, na pi bhisamulālakumudanālāvivarā jānāti ‘amhehi udakam paggharati’ ti, evam evam na sedo jānāti ‘aham kesalomakūpavivarehi paggharāmi’ ti, na pi kesalomakūpavivarā jānāti ‘amhehi sedo paggharati’ ti; ābhogapaccavekkhanavirahitā hi . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato ‘sedo sedabhāgena paricchinnō’ ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evam sedam vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXV. Tato param sarīre cammamamsantare medam vaṇṇato ‘phālītahaliddivaṇṇo’ ti vavatthapeti; saṅṭhānato ‘okāsasaṅṭhāno’ ti, tathā hi sukhino thūlasarīrassa cammamamsantare¹ pharivā ʔhito haliddirattadukūlapilotikasaṅṭhāno, kisasarīrassa jaṃghamamsa-ūrumamsa-piṭṭhikaṅṭakanissitapiṭṭhimamsa-udara-pāṭalamamsāni nissāya samvellitvā ʔhapitahaliddirattadukūlapilotikakhaṇḍasaṅṭhāno ti; (disato ‘dvīsu disāsu jāto’ ti); okāsato thūlasarīrassa sakalasarīram pharivā, kisassa jaṃghamamsādini nissāya ʔhito, yo sinehasamkhāto pi hutvā paramajegucchattā na matthakatelattham na gaṇḍūsatelattham na dipajalanattham saṅgayhati,—tattha, yathā mamsapuñjam nissāya ʔhitā haliddirattadukūlapilotikā na jānāti ‘aham mamsapuñjam nissāya ʔhitā’ ti, na pi mamsapuñjo jānāti ‘haliddirattadukūlapilotikā mam nissāya ʔhitā’ ti, evam evam na medo jānāti ‘aham sakalasarīram, jaṃghādisu vā mamsam nissāya ʔhito’ (ti), na pi sakalasarīram jaṃghādisu vā mamsam jānāti ‘(mam)² medo nissāya ʔhito’ ti; ābhogapaccavekkhana . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato ‘hetṭhā mamsena, upari cammena, samantato medabhāgena paricchinnō’ ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo,

¹ So S^{ps}.

² S^{ps} jānāti before jaṃgh°, om. mam after mamsam.

visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ medaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXVI. Tato paraṃ sarīre assu¹ vaṇṇato ‘pasannatilatelavannaṃ’ ti vavatthapeti; saṅṭhānato ‘okāsasaṅṭhānaṃ’ ti; disato ‘uparimāya disāya jātaṃ’ ti; okāsato ‘akkhikūpakesu ṭhitaṃ’ ti, na c’ etaṃ pittakosake pittam iva akkhikūpakesu sadā sannicitam hutvā tiṭṭhati, kin tu, yadā somanassajātā sattā mahāhasitaṃ hasanti domaṇassajātā rodanti paridevanti tathārūpaṃ visamāhāraṃ vāharanti, yadā ca nesam² akkhini dhūmarajapamsukādīhi abhihaññanti, tadā etehi somanassadomanassavisamāhārādīhi samuṭṭhahitvā assu akkhikūpake[su] pūretvā tiṭṭhati paggharati ca, “assupariggaṇhakena ca yogāvacarena akkhikūpake pūretvā ṭhitavaseṇ’ eva taṃ manasikātabban” ti pubbācariyā vaṇṇayanti,—tattha, ya t h ā matthakacchinnataruṇatālaṭṭhikūpakesu³ ṭhitaṃ udakaṃ na jānāti ‘ahaṃ matthakacchinnataruṇatālaṭṭhikūpakesu ṭhitaṃ’ ti, na pi matthakacchinnataruṇatālaṭṭhikūpakā jānanti ‘amhesu udakaṃ ṭhitaṃ’ ti, eva m evaṃ na assu jānāti ‘(ahaṃ) akkhikūpakesu ṭhitaṃ’ ti, na pi akkhikūpakā jānanti ‘amhesu assu ṭhitaṃ’ ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇa- . . . pe . . . na pug-galo ti; paricchedato ‘assu assubhāgena paricchinnan’ ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ assuṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXVII. Tato paraṃ sarīre vilinasinehasaṃkhātaṃ vasaṃ vaṇṇato ‘ācāme āsittatela-vannā’ ti vavatthapeti; saṅṭhānato ‘okāsasaṅṭhānā’ ti; disato ‘dvīsu disāsu jātā’ ti; okāsato ‘hatthatala-hatthapiṭṭhi-pādatala - pādapiṭṭhi - nāsāpuṭa - nalāta - aṃsakūtesu ṭhitā’ ti, na c’ esā etesu okāsesu sadā vilinā eva hutvā tiṭṭhati, kin tu, yadā aggisantāpa-suriyasantāpa-utuvisa-bhāga-dhātuvisabhāgehi te padesaṃ usmājātā⁴ honti, tadā tattha vilinā va hutvā pasannasalilāsu udakasonḍikāsu nihāro viya sarati⁵,—tattha, ya t h ā udakasonḍiyo ajjhot-

¹ Cf. 65²⁴.

² S^{ps} tesam, Vm. nesam.

³ S^s < -kūpake.

⁴ So S^{ps}; Vm. usumājātā.

⁵ Vm. sañcarati.

tharivā ṭhito nihāro na jānāti ‘aḥaṃ udakasoṇḍiyo ajjhottharivā ṭhito’ ti, na pi udakasoṇḍiyo jānanti ‘nihāro amhe ajjhottharivā ṭhito’ ti, evaṃ evaṃ na vasā jānāti ‘aḥaṃ hatthatalādīni ajjhottharivā ṭhitā’ ti, na pi hatthatalādīni jānanti ‘vasā amhe ajjhottharivā ṭhitā’ ti; ābhogapaccavekkhana- . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchato ‘vasā vasābhāgena paricchinnā’ ti vavatthapeti; ayam etissā¹ sabhāgaparicchato, visabhāgaparicchato pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evaṃ vasaṃ vannaḍito vavatthapeti. XXVIII. Tato paraṃ sarīre mukhabbhantare khelaṃ vannaṭo ‘seto phenavanna’ ti vavatthapeti; saṅghānato ‘okāsasaṅghāno’ ti—“samudda-phenasaṅghāno” ti pi eke—; disato ‘uparimāya disāya jāto’ ti; okāsato ‘ubhoḥi kapolapassehi orohitvā jivhāya ṭhito’ ti, na c’ eso ettha sadā sannicito hutvā tiṭṭhati, kin tu, yadā sattā tathārūpaṃ āhāraṃ passanti vā saranti vā uṇhatittakaṭukaloṇambilaṇaṃ vā kiñci mukhe ṭhapenti, yadā ca nesam² hadayaṃ āgilāyati³ kismicid’ eva vā jigucchā uppajjati, tadā khelo uppajjitvā ubhoḥi kapolapassehi orohitvā jivhāya saṅghāti, aggajivhāya c’ eso [khelo] tanuko hoti, mūlajivhāya bahalo, mukhe pakkhittaṇ ca puthukaṃ vā taṇḍulaṃ vā aññaṃ vā kiñci khādaniyaṃ nadīpuline-khatakūpasalilaṃ iva parikkhayaṃ agacchanto va sadā temanasamattho hoti,—tattha, ya t h ā nadīpuline-khatakūpatale saṅghitaṃ udakaṃ na jānāti ‘aḥaṃ kūpatale ṭhitaṇ’ ti, na pi kūpatalaṃ jānāti ‘mayi udakaṃ ṭhitaṇ’ ti, evaṃ evaṃ na khelo jānāti ‘aḥaṃ ubhoḥi kapolapassehi orohitvā jivhātale saṅghito’ ti, na pi jivhātaṃ jānāti ‘mayi ubhoḥi kapolapassehi orohitvā khelo saṅghito’ ti; ābhogapaccavekkhanavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchato ‘khelo khelaḥbhāgena paricchinnō’ ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchato, visabhāgaparicchato pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evaṃ khelaṃ vannaḍito vavatthapeti.

¹ S^{ps} etassa, Vm. assā.

² S^{ps} tesam (cf. 65^o; Vm. yadā vā nesam).

³ S^p Vm. ākilāyati, S^s agilāyati.

XXIX. Tato param sarīre siṃghāṇikam vannato 'setā tarunatālamīṅjavannā' ti vavatthapeti; saṅṭhānato 'okāsasaṅṭhānā' ti—"sedetvā¹ nāsāpuṭe niranṭaram pakkhit-tavettamkurasanṭhānā" ti pi eke—; disato 'uparimāya disāya jāta' ti; okāsato 'nāsāpuṭe pūretvā ṭhitā' ti, na c' esā ettha sadā sannicitā hutvā tiṭṭhati, kin tu, seyyathā pi nāma puriso paduminipatte dadhim bandhitvā heṭṭhā paduminipattam kaṇṭakena vijjheyya, atha tena chiddena dadhipiṇḍam² galitvā bahi papateyya, eva m evam, yadā sattā rodanti visabhāgāhārautuvaseṇa vā sañ-jātadhātukkobbhā honti, tadā³ anto-sīsato pūtiṣemhabhāvaṃ āpannam matthaluṅgam galitvā tālumatthakavivareṇa otaritvā nāsāpuṭe pūretvā tiṭṭhati,—tattha, yathā sippikāya pakkhittam pūtidadhi na jānāti 'ahaṃ sippikāya ṭhitan' ti, na pi sippikā jānāti 'mayi pūtikam⁴ dadhi ṭhitan' ti, eva m evam na siṃghāṇikā jānāti 'ahaṃ nāsāpuṭesu ṭhitā' ti, na pi nāsāpuṭā jānanti 'amhesu siṃghāṇikā ṭhitā' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhanavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'siṃghāṇikā siṃghāṇikābhāgena paricchinnā' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etissā⁵ sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evam siṃghāṇikam vannādito vavatthapeti. XXX. Tato param anto-sarīre lasikā ti sarīrasandhīnam abhantare picchilakūṇapam [sā]⁶ vannato 'kaṇikāraṇiyyāsavannā' ti vavatthapeti; saṅṭhānato 'okāsasaṅṭhānā' ti; disato 'dvīsu disāsu jāta' ti; okāsato 'atṭhisandhīnam abbhāñjanakiccaṃ sādhamānā asītisatasandhīnam abhantare ṭhitā' ti, yassa c' esā mandā hoti, tassa uṭṭhahantassa nisīdantassa abhikkamantassa paṭikkamantassa sammiṅjantassa pasārentassa atṭhikāni kaṭakaṭāyanti⁷ accharikāsaddam karonto viya

¹ S^{ps} desetvā, Vm. om.

² Vm. dadhimatthu (Ab. 500), S^p dadhi pari-; read dadhimandam (cf. Ab. l.c.).

³ S^{ps} tato.

⁴ So S^{ps}.

⁵ S^{ps} etassa, Vm. assā.

⁶ < Vm.

⁷ S^p kaṭakaṭāhanti.

vicarati ekayojanadvijoyanamattam pi addhānaṃ gatassa vāyodhātu kuppati gattāni dukkhanti, yassa¹ pana [c' esā] bahukā hoti, tassa uṭṭhānanisajjādisu na aṭṭhīni kaṭakaṭāyanti² dīgham pi addhānaṃ gatassa na vāyodhātu kuppati na gattāni dukkhanti,—tattha, ya th ā abbañjanatelaṃ na jānāti 'ahaṃ akkhaṃ abbañjitvā ṭhitan' ti, na pi akkho jānāti 'maṃ telaṃ abbañjitvā ṭhitan' ti, eva m evaṃ na lasikā jānāti 'ahaṃ asītisatasandhiyo abbañjitvā ṭhitā' ti, na pi asītisatasandhiyo jānanti 'lasikā amhe abbañjitvā ṭhitā' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhanavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchato 'lasikā lasikābhāgena paricchinnā' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etissā³ sabhāgaparicchato, visabhāgaparicchato pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ lasikaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXXI. Tato paraṃ anto-sarīre muttam vaṇṇato 'māsakhārodakavaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti, saṅghānato 'udakaṃ pūretvā adhomukhaṭhapitaudakakumbhaantaragataudakasāṅghānan' ti; disato 'hetthimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāsato 'vatthiss' abbhantare ṭhitan' ti, vatthi nāma vatthipuṭo vuccati, yattha, seyya th ā pi nāma candanikāya pakkhitte adhomukhe peḷāghaṭake candanikāraso pavisati na c' assa pavisanamaggo paññāyati, (eva m evaṃ sarīrato muttam pavisati na c' assa pavisanamaggo paññāyati) nikkhamanamaggo eva tu pākaṭo hoti, yamhi ca muttabharite 'passāvaṃ karomā' ti sattānaṃ āyūhanam hoti,—tattha, (ya th ā) candanikāya pakkhitte adhomukhe peḷāghaṭe⁴ ṭhito candanikāraso na jānāti 'ahaṃ adhomukhe peḷāghaṭe⁴ ṭhito' ti, na pi peḷāghaṭako⁴ jānāti 'mayi candanikāraso ṭhito' ti, eva m evaṃ na muttam jānāti 'ahaṃ vatthimhi ṭhitan' ti, na pi vatthi jānāti 'mayi muttam ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhanavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchato 'vatthiabbhantarena c' eva muttabhāgena ca paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam

¹ S^{ps} tassa (*quasi* tassa pana ce sā).

² S^p kaṭakaṭāhanti.

³ S^{ps} etassa, Vm. assā.

⁴ ?; S^p velāgh°, S^s lonagh°.

etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evam muttam vannādito vavatthapeti.

Evam ayaṃ imaṃ dvattimsākāraṃ vannādito vavatthapeti; tass' evaṃ imaṃ dvattimsākāraṃ vannādi[to]vasena vavatthapentassa taṃ taṃ bhāvanānuयोगaṃ āgamma kesādayo pagunā honti koṭṭhāsabhāvena upaṭṭhahanti. Tato pabhuti, seyyathā pi nāma cakkhumato purisassa dvattimsavannānaṃ pupphānaṃ ekasuttakasanditaṃ¹ mālaṃ oloketassa sabbapupphāni apubbāpariyam² iva pākāṭāni honti, evam eva 'atthi imasmim kāye kesā' ti imaṃ kāyaṃ satiyā oloketassa sabbe te dhammā apubbāpariya-pākāṭā honti; kesesu āvajjitesu saṃku saṃhamānā³ va sati, yāva muttam, tāva pavattati. Tato pabhuti tassa āhiṇḍantā manussā tiracchānādayo ca⁴ sattakāraṃ vijahitvā koṭṭhāsarāsivasen' eva upaṭṭhahanti tehi ca ajjhohariyamānaṃ pānabhojanādi koṭṭhāsarāsimhi pakkip(p)amānaṃ iva upaṭṭhāti ti. 'Athānena tato paraṃ kiṃ kātabban' ti, vuccate: tad eva nimittam āsevitabbam bhāvetabbam bahulikātabbam suvavatthitam vavatthapetabbam. 'Katham ayaṃ taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti suvavatthitam⁵ vavatthapeti' ti: ayaṃ hi taṃ kesādīnaṃ koṭṭhāsabhāvena⁶ upaṭṭhānanimittam āsevati ti satiyā alliyati bhajati upagacchati satigabbham gaṇhāpeti, tatha laddham vā satim vaddhento taṃ bhāveti ti vuccati, bahulikaroti ti punappuna satisampayuttam vitakkavicārabhāhatam karoti, suvatthitam vavatthapeti ti, yathā sutthu avatthitam hoti na puna antaradhānaṃ gacchati, tathā taṃ satiyā vavatthapeti upadhāreti upanibandhati; a t h a v ā,

¹ S^{ps} °sandhitam (cf. Thag 290); Vm. ekasuttake ganthitam.

² S^{ps} apubbācariyam (∴ apubbāvariyaṃ?), Vm. and S^p below apubbāpar°.

³ ??; S^p saṃkusakkha°.

⁴ S^s manussatir°; Vm. om. ca.

⁵ S^s om. su-; S^p always svavatthitam.

⁶ S^{ps} -bhāgena (53, note 1).

yam pubbe* “anupubbato nātisīghato nātisanīkato vikkhepappahānato paṇṇattisamatikkamanato anupubbamuñcanato lakkhaṇato tayo ca suttantā” ti evaṃ dasavidhaṃ manasikāraḥkosalāṃ vuttāṃ, tattha anupubbato manasikaronto āsevati, nātisīghato nātisanīkato ca manasikaronto bhāveti, vikkhepappahānato manasikaronto bahulīkaroti, paṇṇattisamatikkamanādito manasikaronto suvavathitaṃ vavathhapeti ti veditaḥbo.

Etthāha ‘kathāṃ paṇāyaṃ anupubbādivasena ete dhamme mānasikaroti’ ti, vuccate: ayaṃ hi kese manasikaritvā tadanantaraṃ lome manasikaroti na nakhe, tathā lome manasikaritvā tadanataraṃ nakhe manasikaroti na dante; esa nayo sabbattha,—(A) kasmā: uppaṭipāṭiyā hi manasikaronto, seyyathā pi nāma akusalo puriso dvattimsapadaṃ nissenim uppaṭipāṭiyā ārohanto kilantakāyo tato nissenito papatati na ārohaṇaṃ sampādeti, evaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampattivasena¹ adhigantabbassa assāḍassa anadhigamanato² kilantacitto dvattimsākārabhāvanāto papatati na bhāvaṇaṃ sampādeti ti. (B) Anupubbato manasikaronto pi ca ‘kesā, lomā’ ti nātisīghato manasikaroti, atisīghato hi manasikaronto, seyyathā pi nāma addhānaṃ gacchanto puriso samavisamarukkhathalaninadvedhāpathādini magganimittāni upalakkhetuṃ na sakkoti, tato na maggakusalo hoti, addhānaṃ ca parikkhayāṃ neti, evaṃ evaṃ vānasaṅghānādini dvattimsākāranimittāni upalakkhetuṃ na sakkoti, tato na dvattimsākāre kusalo hoti, kammaṭṭhānaṃ ca parikkhayāṃ neti. (C) Yathā ca nātisīghato, evaṃ nātisanīkato pi manasikaroti, atisanīkato hi manasikaronto, seyyathā pi nāma puriso addhānamaggaṃ paṭipanno³ antarā-magge rukkhapabbata-talākādisu vilambamāno icchitapadesaṃ apāpūnanto antarā-magge yeva sihavyagghādīhi anavyāsanāṃ pāpūnāti, evaṃ evaṃ dvattimsākārabhāvanāsampadaṃ apāpūnanto

* 41⁵ q. v.

¹ S^s °samāpatti°.

² Vm. °gamā.

³ S^p addhānamaggapaṭipanno (cf. 91³).

bhāvanāvicchedena antarā yeva kāmavitakkādīhi anaya-
 vyasanam pāpunāti. (D) Nātisaṅkato manasikaronto pi
 ca vikkhepappahānato manasikaroti—vikkhepappahānato
 nāma: yathā aññesu navakammādisu cittaṃ na vikkhipatī¹,
 tathā manasikaroti—, bahiddhā vikkhipamānacitto hi
 kesādisv eva asamāhitacetovitakko bhāvanāsampadam
 apāpunitvā antarā va anayavyasanam āpajjati Takkasilā-
 gamane Bodhisattassa sahāyakā viya, avikkhipamānacitto
 pana kesādisv eva samāhitacetovitakko bhāvanāsampadam
 pāpunāti Bodhisatto viya Takkasilarajjasampadam* ti.
 (E) Tass' evam vikkhepappahānato manasikaroto² adhikā-
 racariyādhimuttinam vasena te dhammā asubhato vā
 vaṇṇato vā suññato (vā) upaṭṭhahanti; atha paṇṇattisama-
 tikkamanato te dhamme manasikaroti. Paṇṇattisamatik-
 kamanato ti 'kesā, lomā' ti evamādivohāram samatikka-
 mitvā vissajjetvā yathūpaṭṭhitānam asubhādīnam yeva
 vasena manasikaroti,—katham: yathā araññānivāsūpa-
 gatā manussā aparicitabhūmibhāgattā udakaṭṭhānasañjā-
 nanattham sakhābhaṅgādinimittam katvā tadanusārena
 gantvā udakam paribhuñjanti, yadā pana paricitabhūmi-
 bhāgā honti, atha tam nimittam vissajjetvā amanasikatvā va
 udakaṭṭhānam upasamkamitvā udakam paribhuñjanti,
 evam evam, yassa 'kesā, lomā' ti ādinā tam tam-
 vohāraassa vasena paṭhaman te dhamme manasākāsi,
 tesu dhammesu asubhādīnam aññataravasena upaṭṭhahan-
 tesu tam vohāram samatikkamitvā vissajjetvā asubhā-
 dīto manasikaroti. Etthāha 'katham pan' assa ete
 dhammā asubhādīto upaṭṭhahanti, katham vaṇṇato,
 katham suññato³; kathañ cāyam ete asubhato manasi-
 karoti, katham vaṇṇato, katham suññato' ti—: kesā
 c'assa vaṇṇasanṭhānagandhāsavokāsavasena pañcadhā
 asubhato upaṭṭhahanti, pañcadhā eva cāyam ete asubhato
 manasikaroti, seyyathīdam: 'kesā nām' ete vaṇṇato

* Telapattajātaka. J. A. I. 393–401.

¹ Cf. J. A. I. 400¹⁰.

² S^{ps} °karonto.

³ S^{ps} ad. vā.

asubhā paramapaṭikkūlajegucchā, tathā hi manussā divā pānabhojane patitaṃ kesavaṇṇaṃ vākaṃ vā suttaṃ vā disvā kesasaññāya manoramam pi pānabhojanaṃ chaḍḍenti vā jigucchanti vā ; saṇṭhānato pi asubhā, tathā hi rattiṃ pānabhojane patitaṃ kesasaññānaṃ vākaṃ vā suttaṃ vā phusitvā¹ kesasaññāya manoramam (pi) pānabhojanaṃ chaḍḍenti vā jigucchanti vā ; gandhato pi asubhā, tathā hi telamakkhanapupphadhūmādisaṃkhārehi² virahitānaṃ kesānaṃ gandho paramajeguccho hoti, aggipakkhittassa³ kesassa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā sattā nāsikaṃ pidhenti mukhañ ca jigucchanti ; āsayato pi asubhā, tathā hi nānāvidhena manussāsucinissandena saṃkāraṭṭhāne taṇḍuleyyakādini viya pittaśemhapubbalohitanissandena te ācīta vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ gamitā [ti] ; okāsato pi asubhā, tathā hi saṃkāraṭṭhāne viya taṇḍuleyyakādini paramajegucche lomādiekatimsakunaparāsīmhi manussānaṃ sīsapalivethite allacamme jātā ti ; esa nayo lomādisu. Evan tāva ayam ete dhamme asubhato upaṭṭhahante asubhato manasikaroti. Yadi paṇ' assa vaṇṇato upaṭṭhahanti, asubhato manasikaroti, tathā lomā ; dāntā odātakasiṇavasena ti,—esa nayo sabbattha, taṃtaṃkasiṇavasena' eva cāyam ete manasikaroti. Evaṃ vaṇṇato upaṭṭhahante vaṇṇato manasikaroti. Yadi paṇ' assa suññato upaṭṭhahanti, atha kesā ghanavinibbhogavavathānena ojaṭṭhamakasaṃmūhasena upaṭṭhahanti, tathā lomādayo ; yathā upaṭṭhahanti cāyam⁴ ete tath' eva manasikaroti. Evaṃ suññato upaṭṭhahante suññato manasikaroti. (F) Evaṃ manasikaronto cāyam ete dhamme anupubbamuñcanato manasikaroti. Anupubbamuñcanato ti asubhādīnaṃ aññataravasena upaṭṭhite kese muñcitvā manasikaronto, seyyathā pi nāma jalūkā⁵ naṅguṭṭhena gahitapadesa sāpekkhā va hutvā tuṇḍena aññapadesaṃ gaṇhāti, gahite ca tasmim itaraṃ muñcati, e va m evaṃ kesesu sāpekkho va hutvā lome manasikaroti, lomesu ca paṭiṭṭhite manasi-

¹ Vm. chupitvā.

² Sic S^{ps} ; Vm. °dhūpādi°.

³ Vm. aggimhi pak°.

⁴ So S^{ps}.

⁵ S^{ps} jalūka.

kāre kese muñcati,—esa nayo sabbattha, evaṃ hi 'ssa anupubbamuñcanato manasikaroto asubhādisu aññataravasena te dhammā upaṭṭhahantā anavasesato upaṭṭhahanti pākāṭatarūpaṭṭhānā honti. Tassa¹, seyyathā pi nāma makkāṭo dvattimsatālake tālavane vyādheṇa paripātiyamāno ekarukkhe pi asaṅṭhahanto paridhāvitvā yadā nivatto hoti kilanto, atha ekam eva ghanatālapanna-parivethitaṃ² tālasūciṃ nissāya tiṭṭhati, evaṃ evaṃ citta-makkāṭo dvattimsakotṭhāsake imasmim kāye ten' eva yoginā paripātiyamāno ekakoṭṭhāsake pi asaṅṭhahanto paridhāvitvā yadā anekārammanavidhāvane³ abhilāsābhāvena⁴ nivatto hoti kilanto, atha, (yv ā)ssa kesādisu dhammo paguṇataro caritānurūpataro vā yattha vā pubbe katādhikāro hoti, taṃ nissāya upacāravasena tiṭṭhati; atha taṃ eva nimittaṃ punappuna takkāhatam vitakkāhatam karitvā yathākkamaṃ paṭhamajjhānam⁵ uppādeti, tattha⁶ patitṭhāya vipassanam ārabhitvā ariyabhūmim pāpunāti. Yassa pana te dhammā vannaṭo upaṭṭhahanti, tassāpi, seyyathā pi nāma makkāṭo . . . pe . . . atha, yv āssa⁷ kesādisu dhammo paguṇataro caritānurūpataro vā yattha vā pubbe katādhikāro hoti, taṃ nissāya upacāravasena tiṭṭhati; atha taṃ eva nimittaṃ punappuna takkāhatam vitakkāhatam karitvā yathākkamaṃ nilakasinavasena pitakasinavasena vā pañca⁸ pi rūpāvacarajhānāni uppādeti, tesaṃ ca yattha katthaci patitṭhāya vipassanam ārabhitvā ariyabhūmim pāpunāti. (G) Yassa pana te dhammā suññato upaṭṭhahanti, so lakkhaṇato manasikaroti; lakkhaṇato manasikaroto (ca) tattha catudhātuvavattānavasena upacārajhānam pāpunāti. (H, I, K) Atha⁹ manasikaronto te dhamme anicca-dukkh'-ānattāsuttattayavasena¹⁰ manasika-

¹ ॐ : tattha ?

² S^{ps} ghanatālavannaṃ^o.

³ S^p °vidhāne.

⁴ S^s ahitālavane.

⁵ S^s °jjhānādīm.

⁶ S^s ad. yattha katthaci, cf. note 5 and 73²⁵.

⁷ S^p svāyassa, S^s om. 73¹⁸⁻²⁶.

⁸ S^p yañca.

⁹ Sic!

¹⁰ Or °suttantattayavasena? S^{ps} °suttantanayavasena.

roti; ayam etassa vipassanānayo, so imam vipassanam ārabhitvā yathākkamañ ca paṭipajjitvā ariyabhūmiṃ pāpunāti ti.

Ettāvatā ca, yam vuttam “katham panāyam anupubbādivasena ete dhamme manasikarotī” ti, tam vyākatam hoti; yañ cāpi vuttam “bhāvanāvasena pan’ assa evam vannanā veditabbā” ti, tass’ attho pakāsito hoti ti.

Idāni imasmim yeva dvattimsākāre vaṇṇanāparicaya-pāṭavattam ayam pakinnakanayo veditabbo :

nimittato lakkhanato dhātuto suññato
pi ca
khandhādito ca viññeyyo dvattimsākā-
ranicchayo ti.

(a) Tattha nimittato ti evam vuttappakāre imasmim dvattimsākāre saṅghisatam nimittāni honti, yesam vasena yogāvacarō dvattimsākāram koṭṭhāsato pariganhāti, seyyathīdam; kesassa vaṇṇanimittam saṅghānanimittam disānimittam okāsanimittam paricchedanimittam ti pañca nimittāni honti; evam lomādisu. (b) Lakkhanato ti dvattimsākāre aṭṭhavisāsisatam lakkhanāni honti, yesam vasena yogāvacarō dvattimsākāram lakkhanato manasikarotī, seyyathīdam: kesassa thaddhalakkhaṇam ābandhanalakkhaṇam unhattalakkhaṇam¹ samudīranalakkhaṇam ti cattāri lakkhanāni honti; evam lomādisu. (c) Dhātuto (ti) dvattimsākāre “chadhāturo bhikkhave ayam purisapuggalo” * ti tattha vuttasu dhātusu aṭṭhavisāsisatam dhātuyo honti, yāsam vasena yogāvacarō dvattimsākāram dhātuto pariganhāti, seyyathīdam: yā kese thaddhatā, sā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ābandhanatā, sā āpodhātu, yā paripācanatā, sā tejodhātu, yā vitthambhanatā², sā vāyodhātū ti catasso dhātuyo honti; evam lomādisu. (d) Suññato ti dvattimsākāre aṭṭhavisāsisatam suññatā honti, yāsam vasena yogāvacarō dvattimsākāram suññato vipassati, seyyathīdam: kese tāva

* Cf. M. III. 239¹⁰, etc.

¹ So S^s; S^p om.

² S^s patthambhanatā.

pathaviḍhātu āpodhātvādīhi suññā, tathā āpodhātvādayo pathaviḍhātvādīhi ti catasso suññatā honti; evaṃ lomādisu. (e) Khandhādito ti dvattiṃsākāre kesādisu khandhādivasena saṅgayhamānesu 'kesā kati khandhā honti, kati āyatanāni, kati dhātuyo, kati saccāni, kati satipaṭṭhānāni' ti evamādinā nayena vinicchayo veditabbo. Evañ c'assa vijānato tiṇakattṭhasamūho viya kāyo khāyati, yathāha :

“n' atthi satto naro poso, puggalo nūpalabbhati,
suññabhūto ayaṃ kāyo tiṇakattṭhasamūpamo” * ti.

Ath' assa, yā sā

“suññāgāraṃ pavīṭṭhassa santacittassa tādino
amānusi rati hoti sammā dhammaṃ vipassato” † ti
evaṃ amānusi rati¹ vuttā, sā adūratarā² hoti. Tato, yan
tam

“yato yato sammasati khandhānaṃ udayavyayam,
labhate pītipāmujaṃ : amatan taṃ vijānatan” ‡ ti
evaṃ vipassanāmayam pītipāmujaṃmatam vuttam, taṃ
anubhavanto naciren' eva ariyajanasevitam ajarāmaram³
nibbānāmatam sacchikaroti ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKATṬHAKATHĀYA DVATTIṂSĀ-
KĀRAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

IV.

Idāni⁴ ekaṃ nāma kin ti evamādinam Kumārapañhānam
atthavaṇṇanākkamo anuppatto. Tesam atthuppattim⁴
idha nikkhepappayojanañ ca vatvā vaṇṇanam karissāma.
Atthuppatti⁴ tāva tesam : Sopāko nāma Bhagavato mahā-
sāvako ahoṣi. Tenāyasmatā jātiyā sattavassen' eva aññā⁵
ārādhitā. Tassa Bhagavā pañhavayākaraṇena upasampadam
anuññātukāmo attanā adhippetatthānaṃ pañhānaṃ vyāka-

*

† Cf. Dh. 373.

‡ Dh. 374.

¹ S^{ps} -ī.

² S^s adūrakarā, S^p adūrakaro.

³ S^s -ra.

⁴ So S^{ps}.

⁵ S^{ps} -vassel' eva araññā.

raṇasamatthataṃ (ñātvā?) pasanno “ekam nāma kin” ti evamādinā¹ pañhe pucchi. So vyākāsi, tena ca vyākaraṇena Bhagavato cittaṃ ārādhesi; sā ca tassāyasmato upasampadā ahoṣi.* Ayam tesam atthuppatti²; ya sm ā pana Saraṇagamanehi buddhadhammasaṃghānussativa-sena cittabhāvanā, Sikkhāpadehi silabhāvanā, Dvattimsākārena ca kāyabhāvanā pakāsitā, ta sm ā idāni nānapakārato paññābhāvanāmukhadassanattaṃ ime pañhavyākaraṇe² idha nikkhattā; ya sm ā vā silapadaṭṭhāno (samādhi) samādhipadaṭṭhānā³ ca paññā, yathāha: “sīle patitṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayan”† ti, ta sm ā Sikkhāpadehi silaṃ, Dvattimsākārena taṃgocaraṃ samādhim dassetvā samāhitacittassa nānādhammaparikkhārāya paññā(ya) pabhedadassanattaṃ idha nikkhattā ti viññātabbā.

I. Idaṃ tesam idha nikkhepappayojanam, idāni tesam atthavaṇṇanā hoti: *Ekam nāma kin* ti Bhagavā, yasmim ekadhammasmim⁴ bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno anupubbena dukkhass’ antakaro⁵ hoti, yasmim vā yasmā nibbindamāno anupubbena dukkhass’ antaṃ akāsi, taṃ dhammaṃ sandhāya pañhaṃ pucchati; *sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā* ti thero puggalādhitṭhānāya desanāya visajjeti, “katamā ca bhikkhave sammāsati: idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī”† ti evamādinī c’ ettha suttāni evaṃ-vissajjanayuttisambhave sādhaḥkāni. Ettha, yenāhārena sabbe sattā ‘āhāraṭṭhitikā’ ti vuccanti, ⁶so āhāro taṃ vā nesam āhāraṭṭhitikattaṃ “ekam nāma kin” ti puṭṭhena therena nidditṭhan ti veditabbam; taṃ hi Bhagavatā idha “ekan” ti adhippeta(m), na tu ‘sāsane loke vā aññaṃ ekam nāma (n’) atthi’ ti ñāpetum, vuttañ

* C. A. F. Rhys Davids, *Psalms of the Brethren*, p. 233 *sqq.*

† S. I. 13¹⁶.

‡ D. II. 313⁴, *etc.*

¹ ɔ: evamādike?

² So S^{ps}.

³ S^{ps} -no.

⁴ S^{ps} *ad.* bhikkhave < 77¹.

⁵ S^{ps} *here and* 77⁴ antamkaro.

⁶ S^{ps} *ins.* na.

c' etaṃ Bhagavatā: “ekadhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammattam¹, abhisamecca diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamasmiṃ ekadhamme: sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā; imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, 'eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaranan' ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan”^{*} ti. Āhāraṭṭhitikā ti c' ettha, yathā “atthi bhikkhave subhanimittam, tattha ayoniso-manasikārahulikāro² ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāyā”[†] ti evamādisu paccayo 'āhāro' ti vuccati, evaṃ paccayaṃ āhāra-saddena gaheṭvā paccayaṭṭhitikā 'āhāraṭṭhitikā' ti vuttā; cattāro pana āhāre sandhāya 'āhāraṭṭhitikā' ti vuccamāne “Asaññasattā devā ahetukā anāhārā aphassakā avedanikā”[‡] ti vacanato 'sabbe' ti vacanam ayuttam bhaveyya. Tattha siyā: 'evam pi vuccamāne “katame dhammā sappaccayā: pañca kkhandhā rūpakkhandho³ . . . pe . . . viññāṇak-khandho”[§] ti vacanato khandhānam yeva paccayaṭṭhitikattam yuttam, sattānan tu ayuttam ev' etaṃ vacanam bhaveyyā' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ evaṃ datṭhabbam, kasmā: sattesu⁴ khandhopacārasiddhito, sattesu hi⁵ khandhopacāro siddho, kasmā: khandhe upādāya paññapettabbato, katham: gehe gāmūpacāro viya, sesāni gehāni upādāya paññapettabbattā gāmassa ekasmim pi dvīsu tisu pi vā gehesu daddhesu 'gāmo daddho' ti evaṃ gehe gāmūpacāro siddho, evaṃ⁶ khandhe(su) paccayaṭṭhenāhāraṭ-

* A. V. 50²⁴-51⁶.† S. V. 64¹⁷.

‡

§ Dh. S. § 1083.

¹ So S^{ps} here and 80³⁰; A. sammattham, v.l. sammad attham, Mp^k sammatthābhisameccā ti samabhāgattam (cod.—antam) nānena abhisamāgantvā.

² S^{ps} °karo.³ S^s om.⁴ S^s ad. hi ca.⁵ S^s ad. ca, S^p om. hi.⁶ S^p evam evam.

ṭhitikesu ‘sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā’ ti ayam upacāro siddho ti veditabbo; paramatthato ca “khandhesu jāyamānesu jīyamānesu ca khane khane tvam bhikkhu jāyase ca jīyase ca miyase cā” * ti vadatā Bhagavatā tesu sattesu khandhōpacāro siddho ti dassito evā ti veditabbo; (yato), yena¹ paccayākhyaena āhārena sabbasattā tiṭṭhanti, so āhāro tam vā nesam āhāraṭṭhitikattam “ekan” ti veditabbam. Āhāro hi² āhāraṭṭhitikattam vā aniccātākāraṇato nibbidāṭṭhānam hoti, ³atha tesu sabbasattasaññītesu samkhāresu aniccātādassanena nibbindamāno anupubbena dukkhass’ antakaro hoti paramatthavisuddhim pāpunāti, yathāha:

“sabbe samkhārā aniccā ti yadā paññāya passati,
atha nibbindatī dukkhe : esa maggo visuddhiyā” †
ti.

Ettha ca “ekam nāma kin” ti ca “ki hā” ti ca duvidho pāṭho; tattha Sīhalānam “ki hā” ti⁴ pāṭho, te hi ‘kin’ ti vattabbe “ki hā” ti⁵ vadanti; keci bhananti: “ha iti nipāto,⁶ Theriyānam pi ayam eva pāṭho” ti; ubhayattha pi pana eko va attho, yathā ruccati, tathā paṭhitabbam. Yathā pana “sukhena phutṭhā atha vā dukhena” ‡ “dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedetī” § ti evamādisu (katthaci dukhan ti) katthaci dukkhan ti vuccati, evam katthaci eka[m]⁷ ti katthaci ekan ti vuccati, idha pana eka[m] nāmā ti ayam eva pāṭho.

II. Evam iminā pañhavyākaraṇena āradhacitto satthā purimanayen’ eva uttarim pañham pucchati: *dve nāma kin* ti. Thero *dve* ti paccanubhāsivā *nāmañ ca rūpañ cā* ti dhammādhīṭṭhānāya desanāya vissajjeti. Tattha āramanābhimukham namanato cittassa ca natihetuto sabbam

*

† Dhp. 83^c.

† Dhp., 277.

§ M. I. 313⁴.

¹ S^p yena yena (o : yato yena ?).

² S^{ps} Āhāro ti hi.

⁴ S^{ps} “ti hā” ti.

⁶ S^p ins. tena.

³ S^{ps} ins. na.

⁵ S^s “kim hā” ti.

⁷ Cf. the text.

pi arūpa(m) nāman ti vuccati, idha pana nibbidāhetuttā sāsavadhammam eva adhippetam; ruppanatthena cattāro ca mahābhūtā sabbañ ca tad-upādāya pavattamānam rūpam rūpan ti vuccati, tam sabbam pi idhādhippetam, adhippāyavasen' eva c'ettha "dve nāma nāmañ ca rūpañ cā" ti vuttam na aññesaṃ dvinnam abhāvato, yathāha: "dvīsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamesu dvīsu: nāme ca rūpe ca; imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, 'dve pañhā dve uddeśā dve veyyākaraṇāni' ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan"* ti. Ettha ca nāmarūpamattadassanena attadiṭṭhiṃ pahāya anattānupassanāmukhen' eva nibbindamāno anupubbena dukkhass' antakaro hoti paramatthavisuddhiṃ pāpunāti ti veditabbo, yathāha:

"sabbe dhammā anattā ti yadā paññāya passati,
atha nibbindatī dukkhe: esa maggo visuddhiyā"†
ti.

III. Idāni iminā pi pañhavyākaraṇena āraddhacitto satthā purimanayen' eva uttarim pañham pucchati: *tīṇi nāma kin* ti. Thero *tīṇi* ti paccanubhāsivā puna vyākariṭṭabbassa atthassa liṅgānurūpam saṃkhyam dassento *tisso vedanā* ti vissajjeti; aṭṭha vā 'yā Bhagavatā "tisso vedanā" ti vuttā, imaṃ attham ahaṃ 'tīṇi' ti paccemī' ti dassento āhā ti evam p' ettha attho veditabbo, anekamukhā hi desanā paṭisaṃbhīdāppabhedena desanāvīlāsappattānam—keci pañāhu: "tīṇi ti adhikapadam idan" ti—; purimanayen' eva c' ettha "tisso vedanā" ti vuttam na aññesaṃ tinnam abhāvato, yathāha: "tīsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamesu tīsu: tīsu vedanāsu; imesu kho bhikkhave tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, 'tayo pañhā tayo uddeśā tīni veyyākaraṇāni' ti iti yan tam

* A. V. 51⁹⁻¹⁰.

† Dh. 279.

vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan”* ti. Ettha ca “yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ, sabban taṃ dukkhasmin ti vadāmi”† ti vuttasuttānusāreṇa vā

“yo sukhaṃ dukkhato addā dukkhaṃ addakkhi salato
adukkha-m-asukhaṃ santam addakkhi naṃ aniccatō”‡ ti

evaṃ dukkhadukkhata-vipariṇāmadukkhata-saṃkhāradukkhataṇusāreṇa vā tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhabhāvādassanena sukhasaññaṃ pahāya dukkhānupassanāmu-khena nibbindamāno anupubbena dukkhass’ antakaro hoti paramatthavisuddhiṃ pāpunāti ti vedītabbo, yathāha :

“sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti yadā paññāya passati,
atha nibbindatī dukkhe : esa maggo visuddhiyā”§
ti.

IV. Evaṃ iminā pi pañhavyākaraṇena āradhacitto satthā purimanayen’ eva uttarim pañhaṃ pucchati : *cattāri nāma kin* ti. Tattha imassa pañhassa vyākaraṇapakkhe katthaci purimanayen’ eva cattāro āhārā adhippetā, yathāha : “catusu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu¹ sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass’ antakaro hoti, katamesu catusu : catusu āhāresu ; imesu kho bhikkhave catusu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass’ antakaro hoti, ‘cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni’ ti (iti) yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan” || ti, katthaci, yesu (su)bhāvitacitto² anupubbena dukkhass’ antakaro hoti, tāni cattāri satipaṭṭhānāni, yathāha Kajaṅgalā bhikkhunī : “catusu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammattaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭhe va dhamme

* A. V. 51²²⁻³². † Cf. S. II. 53²⁰, IV. 216, note 7.

‡ S. IV. 207¹⁵. § Dhp. 278.

|| A. V. 52¹⁻¹¹.

¹ S^s bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu, *here and* 82¹⁵.

² Cf. 83²⁴, 80 note 1.

dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamesu catusu : catusu satipaṭ-
 ṭhānesu ; imesu kho āvuso catusu dhammesu bhikkhu
 sammā śubhāvitacitto . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro
 hoti, 'cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni'
 ti iti yan taṃ vuttam Bhagavatā¹, idam etaṃ paṭicca
 vuttan"* ti, idha pana, yesam catunnam anubodha-
 paṭivedhato bhavatanhūpacchedo hoti, yasmā tāni cattāri
 ariyasaccāni adhippetāni yasmā vā iminā pariyāyena
 vyākatam² vyākatam eva hoti, tasmā therō cattārī ti pacca-
 nubhāsītvā ariyasaccāni ti vissajjeti. Tattha cattāri ti gaṇa-
 nāparicchedo ; ariyasaccāni ti ariyāni saccāni, avitathāni
 avisaṃvādakāni ti attho, yathāha : "imāni kho bhikkhave
 cattāri ariyasaccāni tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni, tasmā
 ariyasaccāni ti vuccanti"† ti ; yasmā vā sadevakena lokena
 arañiyato—abhiḡamanīyato ti vuttam hoti—vāyāmitabbaṭ-
 ṭhānasaññite aye³ vā iriyanato anaye vā na-iriya-
 nato ‡ sattatimsabodhapakkhiyaariyadhammasamāyogato
 vā ariyasammataṃ buddhapaṭṭhekaḡabuddhabuddhasāvakaṃ etāni
 paṭivijjhanti, tasmā pi ariyasaccāni ti vuccanti, yathāha :
 "cattār' imāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni . . . pe . . . imāni
 kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni ; ariyā imāni paṭivij-
 jhanti, tasmā ariyasaccāni ti vuccanti"§ (ti) ; a pi ca
 Bhagavato saccāni ti pi ariyasaccāni, yathāha : "sade-
 vake bhikkhave . . . pe . . . -manussāya tathāgato ariyo,
 tasmā ariyasaccāni ti vuccanti"|| ti ; a tha vā tesam
 abhisambuddhattā ariyabhāvasiddhito pi ariyasaccāni,
 yathāha : "imesam kho bhikkhave catunnam ariyasac-
 cānam yathābhūtam abhisambuddhattā tathāgato araham
 sammāsambuddho ti vuccati"¶ ti. Ayam etesam padattho.
 Etesam pana ariyasaccānam anubodhapāṭivedhato bhava-

* A. V. 56¹⁹-27.† S. V. 435¹⁷.‡ Cf. Pj. ad S.N. 115^c ; vide 85²².

§

|| S. V. 435²⁵.¶ S. V. 433²⁰.¹ S^s om.² S^p ad. su taṃ.³ S^s vāyām°, S^p vāyāmitabba y u t ta ṭṭhānasaññito ayye.

tanhācchedo hoti, yathāha: “ta-y-idam bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdham . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdham, ucchinnā bhavatanhā khīnā bhavanetti, n’atthi dāni punabbhavo” * ti.

V. (Evaṃ) iminā pi [catu]pañhavyākaraṇena āradhacitto satthā purimanayen’ eva uttarim pañham pucchati: *pañca nāma kin* ti. Thero *pañcā* ti paccanubhāsivā *upādānakhandhā* ti vissajjeti. Tattha *pañcā* ti gaṇanaparichedo; upādānena janitā upādānajanakā vā khandhā upādānakhandhā, yaṃ kiñci¹ rūpaṃ vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññānañ ca sāsavā upādāniyā, etesam etaṃ adhivacanam; pubbanayen’ eva c’ ettha “pañcūpādānakhandhā” ti vuttam na aññesaṃ pañcannam abhāvato, yathāha: “pañcasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . antakaro hoti, katamesu pañcasu: pañcasu upādānakhandhesu; imesu kho bhikkhave pañcasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . antakaro hoti, ‘pañca pañhā pañca uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni’ ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan” † ti. Ettha ca pañca khandhe udayabbayavaseṇa sammasanto vipassanāmatam laddhā anupubbena nibbānamatam sacchikaroti, yathāha:

“yato yato sammasati khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ,
labhate² pītipāmojjaṃ: amatan taṃ vijānatan” ‡ ti.

VI. Evaṃ iminā pi pañhavyākaraṇena āradhacitto satthā purimanayen’ eva uttarim pañham pucchati: *cha nāma kin* ti. Thero *cha* iti paccanubhāsivā *ajjhattikāni āyatanāni* ti vissajjeti. Tattha *cha* iti gaṇanaparichedo; ajjhatte niyuttāni § attānaṃ adhikatvā³ pavattāni ajjhattikāni, [āyatanam] āyassa vā⁴ tananato āyatassa vā sam-

* S. V. 432³.

† A. V. 52¹⁴⁻²⁴.

‡ Dh. p. 374.

§ Cf. Pān. IV. 4, 69.

¹ So S^{ps}.

² S^p -ti.

³ S^{ps} adhikam katvā.

⁴ S^{ps} ca.

sāradukkhassa nayanato āyatanāni, cakkhusotaghāna-jivhākāyamanānam etam adhivacanam; pubbanayena c' ettha "cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni" ti vuttam na aññesaṃ channam abhāvato, yathāha: "chasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . antakaro hoti, katamesu chasu: chasu ajjhattikesu āyatanesu; imesu kho bhikkhave chasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . antakaro hoti, 'cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni' ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttan"* ti. Ettha ca cha ajjhattikāni "suñño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave chann' etam ajjhattikānam [āyatanānam] adhivacanan"† ti vacanato suññato, bubbulakamarīcīkādinī viya na-ciraṭṭhitikato tucchato vañcanakato ca samanupassam nibbindamāno anupubbena dukkhass' antam katvā Maccurājassa adassanam upeti, yathāha.:

"yathā bubbulakam passe yathā passe marīcīkam,
evam lokam avekkhantam Maccurājā na passatī"‡ ti.

VII. (Evam) iminā (pi) pañhavyākaraṇena āradhacitto satthā uttarim pañham pucchati: *satta nāma kin* ti. Thero, kiñcāpi Mahāpañhavyākaraṇe § satta viññānaṭṭhitiyo vuttā, api ca kho pana, yesu dhammesu (su)bhāvitacitto¹ bhikkhu dukkhass' antakaro hoti, te dassento *satta bojjaṅgā* ti vissajjeti, ayam pi c' attho Bhagavatā anumato eva, yathāha: "pañḍitā gahapatayo Kajaṅgalā bhikkhunī, mahāpaññā gahapatayo Kajaṅgalā bhikkhunī, mañ ce² pi tumhe gahapatayo upasaṃkamtivā etam attham puccheyyātha, aham pi evam eva vyākareyyam, yathā tam Kajaṅ-

* A. V. 52²⁷—53².

‡ Dhp. 170.

† S. IV. 174³².

§ A. V. 53⁹.

¹ Vide 80, note 2.

² = A. codd. MPh (Burmese MSS.); S^p nañ ce.

galāya bhikkhuniyā vyākatan ti, ”*—tāya ca evaṃ vyākataṃ :
 “sattasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto
 . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass’ antakaro hoti,
 katamesu sattasu : sattasu bojjhaṅgesu ; imesu kho āvuso
 sattasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto diṭṭhe
 va dhamme dukkhass’ antakaro hoti, ‘satta pañhā satta
 uddeśā satta veyyākaraṇāni’ ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhaga-
 vatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ”† ti. Evaṃ ayam attho
 Bhagavatā anumato evā ti veditabbo. Tattha sattā ti unā-
 dhikanivāraṇa-gaṇanaparichedo ; bojjhaṅgā ti satiādinaṃ
 dhammānam etaṃ adhivacaṇaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ padattho :
 etāya¹ lokiyalokuttaramaggakkhaṇe uppajjamānāya līnū-
 dhaccapatiṭṭhānāyūhanakāmasukhattakilamathānuyogauc-
 chedasassatābhinivesaanekūpaddavapaṭipakkhābhūtāya sa-
 ti-dhammavicaya-viriya-pīti-passaddhi-samādh’-ūpekkhā-
 saṃkhātāya dhammasāmaggiyā ariyasāvako bujjhatī ti
 katvā bodhi—kilesasantānaniddāya utṭhahatī cattāri vā
 ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatī nibbānaṃ eva vā sacchikarotī ti
 vuttaṃ hoti—, yathāha : “satta bojjhaṅge bhāvetvā anu-
 taraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ”‡ ti ; yathāvut-
 tappakārāya vā etāya dhammasāmaggiyā bujjhatī ti katvā
 ariyasāvako pi² bodhi ; iti tassā dhammasāmaggisamkhā-
 tāya bodhiyā aṅgabhūtattā bojjhaṅgā jhānaṅgamaggaṅgāni
 viya, tassa vā ‘bodhī’ ti laddhavohārassa ariyasāvakassa
 aṅgabhūtattā pi bojjhaṅgā senaṅgarathaṅgādayo viya ; api
 ca “bojjhaṅgā ti, ken’ atṭhena bojjhaṅgā : [sam]bodhāya
 samvattantī ti bojjhaṅgā, bujjhantī ti bojjhaṅgā, (anubuj-
 jhantī ti bojjhaṅgā), paṭibujjantī ti bojjhaṅgā ”§ ti iminā
 pi Paṭisambhidāyaṃ vuttena vidhinā bojjhaṅgānaṃ boj-
 jhaṅgattho³ veditabbo. Evaṃ ime satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento
 bahulikaronto nacirass’ eva ekantanibbidādiguṇapaṭilābhī
 hoti, tena ‘diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass’ antakaro hoti’ ti

* A. V. 58²¹–59².† A. V. 57².‡ Cf. D. III. 101²⁵.§ Paṭisambhidā. II. 115⁶.

vuccati, vuttañ c' etaṃ Bhagavatā: “satt' ime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattantī”^{*} ti.

VIII. Evaṃ iminā pi pañhavyākaraṇena āradhacitto satthā uttarim pañhaṃ pucchati: *aṭṭha nāma kin* ti. Thero, kiñcāpi Mahāpañhavyākaraṇe[†] aṭṭha lokadhammā vuttā, api ca kho pana, yesu dhammesu subhāvitacitto¹ bhikkhu dukkhass' antakaro hoti, te dassento 'ariyāni aṭṭha maggaṅgāni' ti avatvā, yasmā aṭṭhaṅgavinimutto² maggo nāma n'atthi aṭṭhaṅgamattam eva tu maggo, tasmā tam atthaṃ sādento desanāvilāsenā *ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo* ti vissajjeti. Bhagavatā pi cāyam attho desanānayo ca anumato eva, yathāha: “(paṇḍitā) gahapatayo Kajaṅgalā bhikkhunī . . . pe . . . aham pi evaṃ eva vyākareyyaṃ, yathā taṃ Kajaṅgalāya bhikkhuniyā vyākatan”[‡] ti,— tāya evaṃ vyākatam: “aṭṭhasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti, 'aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭha uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni' ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan”[§] ti. Evaṃ ayam attho desanānayo (ca) Bhagavatā anumato evā ti veditabbo. Tattha ariyo ti nibbānatthikehi abhigantabbo, api ca ārakā kilesehi vattanato ariyabhāvakāraṇato³ ariyaphalapaṭilabhanato cāpi⁴ ariyo ti veditabbo; aṭṭh' aṅgāni assā ti aṭṭhaṅgiko, sv āyam cāturaṅgikā viya senā pañcaṅgikaṃ viya ca turīyam aṅgavinibbhogena anupalabbhasabbhāvato⁵ aṅgamattam evā ti veditabbo; maggatī iminā nibbānaṃ, sayam vā maggatī⁴, kilese mārento vā gacchatī⁶ ti maggo. Evaṃ atthappabhedāñ c' imaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento

* S. V. 82²⁰.

† A. V. 53²².

‡ A. V. 58²¹–59².

§ A. V. 57⁴–10.

¹ S^p om. su-; cf. 80, note 2.

² S^p ariyatṭhaṅgav^o

³ S^s > °karaṇato?

⁴ So S^{ps}.

⁵ ?; S^p anupalabbhasabbhāvato, S^s anupalaasabbhāvato,

⁶ S^p mārento vā kilese g^o.

bhikkhu avijjam bbindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti, tena diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro (ho)ti¹, vuttañ c' etaṃ: "seyyathā pi (bhikkhave) sāli-sūkaṃ vā yavasūkaṃ vā sammā paṇihitaṃ hatthena vā pādena vā akkantaṃ hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā checchati² lohitaṃ³ uppādessati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, taṃ kissa hetu: sammā paṇihitattā bhikkhave sūkassa, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu sammā paṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammā paṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam checchati² vijjam uppādessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati"* ti.

IX. Iminā pi tu⁴ pañhavyākaraṇena āradhacitto satthā uttarim pañhaṃ pucchati: *nava nāma kin* ti. Thero *nava* iti paccanubhāsivā *sattāvāsā* ti vissajjeti. Tattha navā ti gānaṇaparicchēdo; sattā ti jīvitindriyapaṭibaddhe khandhe upādāya paññattā pañño paññatti vā; ⁵āvāsanti etesū ti āvāsā, sattānaṃ āvāsā sattāvāsā. Esa desanāmaggo, atthato pana navavidhānaṃ sattānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, yathāha: "sant' āvuso sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā, ayaṃ paṭhamo sattāvāso; sant' āvuso sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhiniḃbattā, ayaṃ dutiyo sattāvāso; sant' āvuso sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino seyyathā pi devā Ābhasarā, ayaṃ tatiyo sattāvāso; sant' āvuso sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇhā, ayaṃ catuttho sattāvāso; sant' āvuso sattā asaññino appaṭisaṃvedino seyyathā pi devā Asaññasattā, ayaṃ pañcamaṃ sattāvāso; sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ . . . pe . . . ākā-

* S. V. 10²⁸-11⁴=48²⁵-49⁴, cf. A. I. 8¹⁰.

¹ S^{ps} antakaroti ti.

² S^{ps} chejjati; A. I. 8³ bhecchati; other (Burmese) readings are bhijjati, bhindissati, bhijjissati. Cf. S.N. 443 *vv. ll.*

³ S^p *ad. vā.*

⁴ Sic S^{ps}.

⁵ S^{ps} *ins.* āvāsā ti.

sānañcāyatanūpagā, ayam chaṭṭho sattāvāso; sant' āvuso sattā . . . viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā, ayam sattamo sattāvāso; sant' āvuso sattā . . . ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā, ayam aṭṭhamo sattāvāso; sant' āvuso sattā . . . nevasaññānaññāyatanūpagā, ayam navamo sattāvāso"* ti. Purimanayen' eva c' ettha "nava sattāvāsā" ti vuttam na aññesam navannam abhāvato, yathāha: "navasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamesu navasu: navasu sattāvāsesu; imesu kho bhikkhave navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, 'nava pañhā nava uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni' ti iti yantaṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan"† ti. Ettha ca "nava dhammā pariññeyyā, katame nava: nava sattāvāsā"‡ ti vacanato navasu sattāvāsesu ñānapariññāya¹ dhuvasukhasubhattabhāvadassanattam² pahāya suddhasamkhārapuñjamattadassanena nibbindamāno, tīraṇapariññāya aniccānupassanena virajjamāno dukkhānupassanena vimuccamāno anattānupassanena sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī, pahānapariññāya sammattam abhisamecca diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti,—ten' etaṃ vuttam: "navasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamesu navasu: navasu sattāvāsesū" (ti).

X. Evaṃ iminā pañhavyākaraṇena āradhacitto satthā uttarim pañham pucchati: *dasa nāma kin* ti. Tattha, kiñcāpi imassa pañhassa ito aññatra veyyākaraṇesu dasa akusalakammāpathā vuttā, yathāha: "dasasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamesu dasasu: dasasu akusalakammāpathesu; imesu kho bhikkhave dasasu dhammesu (bhikkhu sammā) nibbindamāno

* D. III. 263⁹⁻³⁰, etc.

† A. V. 53³¹⁻⁵⁴.

‡ Cf. D. III. 288²⁶.

¹ S^{ps} ñānapariññāya.

² So S^{ps}.

. . . pe . . . diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti, 'dasa pañhā dasa uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni' ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan"* ti, idha pana, yasmā ayam āyasmā attānaṃ anupanetvā aññaṃ vyākātukāmo yasmā vā iminā pariyāyena vyākatam [a]vyākatam¹ eva hoti, tasmā, yehi dasahi aṅgehi samannāgato arahā ti pavuccati, tesam adhigamaṃ dipento *dasah' aṅgehi samannāgato arahā ti pavuccatī* ti puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya vissajjeti; yato ettha, yehi dasahi aṅgehi samannāgato arahā ti pavuccati, tāni das' aṅgāni "dasa nāma kin" ti puṭṭhena therena niddiṭṭhāni ti veditabbāni. (Tāni) ca dasa² "asekho asekho ti bhante vuccati, kittāvata³ nu³ kho bhante bhikkhu asekho hoti ti,—idha bhikkhave⁴ bhikkhu asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāājīvena samannāgato hoti (asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti), asekhāya sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti; evaṃ kho bhikkhave⁴ bhikkhu asekho hoti"[†] ti evamādisu suttesu vuttanayen' eva veditabbāni ti

PARAMTTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA KUMĀRAPAÑHAVANNAṆĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

V.

‡Idāni Kumārapañhānantaram⁵ nikkhittassa Maṅgalasuttassa atthavaṇṇanākkamo anupatto. Tassa idha nikkhepappayojanaṃ vatvā atthavannaṇaṃ karissāma, seyyathidaṃ : idaṃ hi suttaṃ iminānukkamena Bhagavatā avuttam pi 'yv āyaṃ Saraṇagamanehi sāsanotāro Sik-

* A. V. 54⁹⁻¹⁹.

† A. V. 221¹⁸⁻²⁹.

‡ S^{kps} = Pj. I., S^{gn} B^a = Pj. II. See Preface.

¹ Cf. 81⁹.

² S^s om. ca dasa.

³ S^p om. nu.

⁴ Sic S^{ps} = A. codd. T (M₆) M₇.

⁵ So S^k; S^{ps} Pañhānantaram.

khāpada-Dvattiṃsākāra-Kumārakapañhehi ca sīla-samādhi-paññāppabhedanayo dassito, sabbo p' esa paramamaṅgalabhūto, yato maṅgalatthikena etth' eva abhiyogo kātabbo, so ca tassa maṅgalabhāvo iminā suddhānusārena veditabbo' ti dassanattamaṃ vuttamaṃ. Idam assa idha nikkhepappayojanam.

Evamaṃ nikkhittassa pan' assa atthavaṇṇanattamaṃ ayamaṃ mātikā :

vuttamaṃ yena yadā yasmā c' etamaṃ, vatvā
 imamaṃ vidhimaṃ
 "evamaṃ" iccādi-pāṭhassa atthamaṃ nānap-
 pakārato
 vannaṇayanto samuṭṭhānaṃ vatvā, yamaṃ
 yattha maṅgalaṃ,
 vavattapetvā tan tassa maṅgalattamaṃ
 vibhāvaye ti.

Tattha "vuttamaṃ yena yadā yasmā c' etamaṃ, vatvā imamaṃ vidhimaṃ" ti ayamaṃ tāva addhagāthā yadidaṃ "evamaṃ me sutamaṃ, ekamaṃ samayamaṃ Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsī" ti idamaṃ vacanaṃ sandhāya vuttā. Idamaṃ hi anussavavasena vuttamaṃ, so ca Bhagavā sayambhū anācariyako, tasmā nēdan¹ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, yato vattabbaṃ etamaṃ²: idamaṃ vacanaṃ kena vuttamaṃ kadā kasmā ca vuttan ti, vuccate: āyasmatā Ānandena vuttamaṃ, tañ ca pana paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle, paṭhamamahāsaṅgīti nāma c' esā sabbasuttanidānakosallattamaṃ ādito pabhuti evamaṃ veditabbā :

* Dhammacakkappavattanaṃ ādimaṃ katvā yāva Subhadda-paribbājakavinayanaṃ katabuddhakiṅce Kusinārāyamaṃ Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavane yamakasālānaṃ antare Visākhapunnamadivase paccūsasamaye anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbute Bhagavati lokanāthe Bhagavato parinibbāne sannipatitānaṃ sattannaṃ bhikkhusatasaṃsānaṃ saṃghatthero āyasmā Mahākassapo

* 98¹⁵. Cf. Sp. 3-14, Sum. I. 2-25.

¹ S^p n' etamaṃ.

² S^k yato vattabbavacanaṃ.

sattāhāparinibbute Bhagavati Subhaddena buḍḍhapabbajitena “alam āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha, sumuttā mayam tena mahāsamanena; upaddutā ca [mayam] homa “idam vo kappati, idam vo na kappati” ti, idāni pana mayam, yam icchāma, tam karissāma, yam na icchāma, tam na karissāmā” ti vuttavacanam anussaranto ‘thānam kho pan’ etam vijjati, yam pāpabhikkhū atītasatthukam pāvacanān ti maññamānā pakkham labhitvā nacirass’ eva¹ saddhammam antaradhāpeyyum, yāva ca dhammavinayo tiṭṭhati, tāva anatītasatthukam eva pāvacanam hoti, yathāha Bhagavā: “yo vo Ānanda mayā dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paññatto, so vo mam’ accayena satthā” * ti; yan nūnāham dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṅgāyeyyam, yatha-y-idam sāsanam addhaniyam assa ciratṭhitikam², yañ cāham Bhagavatā “dhāressasi pana me tvam Kassapa sānāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanāni” † ti vatvā cīvare sādharāṇaparibhogena ca “aham bhikkhave, yāvad eva ‘ākamkhāmi, vivicc’ eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi, Kassapo pi bhikkhave, yāvad eva ākamkhati, vivicc’ eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharatī” ‡ ti evamādinā nayena navānupubbavihāra §-chalabhiññāppabhede uttarimanussadhamme attanā samasamatṭhapanena ca anuggahito, tassa kim aññam ānanyam bhavissati, nanu mam Bhagavā, rājā viya cakkavattī sakakavacassariyā-nuppadānena⁴ attano kulavamsapatitṭhāpakam puttam, ‘saddhammavamsapatitṭhāpako me ayam bhavissati’ ti mantvā iminā asādharāṇena anuggahena anuggahesī’ ti cintayanto dhammavinayasāṅgāyanattham bhikkhū-

* D. II. 154⁵.† S. II. 221¹⁵.‡ S. II. 210-211, 216²⁴.§ (A. IV. 410¹).¹ S^k nacirasseneva. (Sp-ṭ. nacirass’ evā ti naciren’ evā).² S^k ad. assa.³ The old reading was yāvade, see Sp-ṭ.⁴ So Sp-ṭ; S^k sakavacassariyānuppadānena, S^{ps} sakkacca iss^o.

nam ussāham janesi, yathāha : “ atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi : ekam idāham āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno¹ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehī ” ti sabbam Subhaddakaṇḍam* vitthāretabbam. Tato param² āha : “ handa mayaṃ āvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṅgāyāma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭibāhiyati avinayo dippati vinayo paṭibāhiyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto³ honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti avinayavādino balavanto⁴ honti vinayavādino dubbalā honti ” ti. Bhikkhū āhamsu : “ tena hi bhante thero bhikkhū uccinatū ” ti ; thero sakalanavaṅgasatthusāsanapariyattidhare puthujjana-sotāpanna-sakadāgami-anāgāmi⁵-sukkhavipasaka-khīnāsavabhikkhū anekasate⁶ anekasahassee ca vaj-jetvā tipīṭakasabbapariyattippabhedadhare paṭisambhidāp-patte mahānubhāve yebhuyyena Bhagavatā etadaggam āropite tevijjādibhede khīnāsavabhikkhū yeva ekūnapañca-sate pariggahesi, ye sandhāya idaṃ vuttam : “ atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo eken’ -ūnapañca arahantasatāni uccinī ”† ti. Kissa pana thero eken’ ūnam akāsī ti⁷ : āyasmato Ānandattherassa okāsakaranattham. Tena āyasmatā sahāpi vinā pi dhammasaṅgīti na sakkā kātuṃ ; so hi āyasmā sekho sakaraṇīyo, tasmā saha na sakkā, yasmā pan’ assa kiñci dasabaladesitam suttageyyādi Bhagavato āsammukhā paṭiggahītam⁸ nāma n’atthi, tasmā vinā na sakkā. ‘Yadi evaṃ, sekho pi samāno dhammasaṅgītiyā bahukārattā⁹ therena uccinitabbo assa, atha kasmā na uccinito’ ti : parūpavādaparivajjanato, thero hi¹⁰

* Vin. II. 284¹-285³.† Vin. II. 285¹⁰.¹ S^k °maggam paṭipanno.² S^k aparam.³ S^{ks} -ā.⁴ S^k -ā.⁵ S^{ps} om. anāgāmi.⁶ S^{ps} om.⁷ S^k om. ti.⁸ S^s (S^p ?) sammukhā a paṭiggahītam.⁹ S^k bahūpakārattā. (Sp-t bahukārattā ti bahūpakārattā.)¹⁰ S^{ps} om. ; S^k ca.

āyasmante Ānande ativiya vissattho ahosi¹, tathā hi naṃ sirasmim palitesu jātesu pi “na vāyam² kumārako mattam aññāsī” ti kumārakavāden’ eva ovadati*, Sakyakulappasūto cāyam āyasmā Tathāgatassa bhātā mātucchāputto³, tatra bhikkhū chandāgamanam⁴ viya maññamānā ‘bahū asekhapaṭisambhidāppatte bhikkhū ṭhapetvā Ānandaṃ yeva⁵ sekhapāṭisambhidāppattam therō uccinī’ ti upavadeyyum; tam⁵ parūpavādam parivajjento ‘Ānandaṃ vinā saṅgīti na sakkā kātum, bhikkhūnaṃ yeva anumatiyā gahessāmī’ ti na uccinī. Atha sayam eva bhikkhū Ānandass’ atthāya theram yācimsu, yathāha: “bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocum: ayaṃ bhante āyasmā⁶ Ānando kiñcāpi sekho, abhabbo chandā dosā mohā bhayā agatim⁷ gantum bahu⁸ ca tena⁹ Bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, tena hi bhante therō āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinatū ti; atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinī.—Evaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anumatiyā uccinite(na) tena āyasmatā saha¹⁰ pañca therasatāni ahesum.—Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kattha nu kho mayaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṅgāyeyyāmā ti. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: Rājagahaṃ kho mahāgocaraṃ sampannasenāsanam¹¹; yan nūna mayaṃ Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṅgāyeyyāma, na aññe bhikkhū Rājagahe vassaṃ upagaccheyyun”† ti. Kasmā pana tesam¹² etad ahosi: ‘idaṃ amhākaṃ thāvarakammaṃ koci

* Vide S. II. 218²².† Vin. II. 285¹¹⁻²².¹ S^k om.² “vā-saddo padapūraṇe” Sp-t.³ S^{ps} Sp. Sum. Tathāgatassa cullapituputto.⁴ S^{ps} chandagamanam.⁵ S^{ps} om.⁶ S^k om. ā y a s m ā.⁷ S^{ps} chandadosamohabhayāgatim.⁸ S^k b a h ū.⁹ S^{ps} cānena, S^k ca nena.¹⁰ S^{ps} uccinītenāyasmatā saddhim.¹¹ Vin. Sp. Sum. pahūtasen°.¹² S^{ps} nesam.

visabhāgapuggalo saṅghamajjham pavisitvā ukkoṭeyyā' ti. Athāyasmā Mahākassapo ñattidutiyena kammena sāvesi; tam Saṅgītikhandhake vuttanayena¹ ñātabbam.

Atha Tathāgātassa parinibbānato sattu sū sādhuḷiṇa-divasesu sattu ca dhātupūjādivasesu² vītivattesu 'addhamāso atikkanto, idāni gimhānaṃ diyaḍḍhamāso seso upakaṭṭhā ca³ vassūpanāyikā' ti mantvā⁴ Mahākassa-patthero "Rājagahaṃ āvuso gacchāma" ti upaḍḍham bhikkhusaṅghaṃ gaḥetvā ekaṃ maggaṃ gato, Anurū-dhatthero upaḍḍham gaḥetvā ekaṃ maggaṃ gato, Ānandatthero⁵ Bhagavato pattacīvaraṃ gaḥetvā bhik-khusaṅghaparivuto Sāvattḥiṃ gantvā Rājagahaṃ gantu-kāmo yena Sāvattḥi tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Ānandat-therena gatagataṭṭhāne mahāparidevo ahoṣi: "bhante Ānanda kuhiṃ satthāraṃ avasesetvā⁶ āgato 'sī" ti. Anu-pubbenā pana Sāvattḥiṃ anuppatte there Bhagavato parinibbānasamaye viya mahāparidevo ahoṣi. Tatra sudam āyasmā Ānando aniccatāpaṭisaṃyuttāya⁷ dhammiyā kathāya tam⁸ mahājanaṃ saññāpetvā Jetavanaṃ pavi-sitvā dasabalena vasita-Gandhakuṭiyā dvāraṃ vivaritvā⁹ mañcapīṭhaṃ nīharitvā papphoṭetvā Gandhakuṭiṃ samma-jitvā mālākacavaṃ chaddetvā mañcapīṭhaṃ atiharitvā¹⁰ puna yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā Bhagavato ṭhitakāle karaṇīyaṃ vattam¹¹ sabbam akāsi. Atha therō Bhagavato parinib-bānato pabhuṭi ṭhānanisaṃjābahulattā ussannadhātukaṃ kāyaṃ samassasetuṃ dutiyādivase khīravirecanaṃ pivitvā¹¹ vihāre yeva nisīdi, yaṃ sandhāya Subhena mānavena pahitaṃ mānavakaṃ etad avoca: "akālo kho mānavaka,

1 S^{ps} 'nāyena' eva.

2 S^k dhātupūjanādivasesu.

3 S^{ps} om.

4 So Sp.; S^k vatvā, S^{ps} om.

5 S^{ps} Sp. Sum. ṭhapetvā.

6 Sum (Sp-ṭ) aniccatāpāṭis'o.

7 S^k ad. tam.

8 S^s pavisitvā; S^p vivaritvā pavisitvā.

9 S^k āharitvā.

10 S^{ps} karaṇīyavattam.

11 S^{ps} pitvā.

atthi me ajja bhesajjamattā pītā; app eva nāma sve pi upasaṅkameyyāmā”* ti. Dutiyadivase Cetakattherena pacchāsamaṇena gantvā Subhena māṇavena puṭṭho Dīghanikāye Subhasuttam nāma dasamaṃ suttam abbāsī ti¹. Atha² therō Jetavanamahāvihāre khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharanaṃ kārapetvā upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya Rājagahaṃ gato, tathā Mahākassapaṭthero, Anuruddhatthero ca sabbam bhikkhusaṅghaṃ gahetvā Rājagahaṃ eva gato³.

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe aṭṭhārasa mahāvihārā honti, te sabbe pi chaḍḍitapatitauklāpā⁴ ahesuṃ, Bhagavato (hi) parinibbāne sabbe bhikkhū attano attano pattaḍḍivaraṃ gahetvā vihāre ca pariveṇe ca chaḍḍetvā agamaṃsu. Tattha therā ‘Bhagavato vacanapūjanattham titthiyavādaparimocanattāñ ca paṭhamam māsam khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharanaṃ karomā’ ti cintesuṃ. Titthiyā hi vadeyyuṃ: “samanassa Gotamassa sāvakā satthari ṭhite yeva vihāre paṭijaggimsu, parinibbute chaḍḍesuṃ” ti, tesam vādaparimocanattāñ ca⁵ cintesuṃ ti ‘vuttam hoti. Vuttāñ c’ etaṃ⁶: “atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: Bhagavatā kho⁷ āvuso khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharanaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ; handa mayam āvuso paṭhamam māsam khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharanaṃ karoma, majjhimaṃ māsam sannipatitvā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṅgāyissamā”† ti. Te dutiyadivase gantvā rājadvāre aṭṭhamsu; Ajātasattu rājā āgantvā vanditvā “ahaṃ bhante kiṃ karomi, ken’ attho” ti pavāresi. Therā aṭṭhārasamahāvihārapaṭisaṃkharanaṭṭhāya hatthakammaṃ paṭivedesuṃ. “Sādhu bhante” ti rājā⁸ hatthakammakārakamanusse adāsi; therā paṭhamam māsam sabbavihāre paṭisaṃkhārāpesuṃ. Atha rañño ārocesuṃ: “niṭṭhitaṃ mahārāja vihārapaṭisaṃ-

* D. I. 205⁵.† Vin. II. 286²⁻⁶.1 So S^{kps}.2 S^{ps} ad. k h o.3 So S^{kp}; S^s gatā.4 S^{kps} °ukkalāpā.5 S^k om. ca.6 S^{ps} Vuttam pi c’ etaṃ (om. vuttam hoti.)7 S^{ps} om.8 S^k om.

kharanaṃ, idāni dhammavinayasaṅgahaṃ karomā” ti. “Sādhu bhante vissatthā karotha, mayhaṃ ānācakkhaṃ tumhākaṃ dhammacakkhaṃ hotu; ānāpetha bhante, kiṃ karomī” ti. “Saṅgahaṃ karontānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sannisajjaṭṭhānaṃ mahārājā” ti. “Kattha karomi bhante” ti. “Vebhārapabbatapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhādvāre kātuṃ yuttaṃ mahārājā” ti. “Sādhu bhante” ti kho¹ rājā Ajātasattu Vissakammaṇā nimmitasadisāṃ suvibhattabhittitthambhasopānaṃ nānāvidhamālākammalatākammaviccitaṃ² mahāmaṇḍapaṃ kārāpetvā vividhakusumadāmaolambakaviniggilantacāruvitānaṃ³ ratanaviccittamanikoṭṭimatalaṃ⁴ iva ca naṃ nānāpupphūpahāraviccitasuparinīṭṭhitabhūmikammaṃ⁵ brahmavimānasadisāṃ alaṃkaritvā tasmim mahāmaṇḍape pañcasatānaṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ anagghāni pañca kappiyapaccattharanasatāni paññāpetvā dakkhiṇabhāgaṃ nissāya uttarābhimukhaṃ therāsaṇaṃ, maṇḍapamaṃjhe puratthābhimukhaṃ buddhassa Bhagavato āsanārahaṃ dhammāsaṇaṃ paññāpetvā dantakhacitaṃ c’ ettha vijaṇiṃ ṭhapetvā bhikkhusaṃghassārocāpesi⁶: “niṭṭhitaṃ bhante mama⁷ kiccaṃ” ti. Bhikkhū Ānandaṃ āhaṃsu: “sve āvuso sannipāto⁸, tvaṅ ca sekho sakaraṇiyo; tena te na yuttaṃ sannipātaṃ gantaṃ, appamatto hohi” ti.⁹ Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ‘sve sannipāto, na kho pana me taṃ patirūpaṃ, yv āhaṃ¹⁰ sekho samāno sannipātaṃ gaccheyyan’ ti bahud eva rattiṃ kāyagātāya satiyā¹¹ vitināmetvā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamaye caṃkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā ‘nipajjissāmi’ ti kāyaṃ āvajjesi, dve pādā bhūmito muttā appattaṅ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ¹²; etasmim antare

1 S^k om.2 S^{ps} °vicitraṃ.

3 Sp-ṭ viniggilantaṃ = vamaṇtaṃ nikkhāmentaṃ.

4 S^{ps} vicitramāṇi° (om. ratana-).5 S^{ps} °vicitraṃ suparin°.6 S^{ps} °ghassa ār°.7 S^{ps} om.8 S^{ps} Bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ā. ā.: sve āvuso Ānanda saṃghasannipāto.9 S^k hoti ti, S^{ps} hosi ti.10 S^k yo ’haṃ.11 S^k kāyagātāsatiyā.12 S^k -ne.

anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Ayaṃ hi āyasmā caṃkamaena bahi¹ vītināmetvā visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ asak-konto cintesi ‘nanu maṃ Bhagavā etad avoca : “katapuñño ’si tvam Ānanda, padhānam anuyuñja, khippaṃ hohisi anāsavo” * ti, buddhānañ ca kathādosō nāma n’ atthi, mama pana accāraddham² viriyaṃ, tena me cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvattati; handāham³ viriyasamatam³ yojemi’ ti caṃkamā orohitvā pādadhovanaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā pāde dhovitvā vihāram pavisitvā ‘mañcake nisīditvā thokaṃ vissamissāmī’ ti kāyaṃ mañcake apanāmesi, dve pādā bhūmito muttā sīsā bimbhanam asampattam; etasmiṃ antare anupādāya² āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttam⁴, catuririyaṃ pathavirahitam⁵ therassa arahattam (ahosi). Tena “imasmiṃ sāsane anipanno anisino aṭṭhito acamkamanto ko⁶ bhikkhu arahattam patto” ti vutte “Ānandatthero” ti vattum vaṭṭati.

Atha therā bhikkhū⁷ dutiyadivase bhattakiccaṃ katvā pattaṭṭhāraṃ paṭisāmetvā dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā. Ānandatthero pana attano arahatta(p)pattim nāpetukāmo bhikkhūhi saha na gato; bhikkhū yathābuddham attano attano āsane⁸ nisīdantā Ānandattherassāsanaṃ⁹ ṭhapetvā nisinnā: “etam āsanaṃ kassā” ti vutte “Ānandassā” ti— “Ānando pana kuhiṃ gato” ti. Tasmim samaye therō cintesi ‘idāni mayham gamanakālo’ ti attano ānubhāvaṃ dassento paṭhaviyaṃ nimujjitvā attano āsane yeva attānaṃ dassesi. Evaṃ nisinne tasmim āyasmā Mahākassapatthero bhikkhū āmantesi: “āvuso kiṃ paṭhamam saṅgāyāma dhammam vā vinayaṃ vā” ti. Bhikkhū āhamsu¹⁰: “bhante Kassapa vinayo nāma buddhasāsanaṃ āyu, vinaye ṭhitē sāsanaṃ ṭhitam hoti, tasmā paṭhamam vinayaṃ saṅgāyāma” ti. “Kaṃ dhuraṃ¹¹ katvā” ti. “Āyasmantaṃ

* D. II. 144¹⁹.

¹ S^k bahū (cf. 95²⁵).

³ S^{ks} Sum. °samatham.

⁵ S^{ps} catuririyaṃ p^o.

⁷ S^k om.

⁹ S^{ps} °therassa ās^o.

² S^k mama sāraddham.

⁴ S^{ps} vimucci.

⁶ S^k ad. pana.

⁸ S^p om.; C^s pattāsanesu.

¹⁰ S^{ps} om. Bhikkhū āhamsu.

¹¹ S^{ps} katvā vinayo saṅgāyitabbo ti, there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi, Mahākassapatthero (97⁵).

Upālin” ti. Tato thero vinayaṃ pucchanatthāya attanā va attānaṃ sammanni, Upālitthero pi vissajjanatthāya sammanni, sammannitvā yathākkamaṃ dhammāsane nisīdīmsu—sabbam Vinayaṭṭhakathāya vuttanayena gahetabbam. Mahākassapatthero Upālittheraṃ paṭhamapārājikaṃ ādim katvā sabbam vinayaṃ pucchi, Upālitthero vissajjesi. Sabbe pañcasatā bhikkhū paṭhamapārājikasikkhāpadaṃ sanidānaṃ katvā ekato gāṇasajjhāyaṃ akāmsu, evaṃ sesāni pi¹ — sabbam Vinayaṭṭhakathāya gahetabbam. Etena nayena sa-Ubhatovibhaṅgaṃ sa-Khandhaka-Parivāraṃ² sakalaṃ Vinayaṭṭhakaṃ sajjhāyitvā³ Upālitthero dantakhacitaṃ vijāniṃ nikkhipitvā dhammāsanaṃ orohitvā buddhe bhikkhū vanditvā attano pattāsane nisidi. Vinayaṃ saṅgāyitvā dhammaṃ saṅgāyitukāmo Mahākassapatthero bhikkhū pucchi: “dhammaṃ saṅgāyantehi kaṃ puggalaṃ dhuraṃ katvā dhammo saṅgāyitabbo” ti. Bhikkhū “Ānandattheraṃ dhuraṃ katvā” ti āhaṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo⁴ saṅghaṃ nāpesi: “sunātu me āvuso saṅgho: yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyan” ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando saṅghaṃ nāpesi: “sunātu me bhante saṅgho: yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena dhammaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan” ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando utthāyāsanaṃ ekāmsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisidi dantakhacitaṃ vijāniṃ gahetvā; ⁵Mahākassapatthero Ānandattheraṃ dhammaṃ pucchi ⁶pucchāvidhānaṃ ca Sutte* yeva vuttaṃ, yathāha: “atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca⁶: Brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ ti,—antarā ca bhante Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ Rājāgarake Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ ti—kaṃ ārabbhā

* Vin. II. 287¹⁵⁻²⁸!

¹ S^{ps} ad. ti.

³ S^{ps} saṅgāyitvā.

⁵ S^{ps} ins. atha.

² S^{ps} ° Parivāraṃ.

⁴ S^k om. Mahā-.

⁶⁻⁶ S^{ps} om.

ti—Suppiyañ ca paribbājakaṃ Brahadattañ ca māna-
va[ka]n ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ
Ānandaṃ Brahmajālassa nidānaṃ pi pucchi puggalam
pi pucchi. Sāmaññaphalaṃ pañāvuso Ānanda kattha
bhāsitaṃ ti—Rājagahe bhante Jivakambavane ti—kena
saddhin ti—Ajātasattunā Vedhiputtēna saddhin ti. Atha
kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Sāmañ-
ñaphalassa nidānaṃ pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. Eten'
eva upāyena pañca nikāye pucchi, puṭṭho puṭṭho āyasmā
Ānando vissajjesi ” ti.

· Ayam paṭhamamahāsaṅgīti pañcahi arahantasatehi¹
katā, yā loke

satehi pañcahi katā, tena Pañcasatā ti ca
thereh' eva katattā ca Therikā ti pavuvecati.²

Imissā paṭhamamahāsaṅgītiyā vattamānāya sabba-Dīghani-
kāyaṃ³ Majjhimanikāyādiñ ca pucchitvā anupubbena
Khuddakanikāyaṃ pucchantena āyasmatā Mahākassapena
“Maṅgalasuttaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ ” ti evam-
ādivacanāvasāne ‘nidānaṃ pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi’
ti ettha nidāne pucchite taṃ nidānaṃ vitthāretvā, yathā ca
bhāsitaṃ yena ca sutam yadā ca sutam yena ca bhāsitaṃ
yattha ca bhāsitaṃ yassa ca bhāsitaṃ, taṃ sabbam
kathetukāmena ‘evam bhāsitaṃ mayā sutam ekaṃ
samayaṃ sutam Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ Sāvaththiyaṃ bhāsi-
taṃ devatāya bhāsitaṃ’ ti etam attham dassentena āyas-
matā Ānandena vuttam: “Evam me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ
Bhagavā Sāvaththiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa
ārāme. ⁴Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā
abhikkantavannā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena
Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho
sā devatā⁴ Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ” ti. Evam

¹ S^{ps} t h e r a satehi, om. yā loke.

² S^{ps} ad. ti.

³ S^k -ya.

⁴⁻⁴ S^{ps} . . . pe . . .

idaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena vuttam, tañ ca pana paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle vuttan ti veditabbam. Idāni 'kasmā vuttan' ti ettha vuccate: yasmā ayam¹ āyasmā Mahākasapattherena nidānaṃ puṭṭho, tasmā tena vuttam, ya s m ā vā āyasmantam Ānandaṃ dhammāsane nisinnaṃ vasigaṇaparivutaṃ disvā ekaccānaṃ devatānaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ: 'ayam āyasmā² Vedehamuni pakatiyā pi³ Sakya-kulanvayo Bhagavato dāyādo Bhagavatā pi pañcakkhattuṃ etadagge niddiṭṭho* catuhi acchariyabbhutatthammehi samannāgato catunnaṃ parisānaṃ piyo manāpo idāni maññe Bhagavato dhammarajjadāyajjam patvā buddho jāto' ti, t a s m ā āyasmā Ānando tāsaṃ devatānaṃ cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya taṃ abhūtaguṇasambhāvaṇaṃ anadhivāsento attano sāvaka bhāvaṃ eva dīpetuṃ āha: evam me sutam, ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā . . . pe . . . ajjhabhāsi ti. Etth' antare pañca arahantasatāni anekāni ca devatāsahassāni "sādhu sādhu" ti āyasmantam Ānandaṃ abhinandiṃsu⁴ mahā bhūmicālo aho si nānāvīdhakusumavassaṃ antalikkhato papati aññāni ca bahūni⁵ acchariyāni pātur ahesuṃ bahunnañ ca devatānaṃ samvego uppajji: 'yaṃ amhehi Bhagavato sammukhā sutam, ⁶ tam idān' eva⁶ parokkham⁷ jātan' ti⁸. Evam idaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle vadantenāpi iminā kāraṇena vuttan ti veditabbam.

Ettāvata ca⁹ "vuttam yena yadā yasmā c' etaṃ, vatvā imam vidhin" ti imissā addhagāthāya attho pakāsito hoti; idāni "evam icc-ādipāṭhassa atthan nānappakārato" ti evamādimātikāya¹⁰ saṅgahītatthappakāsanattham vuccate:

* Vide 101¹⁰.

1 S^k om.

3 S^{ps} om.

5 S^{ps} bahūn'.

7 S^{ps} ° k k h ā.

9 S^k ad. yam.

10 S^k evamā dipada, corr. from or into evamātikāpa d a.

2 S^{ps} om. ayam āyasmā.

4 S^{ps} abhivandiṃsu.

6-8 S^{ps} idān' eva taṃ.

8 S^k om. jātan ti.

* *Evam* ti *ayaṃ saddo upamūpadesasampahaṃsana-*
garahanavacanasampañiggahākāranidassanāvadhāraṇādisu
*atthesu datṭhabbo, tathā h'esa*¹ “*evaṃ jātena maccena*
kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ bahun” † ti *evamādisu upamāyaṃ*
dissati, “*evan te abhikkamitabbaṃ evan te paṭikkami-*
tabban” ‡ ti *evamādisu upadese*, “*evam etaṃ Bha-*
gavā evam etaṃ Sugatā” § ti *evamādisu sampahaṃ-*
sane, “*evam evaṃ paṇāyaṃ vasalī yasmim vā tasmim*
vā tassa muṇḍakassa samanakassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-
satī” || ti *evamādisu garahane*, “*evaṃ bhante ti kho te*
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun” ¶ ti *evamādisu vacana-*
*sampañiggaha*², “*evaṃ vyā kho 'haṃ bhante Bhagavatā*
dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi” ** ti *evamādisu ākāre*, “*ehi*
tvam māṇavaka yena samaṇo Ānando ten' upasaṃkama,
upasaṃkamtivā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ appā-
bādhaṃ appātaṃkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ
puccha: Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ
. . . pe . . . phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatī ti, eva ñ ca vadehi:
sādhu kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa
Todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamatu anukaṃ-
pam upādāyā” †† ti *evamādisu nidassane*, “*taṃ kiṃ*
maññatha Kālāmā ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti—
akusalā bhante—sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti—sāvajjā bhante
—viññugarahitā vā viññupasatthā vā ti—viññugarahitā
bhante—samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti
no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotī ti—samattā bhante samādinna
ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, eva ṃ no ettha hotī” †††
ti evamādisu avadhāraṇe, idha pana ākāranidassanāvadhā-
raṇesu datṭhabbo. §§ Tattha ākāratthena evam-sad-

* — 106²⁶ Sum. I. 26–33, Ps. *ad* M. I. 1¹, Mp. *ad* A. I. 1¹.

† Dh. 53^{cd}.

‡ M. I. 460⁹.

§ A. I. 192³².

|| S. I. 160¹¹.

¶ M. I. 1⁶.

** Vin. IV. 138²⁷ (*cf.* M. I. 130¹⁶, 256²⁴).

†† D. I. 204^{7–15}.

††† A. I. 190^{6–12}.

§§ — 101¹⁷ = Pj. II. *ad* S. N., p. 12⁵.

¹ S^k tathā hi, S^{ps} tathā hesu.

² S^{ps} °ggahane.

dena etam atthaṃ dīpeti: ‘nānānayanipunaṃ anekajjhāsa-yasamuttāhānam atthavyañjanasampannaṃ vividhapāṭi-hāriyaṃ dhammatthadesanāpaṭivedhagambhiraṃ sabbasat-tānaṃ sakasakabhāsānurūpaṃ sotapathaṃ āgacchantaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ¹ sabbappakārena ko samattho viññātum, kiṃ pana evaṃ me sutāṃ mayā pi ekenākārena sutān’ ti; nīdassanattāna ‘nāhaṃ sayambhū, na mayā idaṃ sacchikātan’ ti attānaṃ parimocento evaṃ me sutāṃ mayā evaṃ sutān ti idāni vattabbā sakalasuttaṃ nidasseti; avadhāraṇattāna “etaḍ aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahussutānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando, satimantānaṃ, gatimantānaṃ, dhitimantānaṃ, upaṭṭhākānaṃ² yadidaṃ Ānando”^{*} ti evaṃ Bhagavatā pasatthabhāvānurūpaṃ attāno dhāraṇabalaṃ dassento sattānaṃ sotukamyatāṃ janeti: evaṃ me sutāṃ, taṅ ca³ atthato vā vyañjanato vā anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ evaṃ eva na aññathā daṭṭhabban ti. Me-saddo tisu atthesu dissati, tathā hi ’ssa “gāthābhigītaṃ me abhojaneyyaṃ”[†] ti evamādisu mayā ti attho, “sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetū”[‡] ti evamādisu mayhaṃ ti attho, “dhammādyādā me bhikkhave bhavathā”[§] ti evamādisu mamā ti attho, idha pana ‘mayā sutāṃ’ ‘mama sutān’ ti ca atthadvaye vaṭṭati. *Sutān* ti ayam suta-saddo saupasaggo anupasaggo ca gamanakhyaṭirāgābhībūtūpacitānuyogasotaviññeyyasotadvāraviññātādiānekatthappabhedo, tathā hi ’ssa “senāya pasuto”^{||} ti evamādisu gacchanto ti attho, “sutadhammassa passato”[¶] ti evamādisu khyātadhammassā ti attho, “avassutā avassutassā”^{**} ti evamādisu rāgābhībūtassā ti attho, “tumahhi puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakan”^{††} ti evamādisu upacitān ti attho, “ye

* A. I. 24³¹-25³.† S. N. 81^a.‡ S. III. 35⁵.§ M. I. 12¹⁴.

||

¶ Vin. I. 3²⁷.** Vin. IV. 233^{8, 14}.†† Khp. VII.13^d.¹ Pj. II. *ad. tam.*² S^{ps} upaṭṭhākānaṃ.³ S^{ps} *ad. kho* (= Sum.).

jhānapasutā dhīrā ”* ti evamādisu jhānānuyuttā ti attho, “diṭṭham sutam mutan ”† ti evamādisu sotaviññeyyan ti attho, “sutadhāro sutasannicayo ”‡ ti evamādisu sotadvā-raviññātadhāro ti attho, idha pana sutan ti sotaviññānapubbaṅgamāya viññānavīthiyā upadhāritan ti vā upadhāraṇan ti vā ti attho. Tattha, yadā me-saddassa mayā ti attho, tadā evam mayā sutam sotaviññānapubbaṅgamāya viññānavīthiyā upadhāritan ti yujjati, yadā me-saddassa mamā ti attho, tadā evam mama sutam sotaviññānapubbaṅgamāya viññānavīthiyā upadhāraṇan ti yujjati. Evam etesu tisu padesu evan ti sotaviññānadiviññānakiccanidas-sanam, me ti vuttaviññānasamaṅgipuggalanidassanam¹, sutan ti assavanabhāvapaṭikkhepatō anūnānadhikāviparī-tagahaṇanidassanam²; tathā evan ti savanādicittānam nānappakārena ārammaṇe³ pavattabhāvanidassanam, me ti attanidassanam, sutan ti dhammanidassanam; tathā evan ti niddisitabbanidassanam, me ti puggalanidassanam, sutan ti puggalakiccanidassanam; tathā evan ti vīthicit-tānam ākārapaññattivāsena nānākāraniddeso⁴, me ti kat-tāraniddeso, sutan ti visayaniddeso; tathā evan ti puggala-kiccaniddeso, sutan ti viññānakiccaniddeso, me ti ubhaya-kiccayuttapuggalaniddeso⁵; tathā evan ti bhāvaniddeso, me ti puggalaniddeso, sutan ti tassa kiccaniddeso. Tattha evan ti ca me ti ca saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhavasena⁶ avij-jamānapaññatti, sutan ti vijjamānapaññatti; tathā evan ti ca me ti ca tam tam upādāya vattabbato upādāyapañ-ñatti, sutan ti diṭṭhādīni upanidhāya vattabbato upanidhā-

* Dhp. 181^a.† A. II. 23³⁰ (cf. Mp. ad loc.).‡ A. II. 23¹.¹ S^k om. vutta-.² S^{ps} anūnānādhikāviparīta^o.³ S^{ps} nānappakāraārammaṇe.⁴ S^{ps} nānappakāran^o.⁵ ?; S^k ubhayakiccaniddeso, S^{ps} ubhayayuttapuggala-niddeso.⁶ S^{ps} sacchik^o (at 15⁹ sacchikā is correct, cf. 107, note 3).

yapaññatti. Ettha ca evan ti vacanena asammoḥam dīpeti, sutan ti vacanena sutassa asammosaṃ; tathā evan ti vacanena yoniso manasikāraṃ dīpeti ayoniso manasikāroto nānappakārapaṭivedhābhāvato, sutan ti vaca ena avikkhepaṃ¹ vikkhittassa savanābhāvato, tathā hi vikkhitto puggalo sabbasampattiyā vuccamāno² pi “na mayā sutam, puna bhaṇitabban” ti vadati³,—yoniso manasikārena c’ ettha attasammāpanidhiṃ pubbe ca katapuññatam⁴ sādheti, avikkhepena saddhammasavanam sappurisūpasayaṃ ca⁵. Evan ti ca iminā bhaddakenākārena⁶ pacchimakakkadvayasampattim attano dīpeti, sutan ti savanayogena purimacakkadvayasampattim, tathā āsayasuddhiṃ payogasuddhiṃ ca,—tāya ca āsayasuddhiyā adhiḡamavyattim, payogasuddhiyā āgamavyattim. Evan ti ca iminā nānappakārapaṭivedhadīpakena⁷ vacanena attano atthapaṭibhānapaṭisambhidāsampadam dīpeti, sutan ti iminā sotabbabhedapaṭivedhadīpakena dhammaniruttipaṭisambhidāsampadam¹. Evan ti ca⁸ idaṃ yonisomanasikāradīpakam vacanam bhaṇanto ‘ete mayā dhammā manasānupekkhitā ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā’ ti ñāpeti, sutan ti idaṃ savanayogaḡadīpakam vacanam⁹ bhaṇanto ‘bahū mayā dhammā sutā dhata vacasā paricitā’ ti ñāpeti, tadubhayena ca⁸ atthavyañjanaparīpūrim dīpento savane ādaram janeti. Evam me sutan ti iminā pana¹⁰ sakalena pi vacanena āyasmā Ānando tathāgatappaveditam dhammam attano adahanto asappurisabhūmiṃ atikkamati sāvakattam paṭijānanto sappurisabhūmiṃ okkamati; tathā asaddhammā cittam vuṭṭhāpeti¹¹ saddhamme cittam patiṭṭhāpeti, ‘kevalam sutam eva tam¹² mayā, tass’ eva pana Bhagavato vaca-

¹ S^{ps} ad. dīpeti.² S^k -e.³ S^{ps} bhaṇati.⁴ S^{ps} pubbe katapuññataṅ ca (cf. A. II. 32⁵, Khp. V. 3).⁵ S^{ps} °ūpanissayaṅ ca.⁶ S^{ps} bhaddakena āk°.⁷ S^{ps} nānappakārena paṭiv°.⁸ S^{ps} om.⁹ S^{kps} °dīpakavacanam.¹⁰ S^k ad. tu.¹¹ S^p patiṭṭhāpeti; S^s parimoceti (< 104²).¹² Sum. ev’ eta m.

naṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā' ti ca dīpento attānaṃ parimoceti satthāraṃ apadisati jinavacanaṃ appeti dhammanettim patitṭhāpeti; api ca evam me sutan ti attanā uppāditabhāvaṃ appaṭijānanto purimasavanaṃ vivaranto 'sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ idaṃ mayā¹ tassa Bhagavato catuvesārajjavīsāradassa dasabaladharassa āsaban-ṭhāna-ṭṭhāyino sīhanādanādino sabbasattuttamassa dhammissa-rassa dhammarājassa dhammādhipatino dhammadīpassa dhammasaraṇassa saddhammavaracakkavattino sammā-sambuddhassa, na ettha atthe vā dhamme vā pade vā vyañjane vā kaṃkhā vā vimati vā kātabbā' ti sabba-devamanussānaṃ imasmiṃ dhamme assaddhiyaṃ vināseti saddhāsampadaṃ uppādeti ti², hoti e' ettha :

“vināsayati assaddhaṃ saddhaṃ vaddheti sāsane
'evam me sutam' iccē evaṃ vadam Gotamasāvako” ti.

Ekam ti gaṇanaparichedaniddeso, *samayan* ti paricchinnaniddeso, *ekam samayan* ti aniyāmitaparidīpanaṃ. *Tattha samaya-saddo

samavāye khaṇe kāle samūhe hetu-ditṭhisu
paṭilābhe pahāne ca paṭivedhe ca dissati,
tathā hi 'ssa “app eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyāma
kālaṃ ca samayaṃ ca upādāyā”† ti evamādisu samavāyo
attho, “eko va kho bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca
brahmacariyavāsāyā”‡ ti evamādisu khaṇo, “uṇhasamayo
parilāhasamayo”§ ti³ evamādisu kālo, “mahāsamayo
pavanasmīn”|| ti evamādisu samūho, “samayo pi kho te
Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahosi: Bhagavā kho Sāvattiyaṃ
viharati, so pi⁴ maṃ jānissati: Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu

* Asl. 57²¹–58⁸, Sp. *ad* Vin. III. 1¹. † D. I. 205¹⁹.

‡ A. IV. 227⁸.

|| D. II. 254⁶.

¹ S^k mama.

² S^{ps} *ad*. veditabbo (*cf.* Sum. v. l.).

³ S^k paridāhasamayo ti.

⁴ M. Bhagavā pi, S^p *om.* pi.

satthu sāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ti, ayam pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣī” * ti evamādisu hetu, “tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto Samaya ppaṇḍake Tindukācīre Eka-sālake Mallikāya ārāme paṭivasati” † ti evamādisu diṭṭhi,

“diṭṭhe va dhamme yo¹ attho yo c’ attho samparā-yiko,

atthābhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccati” ‡ ti evamādisu paṭilābho, “sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā” § ti evamādisu pahānam, “dukkhassa pīlanattho saṃkhataṭṭho santāpaṭṭho viparināmattho abhisamayattho” || ti evamādisu paṭivedho, idha pan’ assa kālo attho, tena ekaṃ samayan ti saṃvaccharautumāsaddhamāsarattindivapubbaṅhaaparāṇhapaṭṭhamamajjhimapacchimaṃyāmaṃhuttādisu kālākhyesu² samayesu ekaṃ samayaṃ, ye vā³ ime gabbhokkantisamayo jātisamayo saṃvegasamayo abhinikkhamanasamayo dukkarakāri(ka)-samayo⁴ Māravijayasamayo abhisambodhisamayo diṭṭhadhammasukhavibhārasamayo desanāsamayo parinibbāna-samayo ti evamādayo Bhagavato devamanussesu ativiya-pakāsā aneke kālākhyā eva samayā, tesu samayesu desanāsamayasamkhātāṃ ekaṃ samayan ti vuttāṃ hoti; yo cāyam ñāṇakarūṇākiccasamayesu karūṇākiccasamayo, attahita-parahitapaṭipattisamayesu parahitapaṭipattisamayō, sannipatitānaṃ⁵ karaṇīyadvayasamayesu dhammikathāsamayo, desānā-paṭipattisamayesu desanāsamayo, tesu pi samayesu yaṃ kiñci sandhāya⁶ ekaṃ samayan ti vuttāṃ hoti. Etthāha: “atha kasmā, yathā Abhi-

* M. I. 438³²⁻³⁵.

† M. II. 22²⁶.

‡ S. I. 87⁷.

§ A. I. 134⁷.

|| Cf. Paṭisambhidāmagga II. 104¹².

¹ S^{ps} diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo.

² S^k has kālākkha- here and 106⁹.

³ S^k ca.

⁴ S^k °kārīsamayo, S^{ps} °karaṇasamayo.

⁵ S^k sannipatānaṃ.

⁶ S^{ps} samantāya (∴ samayaṃ sandhāya?).

dhamme “yasmim samaye kāmāvacaran”^{*} ti ca ito aññesu Suttapadesu “yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicce’ eva kāmehī”[†] ti ca bhummavacananena niddeso kato Vinaye ca “tena samayena buddho Bhagavā”[‡] ti karaṇavacananena, tathā akatvā idha “ekam samayan” ti upayogavacananiddeso kato” ti, vuccate: tattha tathā idha ca aññathā atthasambhavato. Tattha hi Abhidhamme ito aññesu Suttapadesu ca adhikaraṇattho bhāvena-bhāvalakkhaṇattho § ca sambhavati; adhikaraṇam hi kālākhyo samūbākhyo ca samayo, tattha vuttānam phassādidhammānam khana-samavāya-hetusamkhātassa¹ ca samayassa bhāvena tesam bhāvo lakkhiyati, tasmā tadatthajotanattham tattha bhummavacananiddeso kato. Vinaye hetvattho karaṇattho § ca sambhavati; yo hi so sikkhāpadapaññattisamayo Sāriputtādīhi pi² duviññeyyo, tena samayena hetubhūtena karaṇabhūtena ca sikkhāpadāni paññāpento sikkhāpadapaññattihetuṅ³ ca apekkhamāno⁴ Bhagavā tattha tattha vihāsi, tasmā tadatthajotanattham tattha karaṇavacananiddeso kato. Idha pana aññasmiṅ ca evaṃjātike Suttantapāṭhe⁵ accantasamyogatto § sambhavati; yaṃ hi samayaṃ Bhagavā imaṃ aññaṃ vā suttantaṃ desesi, accantaṃ eva taṃ samayaṃ karuṇāvihārena vihāsi, tasmā tadatthajotanattham idha upayogavacananiddeso kato ti viññeyyo, hoti c’ ettha:

“taṃ taṃ attham apekkhitvā bhummena karanena ca aññatra samayo vutto, upayogena so idhā” ti.

Bhagavā || ti guṇavisitṭhasattuttamagarugāravādhivacanam etaṃ, yathāha:

* Dh. S. § 1. (Asl. 57).

† Cf. A. II. 214⁷.

‡ Vin. III. 1¹.

§ Cf. Pān. II. 3, 36–37; II. 3, 18 and 23; II. 3, 5.

|| Sp. (ad Vin. III. 1¹¹) 57⁷–58²⁴.

¹ S^{ps} om. hetu.

² S^{ps} om.

³ S^k -u.

⁴ S^{ps} a v e k k h °, S^p avikkh°, vide Sum. and infra 106²⁵.

⁵ S^k Suttapāṭhe.

“bhagavā ti vacanam seṭṭham, bhagavā ti vacanam
uttamam,

garu gāravayutto so, bhagavā tena pavuccatī” ti.

Catubbidham hi¹ nāmaṃ : āvatthikam liṅgikam nemittikam
adhiccasamuppannam ti.—Adhiccasamuppannam nāma yād-
icchakan ti vuttam hoti.—Tattha vaccho dammo balivaddo
ti evamādi āvatthikam, daṇḍi chattī sikhī karī ti
evamādi liṅgikam, tevijjo chalaḅhiṅṅo ti evamādi
nemittikam, Sirivaddhako² Dhanavaddhako² ti evam-
ādi vacanattam anapekkhitvā pavattam adhicca-
samuppannam. Idam pana Bhagavā ti nāma guṇane-
mittikam nāmaṃ, na Mahāmāyāya na Suddhodanamahā-
rājena na asītiyā nātisahassehi kaṭam na Sakka-Santusitā-
dīhi devatāvisesehi kaṭam, yathāha āyasmā Sāriputtatthero:
“Bhagavā ti n’ etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kaṭam . . . pe . . .
sacchikā³ paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā” * ti. Yaṃguṇa-
nemittikaṅ c’ etaṃ nāmaṃ¹, tesam guṇanam pakāsa-
attham imam gātham vadanti :

“bhagī bhajī bhāgi vibhattavā iti
akāsi bhaggaṃ ti garū ti bhāgyavā
bahūhi ṅāyehi subhāvitattano
bhavantago, so bhagavā ti vuccatī” ti.

Niddesādisu vuttanayen’ eva c’ assā attho datṭhabbo.
Ayaṃ pana aparo pariyāyo :

bhāgyavā bhagavā yutto bhagehi ca vibhattavā
bhattavā vantaḅamano bhavesu bhagavā tato ti.

Tattha vannāgamo vannaṅvikāralopo⁴ ti etaṃ niruttalak-
khaṇam gaḅetvā saddānayaṃ vā pisodarādipakkhepalak-
khaṇam⁵ gaḅetvā, yasmā lokiyalokuttarasukhābhiniḅbat-

* Nidd. ad S. N. 815; cf. 15⁶⁻¹⁰, Nidd. ad S. N. 957^a.

¹ S^k om.

² S^{ps} °vaddhano.

³ So S^{ps} here and 15⁹; S^k samaṅgikā; Sp-ṭ = sabbadham-
mānam sacchikiriyaṅnimittā and paccakkhasiddhā.

⁴ S^{ps} vannaṅvipariyāyo (∴ °vipariyayo = Sp.); vide Sp-ṭ.

⁵ S^k pisodarādipakkhe lakkhaṇam; (pṛṣodarādi Pān. VI.
3, 109, cf. Moggallāna I. 3, 22).

takam¹ dānasilādipāramitāsāgarapārappattam² bhāgyam
 assa atthi, tasmā bhāgyavā ti vattabbe bhagavā ti vuc-
 cati ti ñātabbam; yasmā pana lobhadosa mahaviparitamāna-
 sikāraahirikānottappakodhūpanāhamakkhapalāsaissāmac-
 chariyamāyāsātheyyathambhasārambhamānātimānamadap-
 pamādatanḥāvijjātividhākusalamūla[ka]³-duccaritasamkile-
 samala-visamasaññāvitakkapapañca-catubbidhavi pariyesa-ā-
 savaganthoghayogāgatitanḥuppādūpādāna-pañcacetokhila-vi-
 nibandhanīvaranābhinandana-chavivādāmūla-taṇhākāyasat-
 tānusaya-aṭṭhalokadhamma⁴-navatanḥāmūlaka-dasākusa-
 lakammāpatha-dvāsāṭṭhiditṭhigata-aṭṭhasatatanḥāvicari-
 tappabhedasabbadarathaparilāhakilesasatasahassāni sam-
 khēpato vā pañca⁵ kilesa-kkhandha-abhisamkhāra-mac-
 cu-devaputtamāre abhañji, tasmā bhaggattā etesam dosā-
 nam⁶ bhaggavā ti vattabbe bhagavā ti vuccati, āha c'
 ettha :

“ bhaggarāgo bhaggadoso bhaggamoho anāsavo,
 bhaggāssa⁷ pāpakā dhammā, bhagavā tena pavuc-
 cati ”⁸,

—bhāgyavatāya c' assa satapuññalakkhanadharassa rūpakā-
 yasampatti dīpitā hoti, bhaggadosatāya dhammakāyasam-
 patti tathā lokiyaparikkhakānaṃ bahumatabhāvo⁹ gahaṭ-
 ṭhapabbajitehi abhigamanīyatā tathā abhigatānañ ca
 nesam¹⁰ kāyacittadukkhāpanayane paṭibalabhāvo tathā¹¹
 āmisadānadhammadānehi upakāritā lokiyalokuttarasukhehi
 ca samyojanasamatthata dīpitā hoti—; yasmā ca loke
 issariya-dhamma-yasa-siri-kāma-ppayatanesu¹² chasu
 dhammesu bhaga-saddo vattati, paramañ c' assa sakacitte
 issariyaṃ aṇimalaghimādikam vā lokiyasammataṃ sabbā-

¹ S^k lokika- here and 108^{22, 25}.

² S^{ps} om. °pāramitāsāgara°.

³ S^{ps} om. °ka°.

⁴ S^{ps} -aṭṭhamicchatta-

⁵ S^k cattāro, om. °abhisamkhāra° (cf. 155¹).

⁶ S^{ps} parissayānaṃ (= Sp.).

⁷ S^{ps} bhagg' assa.

⁸ S^{ps} om. pa-.

⁹ S^{ps} bahumānabh°.

¹⁰ S^k om.

¹¹ S^{ps} om.

¹² (Payat(a)na = skr. prayatna, S^{ps} write payatta-).

kāraparipūraṃ atthi, tathā lokuttaradhammo¹, lokattayavyāpako yathābhūtaguṇādhigato² ativiya³ parisuddho yaso, rūpakāyadassanavyāvatajananayanamanappasādaJananasam-atthā⁴ sabbākāraparipūrā sabbāṅgapacceṅgasirī, yaṃ yaṃ anena icchitaṃ patthitaṃ attahitaṃ parahitaṃ vā, tassa tassa tath' eva abhinipphannattā icchitattanipphattisaññīto kāmo, sabbalokagarubhāvappattihetubhūto⁵ sammāvāyāmasaṃkhāto payatano ca atthi, tasmā imehi bhagehi yuttattā pi bhagā assa santī ti iminā atthena bhagavā ti vuccati; yasmā pana kusalādibhedehi sabbadhamme, khandhāyatanadhātusaddhindriyapaṭicca-samuppādādihi⁶ vā kusalādiddhamme, piḷāsaṃkhatasantaṭṭāpaviparināmatṭhena⁷ vā dukkham ariyasaccam, āyūhananidānasamyogapalibodhanatṭhena samudayam, nisaranavivekāsaṃkhatāmatatṭhena nirodham, niyyānikahetudassanādhipateyyatṭhena maggam vibhattavā—vibhajitvā vivaritvā desitavā ti vuttam hoti—, tasmā vibhattavā ti vattabbe bhagavā ti vuccati; yasmā ca esa divyabrahmariyavihāre kāyaccittaupadhiviveke⁸ suññatapaṇihitānimittavimokhe⁹ aññe ca lokiyalokuttarauttarimanussa-dhamme bhaji sevi bahulamakāsi¹⁰, tasmā bhattavā ti vattabbe bhagavā ti vuccati; yasmā pana¹¹ tisu bhavesu taṇhāsaṃkhātāṃ gamanam anena vantaṃ, tasmā bhavesu vanta gamano ti vattabbe bhava-saddato bhakāraṃ gamana-saddato ga-kāraṃ vanta-saddato va-kāraṃ ca dīgham katvā ādāya bhagavā ti vuccati, yathā loke¹¹ 'mehanassa khaṣṣa māla' ti vattabbe mekhalā ti.*

* Cf. Subhūti Abhidhānappadīpikāsūci s.v. mekhalā.

¹ S^{ps} lokuttaro dh°.

² S^{ps} yathābhuccag°.

³ S^k atissa (o : atisaya-?).

⁴ S^p om. °mana°.

⁵ S^k sabbalokagarugāravapp°.

⁶ S^k °saddhindriya° < °saccindriya, S^{ps} °saccaindriya°.

⁷ S^{ps} piḷāsaṃkh°.

⁸ S^k -a.

⁹ S^k suññatāppa°.

¹⁰ S^{ps} bahulī-m-a-kāsi.

¹¹ S^k om.

* Ettāvata c' ettha "evam me sutan" ti vacanena yathā-sutam¹ dhammam desento paccakkham katvā Bhagavato dhammasarīraṃ pakāseti, tena 'na-y-idaṃ atikkantasatthukam pāvacaṇaṃ, ayaṃ vo satthā' ti Bhagavato adasanaena ukkaṇṭhitajanaṃ samassāseti; "ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā" ti vacanena tasmim samaye Bhagavato avi-jamānabhāvaṃ dassento rūpakāyapariniḅbānaṃ dasseti, tena 'evaṃvidhassa imassa ariyadhammassa desako² dasabaladharo vajirasamghātakāyo³ so pi Bhagavā pariniḅbuto, tattha ken' aññena jīvitasā⁴ janetabbā' ti jivitamadamat-tajanaṃ⁵ samvejeti saddhamme c' assa ussāhaṃ janeti;— "evan" ti ca bhaṇanto desanāsampattiṃ niddisati, "me sutan" ti sāvakasampattiṃ, "ekaṃ samayaṃ" ti kāla-sampattiṃ, "Bhagavā" ti desakasampattiṃ.

† Sāvattiyam viharatī ti ettha Sāvattī ti Sāvattassa⁶ isino nivāsanaṭṭhānabhūtā nagarī⁷, yathā Kākandī Mākandī ti⁸ evaṃ ithhilingavasena Sāvattī ti vuccati,—evaṃ akkharacintakā; aṭṭhakathācariyā pana bhaṇanti: "yaṃ kiñci manussānaṃ upabhoga-paribhogaṃ⁹, sabbam ettha atthī ti Sāvattī, satthasamāyoge ca "kiṃ bhaṇam atthī" ti pucchite "sabbam atthī" ti vacanaṃ upādāya Sāvattī, sabbadā sabbūpakaraṇaṃ Sāvattiyam samohitaṃ, tasmā 'sabbam' upādāya Sāvattī ti pavuccati Kosalānaṃ puram rammaṃ dassaneyyam manoramaṃ dasahi saddehi avivittaṃ annapānasamāyutaṃ

* Sum. I. 34¹²⁻²⁵, Mp. 8³⁸⁻⁹¹¹.

† - 111⁴ = Ps. ad M. I. 6²⁷.

¹ S^{ps} ad. yathāpariyattam.

² S^{ps} desetā.

³ S^{ps} vajirasamghātakāyo, Mp. Sum. vajirasamghā-tāsamaṇak^o.

⁴ S^{ps} tattha nāññena jivite āsā.

⁵ S^{ps} °mattam janam (at 110⁵ Mp. Sum. have ukkaṇṭhitam j^o.

⁶ S^k Savattassa < Svattassa.

⁷ S^{ps} vāsattānabhūtāṃ nagaram.

⁸ S^{ps} om. Mākandī ti.

⁹ S^{ps} upabhogaṃ paribhogaṃ.

vuddhiṃ vepullatam pattam iddham phitam manora-
mam

Ālakamandā va devānam Sāvatti puram uttaman”
ti;

tassam¹ Sāvattiyam, samipatthe² bhummavacanam.
* *Viharati* ti avisesena iriyāpathadibbabrahmaariyavihāresu
aññataravihāraparidīpanavacanam etam, idha pana ṭhāna-
gamanāsanasayanappabhedesu iriyāpathesu aññatarairiyā-
pathasamāyogaparidīpanam, tena ṭhito pi gacchanto pi
nisinno pi sayāno pi Bhagavā viharati ce eva veditabbo;
so hi ekam iriyāpathabādhanam itarena³ iriyāpathena
vicchinditvā aparipaṭantam attabhāvam harati pavat-
teti, tasmā viharatī ti vuccati. *Jetavane* ti ettha attano
paccatthikajanam jināti ti Jeto, raññā vā attano paccat-
thikajane jite jāto ti Jeto, maṅgalakamyatāya vā tassa
evan nāmam eva katan ti Jeto; vanayati ti⁴ vanam,
attasampadāya⁵ sattānam bhattim⁶ karoti attani⁷ sineham
uppādeti ti attho, vanate⁸ iti vā vanam nānāvīdhakusū-
magandhasammodamattakokilādivihagavirutehi⁹ manda-
mārutacalitarukkasākhāviṭapaphalapallavapalāsehi¹⁰ ca
“etha mam paribhuñjathā” ti pānino yācati viyā ti attho;
Jetassa vanam Jetavanam, tam hi Jetena rājakumārena
ropitam samvaddhitam paripālitaṃ, so ca tassa sāmī ahoṣi,
tasmā Jetavanam ti vuccati; tasmim Jetavane. *Anātha-
piṇḍikassa ārāme*¹¹ ti ettha Sudatto nāma so gahapati
mātāpitūhi katanāmasasena, sabbakāmasamaṅgitāya pana
tu vigatamalamaccheratāya karuṇādigunasamaṅgitāya ca
niccakālam anāthānam piṇḍam adāsi, tena Anāthapiṇḍiko

* Sum. I. 132⁹⁻¹⁶ = Sp. ad Vin. III. 1¹ = Mp. ad A. I. 1².

1 S^k tassa.

2 S^k -atthe here and 113².

3 S^{ps} aparena; S^k itarena itarena.

4 S^{ps} vaniyati ti (“vana sambhaktāu”?).

5 S^{ps} attha°.

6 S^{ps} atthi.

7 S^{ps} atta-

8 S^{ps} vanute (“vanu yācane”).

9 S^k °kokilālavihagavirutehi, S^{ps} °kokilādivihaṅgehi.

10 S^s om. °viṭapa°.

11 S^k °kassārāme, here and 112¹⁵.

ti saṃkhaṃ gato; āramanti ettha pānino viśesena vā pabbajitā āramanti ti ārāmo, tassa pupphaphalapallavādisobhāya¹ nātīdūra-nāccāsannādīpañcavidhasenāsanaṅgasampattiyā ca tato tato āgamma ramanti abhīramanti anukkaṅṭhītā hutvā nivasanti ti attho, vuttappakārāya vā sampattiyā tattha tattha gate pi² abhantaram yeva ānetvā rameti ti ārāmo; so hi Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatīnā Jetassa rājakumārassa hatthato aṭṭhārasahiraññakoṭīsantharena kīnītvā aṭṭhārasahiraññakoṭīhi senāsanaṅgi kārāpetvā aṭṭhārasahiraññakoṭīhi vihāramahaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā evaṃ catupaññāsahiraññakoṭīpariccāgena buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa niyyātito³, tasmā Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo ti vuccati; tasmīṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Ettha ca “Jetavane” ti vacanaṃ purimasāmparikkitaṇaṃ, “Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme” ti pacchimasāmparikkitaṇaṃ, kim etesaṃ parikkittane payojanaṃ ti, vuccate: adhīkārato tāva “kattha bhāsitaṇ” ti pucchāya niṇṇaya-kāraṇaṃ⁴ aññesaṇ ca pana⁵ puññakāmānaṃ diṭṭhānugatiāpajjane niyojanaṃ⁶, tattha hi dvārakoṭṭhakapāsādamāpane bhūmivikkayaḷaddhā aṭṭhārasa⁷ hiraññakoṭīyo anekakoṭīagghanaḷarukkā⁸ ca Jetassa pariccāge, catupaññāsa koṭīyo Anāthapiṇḍikassa; yato tesāṃ parikkittanaṃ ‘evaṃ puññakāmā⁹ puññāni karonti’ ti dassento āyasmā Ānando aññe pi puññakāme tesāṃ diṭṭhānugatiāpajjane niyojeti, evaṃ ettha puññakāmānaṃ diṭṭhānugatiāpajjane niyojanaṃ⁹ payojanaṃ ti veditabbāṃ. *Āha¹⁰: yadi tāva Bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ viharati, ‘Jetavane¹¹ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme’ ti na vattabbāṃ; atha tattha viharati, ‘Sāvattīyaṇ’ ti na vattabbāṃ, na hi sakkā ubhayaṭṭha

* Sp. 49⁴¹–50¹⁶, Mp. 9²⁶–10¹¹.

¹ S^p °sotāya, S^s °sobhanatāya.

² S^k ad. ānāya.

³ S^{ps} niyyādito.

⁴ S^{ps} niyamakāraṇaṃ.

⁵ S^{ps} om. ca pana.

⁶ S^{ps} ad. ca.

⁷⁻⁷ S^{ps} hiraññakoṭī anekā (agghanaḷa *only in* S^p) rukkhā.

⁸ S^{ps} puññanāmā.

⁹ S^k niyojanīyañca.

¹⁰ S^{ps} Etthāha.

¹¹ S^{ps} om.

ekam samayaṃ viharitun' ti, vuccate¹: nanu vuttam etam "samīpatthe bhummavacanan" ti, yato², yathā Gaṅgā-Yamunādīnam samīpe goyūthāni carantāni "Gaṅgāya caranti, Yamunāya caranti" ti vuccanti, evam idhāpi, yadidaṃ Sāvattiyā samīpe Jetassa vanam³ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ca¹ ārāmo, tattha viharanto vuccati Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ti [veditabbo]. Gocaragāmanidassanattham hi 'ssa Sāvattivacanam, pabbajitānurūpanivāsanaṭṭhānanidassanattham sesavacanam. Tattha Sāvattikittanena Bhagavato gahaṭṭhānugahakaraṇam dasseti, Jetavanādikittanena pabbajitānugahakaraṇam; tathā purimena paccayagahaṇato attakilamathānuyogavivajjanam pacchimena vatthukāmappahānato kāmasukhallikānuyogavivajjanūpāyadassanam⁴, purimena ca dhammadesanābhiyogam pacchimena vivekādhimuttim, purimena karuṇāya upagamanam pacchimena paññāya apagamanam⁵, purimena sattānam hitasukhanipphādanādhimuttatam pacchimena parahitasukhakarāṇe nirupalepanatam⁶, purimena dhammikasukhāpariccāganimittam phāsuvihāram pacchimena uttarimanussadhammānuyoganimittam, purimena manussānam upakārabahulatam pacchimena devānam, purimena loke-jāta-loke-samvaddha-⁷ bhāvam pacchimena lokena anupalittatan ti evamādi.⁸

* *Athā* ti avicchedanatthe⁹, *kho* ti adhikārantaranidasanatthe nipāto, tena avicchinne yeva tattha Bhagavato vihāre idam adhikārantaram udapādi ti dasseti, kin'tan ti: aññatarā devatā ti ādi. Tattha aññatarā ti aniyāmitanid-deso, sā hi nāmagottato¹⁰ apākaṭā, tasmā aññatarā ti vuttā; devo eva *devatā*, itthipurisasādhāranam etam, idha pana

* - 157¹⁰ S^{kps} = Pj. I., S^{gn} B^a = Pj. II.

¹ S^{ps} om. ² S^p tato, S^s om.

³ S^{ps} Jetavanam.

⁴ S^{ps} °yanidassanam.

⁵ S^{ps} agamanam.

⁶ S^s °lepanam, S^p °letam.

⁷ S^k -samvaddha.

⁸ S^k < evamādisu, S^{ps} evamādim.

S^{gn} B^a avicchedatthe.

¹⁰ S^{kgm} °gottena.

puriso yeva so devaputto, kin tu¹ sādharāṇanāmasena devatā ti vutto. * *Abhikkantāya rattiya* ti ettha abhikkanta-saddo khayapabbaniyasundarābhirūpaabbanumodanādisu² dissati, tattha “abhikkantā bhante ratti nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho; uddisatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ” † ti evamādisu khaye dissati, “yā tā rattiyo abhikkantā³ abhilakkhitā aṭṭhamī cātuddasī pañcadasī” ‡ ti evamādisu pabbaniye⁴, “ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇī-tataro cā” § ti evamādisu sundare,

“ko me vandati pādāni iddhiyā yasasā jalaṃ

abhikkantena vannaena sabbā obhāsayaṃ disā” || ti

evamādisu abhirūpe, “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhik-kantaṃ bho Gotamā” ¶ ti evamādisu abbanumodane, idha pana khaye, tena abhikkantāya rattiya parikkhīṇāya rattiya ti vuttaṃ hoti. ** *Abhikkantavanna* ti idha abhikkanta-saddo abhirūpe, vanna-saddo pana chavithutikulavaggakā-ranaṣaṅṭhānappamānarūpāyatanādisu dissati, tattha “su-vanna-vanno ’si Bhagavā” †† ti evamādisu chaviyā⁵, “kadā saṃvyūḥā pana te gahapati ime⁶ samaṇassa Gotamassa⁷ vanna” ††† ti evamādisu thutiyā, “cattāro ’me bho Gotama vanna” §§ ti evamādisu kulavagge, “atha kena nu vannaena

* Sp. *ad* Vin. III. 6⁴, Sum. I. 227, Mp., p. 331, 494, Ps. *ad* M. I. 142¹⁵; *cf.* V.V.A. 55²⁰.

† Vin. II. 236⁷.

§ A II. 101¹³.

¶ Vin. III. 6⁴.

** Sum. I. 37-38, Mp., p. 495, *and* Ps.; *cf.* V.V.A. 16.

†† S.N. 548^c.

§§ D. I. 91²⁹.

‡

|| V.V.(A.) 218¹⁰.

††† M. I. 386³³.

S^{kgm} *ad*. pana.

² S^{gn} B^a *om.* °pabbaniya° *and* the quotation 114‡; S^{ps} *om.* °pabbaniya°.

³ S^{ps} abhiññātā (!).

⁴ S^{ps} pabbāni (o : pabbani).

⁶ S^{kgm} B^a *om.*, S^{ps} imassa.

⁵ S^{ps} chaviyam.

⁷ S^{ps} *om.*

gandhattheno ti vuccatī” * ti evamādisu kārāṇe, “mahantam hatthirājavannaṃ abhinimminivā” † ti evamādisu saṅṭhāṇe, “tayo pattassa vanna” ‡ ti evamādisu pamāṇe, “vanṇo gandho raso oḷā” § ti evamādisu rūpāyatane, so idha chaviyā daṭṭhabbo, tena abhikkantavannaṃ abhirūpacchavi ti vuttam hoti; || *kevalakappan* ti ettha kevala-saddo anavasesayebhuyyaavyāmissānatirekadāhatthavisamyogā-dianekattho, tathā hi ’ssa “kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyan” ¶ ti evamādisu anavasesatā¹ attho, “kevalakappā ca² Aṅga-Magadhā³ pahūtam khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya upasamkamissanti” *** ti evamādisu yebhuyyatā, “kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti” †† ti evamādisu avyāmissatā, “kevalam saddhāmat-takam nūna ayam āyasmā” ††† ti evamādisu anantirekatā, “ayam āyasmato Anuruddhassa Bāhiko nāma saddhivihāriko kevalakappam saṅghabhedāya ṭhito” §§ ti evamādisu daḥhatthatā, “kevalī vusitavā uttamapuriso ti vuccatī” |||| ti⁴ evamādisu visamyogo, idha pan’assa anavasesatā¹ attho ti adhippeto; ¶¶ kappā-saddo panāyam abhisadda-havohārakālapaññattichedanavikappalesasamantabhāvādi-anekattho, tathā hi ’ssa “okappaniyam etaṃ bhoto Gotamassa yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā” *** ti evamādisu abhisaddahanam attho, “anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahi samanakkappehi phalam paribhuñjitun” ††† ti

* S. I. 204³¹, J. III. 308²¹.† S. I. 104⁵.

‡

§

|| Mp, p. 495, and Ps.

¶ D. I. 62³¹.** Cf. Vin. I. 27²⁷.†† A. I. 177¹³.‡† A. III. 376²⁴.§§ A. II. 239¹⁸.|||| A. V. 16¹³.¶¶ Mp, p. 495, and Ps.; cf. Sum. I. 103¹⁵.*** M. I. 249³¹.††† Vin. II. 109²⁵.¹ S^{kps} °avasesattham (S^k > °avasesattam).² B^a kevalā.³ S^k -Māg^o.⁴ S^k pavuccatī ti.

evamādisu vohāro, “yena sudam niccakappam¹ viharāmī”^{*} ti evamādisu kālo, “ice āyasmā Kappo”[†] ti evamādisu paññatti, “alamkato kappitakesamassū”[‡] ti evamādisu chedanam, “kappati dvaṅgulakappo”[§] ti evamādisu vikappo, “atthi kappo nipajjitun”^{||} ti evamādisu leso, “kevalakappam Veluvanam obhāsetvā”[¶] ti evamādisu samantabhāvo, idha pan’ assa² samantabhāvo attho ti adhippeto, yato kevalakappam Jetavanan ti ettha anava-sesam samantato Jetavanan ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo; *obhāsetvā* ti ābhāya³ pharivā candimā viya⁴ suriyo viya ca ekobhāsam ekapajjotaṃ karivā ti attho; ^{**}*yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkamī* ti bhummatthe karanavacanam, yato ‘yattha Bhagavā, tattha upasaṃkamī’ ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo, ‘yena vā karanena Bhagavā devamanussehi upasaṃkamitabbo, ten’ eva karanena upasaṃkamī’ ti evam p’ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo, kena ca karanena Bhagavā upasaṃkamitabbo : nānappakāraguṇavisesādhigamādhip-pāyena sādupalūpabhogādhippāyena⁵ dijaganehi nicca-phalitamahārukkho viya,—upasaṃkamī ti⁶ gatā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *upasaṃkamitvā* ti upasaṃkamanapariyosānadipanam, atha vā evaṃ gatā tato āsannataram ṭhānam Bhagavato-samīpasamkhātaṃ gantvā ti⁷ vuttaṃ hoti; *Bhagavantam abhivādetvā* ti Bhagavantam vanditvā panāmitvā⁸ namas-sitvā; *ekamantan* ti bhāvanapumsakaniddeso, ekokāsam ekapassan ti vuttaṃ hoti, bhummatthe vā upayogavacanam;

* M. I. 249³⁰.

† S.N. 1092.

‡ J. VI. 268²⁷.§ Cf. Vin. II. 300³⁰.|| A. IV. 333¹⁶.¶ S. I. 66¹. (S^{kps} have Jetavanam!).** Sp. ad Vin. III. 1¹⁷, Mp., p. 329–30.

1 M. has niccakappam niccakappam, but cf. v. l.

2 S^{kgn} B^a pana, om. assa.3 S^k ābhāsam, S^p obhāsam.4 S^{gn} ad. ca.5 S^{ps} sādurasaphal^o.6 S^k Sp. ad. ca.7 S^{ps} B^a ad. pi.8 S^{ps} panāmetvā, S^{gn} B^a panāmitvā.

aṭṭhāsi ti nisajjādipaṭikkhepo, ṭhānaṃ kappesi ṭhitā ahoṣi
ti attho, katham ṭhitā pana¹ sā ekamantaṃ ṭhitā [ahū] ti :

na pacchato na pūrato na pi² āsannadūrato

na kacche no pi³ paṭivāte na cāpi oṇatunnate,

ime⁴ dose vivajjetvā ekamantaṃ ṭhitā ahū ti,

kasmā panāyaṃ aṭṭhāsi eva na nisīdi ti: lahuṃ nivatti-
tukāmatāya, devatā⁵ hi kañcid eva atthavasam paṭicca
sućipuriso⁶ viya vaccaṭṭhānaṃ manussalokaṃ āgacchanti,
pakatiyā pan' etāsaṃ yojanasatā pabhuti manussaloko
duggandhatāya paṭikkūlo hoti na tattha abhiramanti, tena
sā āgatakiccaṃ katvā lahuṃ nivattitukāmatāya na nisīdi,
yassa ca gamanādiiriyāpathaparissamassa vinodanattbaṃ
nisīdanti, so devānaṃ parissamo n' atthi, tasmā pi na
nisīdi, ye ca mahāsāvakaṃ Bhagavantaṃ parivāretvā ṭhitā,
te patimānesi, tasmā pi na nisīdi; api ca Bhagavati
gāraṇaṃ eva na nisīdi, devatānaṃ hi nisīditukāmaṇaṃ
āsaṇaṃ nibbattati, taṃ⁷ anicchamānā nisajjāya cittaṃ pi
akatvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi; *ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā*
ti evaṃ imehi kāraṇehi ekamantaṃ ṭhitā sā devatā, *Bhaga-*
vantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ti Bhagavantaṃ akkharapada-
niyamitaganthitena⁸ vacanena ajjhabhāsi⁹ ti attho,—
katham: bahū devā manussā ca . . . pe . . . brūhi maṅga-
lam uttamaṃ ti.

* Tattha, yasmā “ evaṃ icc ādipāṭhassa atthaṃ nānappa-
kārato vannaṃyanto samuṭṭhānaṃ vatvā ” ti mātikā ṭhapitā
tassa ca samuṭṭhānaṃsā ayaṃ vattabbatāya okāso, tasmā
maṅgalapañḥasamuṭṭhānaṃ tāva vatvā pacchā imesaṃ

* - 118² (°samuṭṭhānaṃ) only Pj. I. (S^{kps}).

¹ S^k pana ṭhitā.

² B^a nāpi.

³ S^{gn} B^a nāpi.

⁴ S^{gn} ete.

⁵ S^{ps} devatāyo.

⁶ B^a asucipūritaṃ.

⁷ S^s (S^p ?) yaṃ.

⁸ So S^k (B^a °niyamitakathitena, S^p °niyamitanādhikena);

S^{gnps} °niyamitena only.

⁹ So S^k; S^{gnps} B^a abhāsi.

gāthāpadānam attham vaṇṇayissāmi.¹ Kiñ ca² maṅgala-
pañhasamuṭṭhānam : Jambudīpe kira tattha tattha naga-
radvārasanthāgārasabhādisu mahājano³ sannipatitvā
hiraññasuvannaṃ datvā nānappakārakā⁴ Sītāharaṇādibā-
hirakakathā⁵ kathāpeti⁶, ekekā kathā catumāsaccayena
niṭṭhāti. Tattha ekadivasam maṅgalakathā samuṭṭhāsi :
' kin nu kho maṅgalaṃ, kiṃ diṭṭham maṅgalaṃ, sutam
maṅgalaṃ, mutam maṅgalaṃ, ko maṅgalaṃ jānāti ' ti.
* Atha diṭṭhamaṅgaliko nām' eko puriso āha : " aham
maṅgalaṃ jānāmi : diṭṭham loke maṅgalaṃ, diṭṭham nāma
abhimaṅgalasammataṃ rūpaṃ, seyyathidam : idh' ekacco
kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya bhāsasakunam⁷ vā passati beḷuvalaṭ-
ṭhim vā gabbhinim vā kumārake⁸ vā alaṃkatapaṭiyatte
punnaghaṭe⁹ vā allarohitamacchaṃ vā ājaññaṃ vā ājañña-
ratham¹⁰ vā usabham vā gāvim vā kapilagavam¹¹ vā yam vā
pan' aññaṃ pi kiñci evarūpaṃ abhimaṅgalasammataṃ
rūpaṃ passati, idaṃ vuccati diṭṭhamaṅgalaṃ " ti. Tassa
vacanam ekacce aggahesum ekacce nāggahesum¹², ye nāg-
gahesum, te tena saba vivadimsu. Atha sutamaṅgaliko
nām' eko¹³ puriso āha : " cakkhu nām' etaṃ bho sucim pi¹⁴
asucim pi passati, tathā sundaram pi asundaram pi manā-
pam pi amanāpam pi ; yadi tena diṭṭham maṅgalaṃ siyā,
sabbam pi maṅgalaṃ siyā, tasmā na diṭṭham maṅgalaṃ,

* - 119³⁰ < Nidd. ad S.N. 789^a.

¹ S^{ps} vaṇṇayissāma.

² S^{kps} kiñci.

³ S^{gn} -ā.

⁴ S^{gnps} nānappakāra-.

⁵ S^{gn} Sītāharaṇādibāhirākabhānakathā ; S^{ps} °haraṇādīni
vā kathāṃ, B^a (nānāpakārakā)dibāhirakādīnam kathāṃ.

⁶ S^{gnps} -enti.

⁷ S^{ps} cātasakunam (S^{gn} vācas°, Nidd. v ā t a s°) ; B^a cābas°.

⁸ B^a kumārikāyo.

⁹ B^a -am, S^{gn} suvaṇṇaghaṭam.

¹⁰ S^{gn} ājaññarūpaṃ.

¹¹ So S^k ; S^{gnps} kapilam (B^a kapi pā yam vā pan'), Nidd.
gokapilam.

¹² S^{gnps} na agg° throughout (B^a na agg° and n' agg°).

¹³ S^{ps} B^a om. nām' eko.

¹⁴ S^{ps} ad. passati.

api ca kho pana sutam maṅgalam, sutam nāma abhimaṅgalasammato saddo, seyyathīdam : idh' ekacco kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya "vaḍḍhā" ti vā¹ "vaḍḍhamānā" ti vā "punnā" ti vā "phussā" ti vā "Sumanā" ti vā "sirī" ti vā "Siri-vaḍḍhā" ti vā "ajja sunakkhattam, sumuhuttam, sudivasam, sumaṅgalan" ti vā evarūpam vā yam kiñci abhimaṅgalasammataṃ saddam sunāti, idam vuccati sutamaṅgalan" ti. Tassāpi vacanam ekacce aggahesum ekacce nāggahesum, ye nāggahesum, te tena saha vivadimsu. Atha mutamaṅgaliko nām' eko puriso āha : sotam pi hi nām' etaṃ bho² sādhum pi asādhum pi³ manāpam pi amanāpam pi³ sunāti; yadi tena sutam maṅgalam siyā, sabbam pi maṅgalam siyā, tasmā na sutam maṅgalam, api ca kho pana mutam maṅgalam, mutam nāma abhimaṅgalasammataṃ gandharasaphoṭṭhabbam, seyyathīdam : idh' ekacco kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya padumagandhādipupphagandham vā ghāyati phussadantakaṭṭham⁴ vā khādati paṭhaviṃ vā āmasati, haritasassam⁵ vā, allagomayam vā, kacchapam vā, tilavāham vā⁶, puppham vā, phalam vā āmasati, phussamatikāya vā samālimpati phussasātakam vā nivāseti phussaveṭhanam⁷ vā dhāreti, yam vā pan' aññam pi kiñci evarūpam abhimaṅgalasammataṃ gandham vā ghāyati rasam vā sāyati phoṭṭhabbam vā phusati, idam vuccati mutamaṅgalan" ti. Tassāpi vacanam ekacce aggahesum ekacce nāggahesum. Tattha na diṭṭhamaṅgaliko sutamutamaṅgalike asakkhi saññāpetum na tesam aññataro itare dve, tesu ca manussesu ye diṭṭhamaṅgalikassa vacanam ganhimsu, te 'diṭṭham yeva maṅgalan' ti gatā, ye sutamutamaṅgalikānam⁸, te 'sutam yeva, mutam yeva maṅgalan' ti gatā. Evam ayam maṅgalakathā sakalaJambudīpe pākātā jātā. Atha sakalaJambudīpe manussā gumba-

1 S^{ps} om. vaḍḍhā ti vā.

2 B^a om.

3-3 S^k om.

4 S^{gn} (S^{ps}) pupphad^o.

5 S^k < haritassam, Sⁿ haritassam.

6 S^{ps} tilam vā, B^a tilavā aham vā.

7 S^k dussav^o.

8 S^k ye sutamaṅgalamutamaṅgalikānam.

gumbā¹ hutvā ‘kin nu kho maṅgalan’ ti maṅgalāni cintayimsu. Tesam² manussānaṃ āraḅbhadevatā taṃ³ katham sutvā tath’ eva maṅgalāni cintayimsu. Tāsaṃ devatānaṃ bhummadevatā mittā honti, atha tato sutvā bhummadevatā pi tath’ eva maṅgalāni cintayimsu. Tāsaṃ pi devatānaṃ ākāsaṭṭhadevatā mittā honti, ākāsaṭṭhadevatānaṃ Cātummahārājikadevatā⁴, eten’ eva upāyena⁵ yā va : Sudassīdevatānaṃ Akaniṭṭhadevatā mittā honti, atha tato sutvā Akaniṭṭhadevatā pi tath’ eva gumbagumbā hutvā maṅgalāni cintayimsu. Evaṃ yā va⁶ dasasahas-sacakkavālesu sabbattha maṅgalacintā⁷ udapādi, uppannā ca ‘idaṃ maṅgalam, idaṃ maṅgalan’ ti vinicchayamānā pi appattā yeva⁸ vinicchayam dvādasa vassāni aṭṭhāsi; sabbe manussā ca devā ca⁹ brahmāno ca ṭhapetvā ariya-sāvake diṭṭhasutamutavasena tidhā bhinnā, eko pi ‘idaṃ eva maṅgalan’ ti yathābhūtato niṭṭham gato nāhosi, maṅgalakolāhalam loke uppajji. * Kolāhalam nāma pañca-vidham : kappakolāhalam cakkavattikolāhalam buddhako-lāhalam maṅgalakolāhalam moneyyakolāhalan ti. Tattha kāmāvacaradevā¹⁰ muttasirā¹¹ vikiṇṇakesā rudammukhā assūni hatthehi puñchamānā rattavatthanivatthā ativiya-virūpavesadhārino hutvā “vassasatasahassassa accayena¹², kappuṭṭhānaṃ hessati¹³, ayam loko vinassissati mahā-samuddo sussissati¹⁴ ayañ ca¹⁵ mahāpaṭhavi Sineru ca¹⁶

* Cf. J.A. I. 47-48, tiṇi (mahantāni) “halāhalāni.”

¹ B^a *infra* gumbāgumbā.

² S^k Tesam tesam.

³ S^{ps} *om.*

⁴ S^{gnps} °rajikā dev°, S^{ps} (B^a) *ad.* mittā honti.

⁵ S^{ps} etenūpāyena.

⁶ B^a *om.*

⁷ S^k °cintanam.

⁸ S^{gnps} B^a *eva.*

⁹ S^{kgm} *om.* ca ; B^a *has* devatā ca.

¹⁰ S^k °devatā ; S^{ps} *here and* S^k *at* 121⁷ kāmāvacarā devā.

¹¹ *So* S^{kgmps} B^a.

¹² S^{ps} (B^a) sahas(a)accayena.

¹³ B^a bhavissati.

¹⁴ B^a ca ussussati, S^{gn} ussissati.

¹⁵ S^{ps} *om.*

¹⁶ S^{ps} *ca after* pabbatarājā.

pabbatarājā uddāyhiṣṣati¹ vinassissati, yāva brahmalokā lokavināso bhavissati; mettāṃ mārisā bhāvētha, karuṇāṃ, muditaṃ, upekkhāṃ mārisā bhāvētha, mātaraṃ upatṭhahatha pitaraṃ upatṭhahatha kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino hotha, jāgaratha mā pamādathā” ti manussapathe vicarivā ārocenti, idaṃ kappakolāhalaṃ nāma. Kāmāvacaradevā eva “vassasatassa accayena cakkavattī rājā loke uppajjissati” ti manussapathe vicarivā ārocenti, idaṃ cakkavattikolāhalaṃ nāma. Suddhāvāsā pana devā brahmābharāṇena² alaṃkarivā brahmaveṭṭhanāṃ sise katvā³ pītisomanassajātā buddhagunavādino⁴ “vassasahassassa accayena buddho loke uppajjissati” ti manussapathe vicarivā ārocenti, idaṃ buddhakolāhalaṃ nāma. Suddhāvāsā eva devā devamanussānaṃ⁵ cittaṃ ñatvā “dvādasannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena sammāsambuddho maṅgalaṃ kathessati” ti manussapathe vicarivā ārocenti, idaṃ maṅgalakolāhalaṃ nāma. Suddhāvāsā eva devā “sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavatā⁶ samāgamaṃ moneyyapaṭipadaṃ pucchissati” * ti manussapathe vicarivā ārocenti, idaṃ moneyyakolāhalaṃ nāma. Imesu pañcasu kolāhalesu⁷ ditṭhamaṅgalādivasena tidhā bhinnesu devamanussesu⁷ idaṃ maṅgalakolāhalaṃ loke uppajji. Atha devesu ca manusseu ca vicinitvā vicinitvā maṅgalāni alabhamānesu dvādasannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Tāvatisakāyikā devatā saṅgamaṃ samāgamaṃ evaṃ samacintesum: ‘seyyathā pi⁸ mārisā⁹ gharasāmiko antogharajanānaṃ¹⁰, gāmasāmiko

* Cf. Pj. ad S.N. 698.

¹ S^s (S^p?) uddāyhiṣṣati (vide S. III. 149³¹).

² Add attānaṃ?, cf. 123, note 1.

³ S^{gn} karitvā.

⁴ S^{kgn} buddhagunadhāriṇo.

⁵ S^{ps} B^a om. deva-.

⁶ S^{ps} B^a ad. saddhim.

⁷⁻⁷ S^{ps} devamanussānaṃ.

⁸ S^{gnps} ad. nāma.

⁹ S^{ps} om.

¹⁰ So. S^{gn} (B^a?) ; S^{kps} anto pariyanānaṃ.

gāma^vāsinaṃ, rājā sabbamanussānaṃ¹, evaṃ evaṃ ayaṃ Sakko devānaṃ indo ambhākaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca yadidaṃ puññatejena² issariyena paññāya dvinnaṃ devalokānaṃ adhipati; yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Sakkam devānaṃ indaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyāma³ ti. Tā⁴ Sakkassa santikaṃ gantvā Sakkam devānaṃ indaṃ taṃkhanānuranūpanivāsana^bharaⁿasassirīkasarīraṃ⁵ ad^hateyyakotiaccharāganaparivutaṃ Pāricchattakamūle Paṇḍukambalavarāsane nisinnaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ t^hatvā⁶ etad avocum: “yagghe mārisa jāneyyāsi, etarahi maṅgalapañhā samu^ṭṭhitā: eke di^ṭṭhaṃ maṅgalaṃ ti vadanti eke sutam maṅgalaṃ ti vadanti⁷ eke mutaṃ maṅgalaṃ ti⁸; tattha mayaṃ ca aññe ca anit^ṭṭhaṃ-gatā, sādhu vata no tvaṃ yāthāvato vyākaro^hi” ti. Deva^rājā pakatiyā pi paññavā “ayaṃ maṅgalakathā kattha pa^ṭṭhamam samu^ṭṭhitā” ti āha. “Mayaṃ deva⁷ Cātum-mahārājikānaṃ assumhā” ti āhaṃsu, tato Cātummahārā^jikā “ākāsa^ṭṭhadevatānaṃ”, ākāsa^ṭṭhadevatā “bhuma^m-devatānaṃ”, bhummadevatā “manussa^rakkhadevatānaṃ,” manussa^rakkhadevatā⁹ “manussaloke samu^ṭṭhitā” ti āhaṃsu. Atha devānaṃ indo “Sammāsambuddho kattha va^sati” ti pucchi. “Manussaloke devā” ti āhaṃsu.⁷ “Taṃ Bhagavantaṃ koci pucchi” ti. “Na koci devā” ti. “Kin nu kho⁷ nāma tumhe mārisā aggim chad^ḍdetvā khajjotakaṃ¹⁰ ujjāletha, ye anavasesamaṅgaladesakaṃ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā¹¹ maṃ pucchitabbaṃ maññetha¹²; āgacchatha mārisā taṃ Bhagavantaṃ pucchāma, ad^hā sassirīkaṃ pañhaveyyākaraṇaṃ¹³ labhissāma” ti ekam devaputtaṃ ānāpesi: “tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ pucchā” ti.

¹ S^{ps} om. sabba.

² S^{ps} B^a puññena tejena.

³ S^{gn} āroceyyāma; B^a Sakkassa d. indassa e. a. āroceyyāma.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ S^{gnps} B^a taṃkhanānuranūpaṃ ni^o.

⁶ S^{ps} t^hitā.

⁷ S^{ps} om.

⁸ S^{kgn} B^a om. ti.

⁹ S^{ps} tā pi.

¹⁰ S^{ps} B^a khajjopanakaṃ.

¹¹ S^{ps} B^a atikkamitvā (cf. 124, note 9).

¹² S^{gn} B^a maññatha.

¹³ S^{gn} pañhavyāk^o.

So devaputto taṃkhaṇānurūpena alaṃkārena attānaṃ¹ alaṃkaritvā vijjur iva vijjotamāno devaṅaparivuto Jeta-
vanamahāvihāraṃ gantvā² Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvā ekama-
antaṃ thatvā maṅgalapañhaṃ pucchanto gāthāya ajjha-
bhāsi: bahū devā manussā ca . . . pe . . . ti. Idaṃ
maṅgalapañhasamuttānaṃ.

Idāni gāthāpadānaṃ atthavannaṇā hoti: *bahū* ti aniyā- 1. S.N. 258.
mitasamkhānidde³, tena anekasatā anekasahassā⁴ ti
vuttaṃ hoti; dibbantī ti *devā*, pañcahi kāmagaṇehi kilanti
attano vā siriya jotanti ti attho; api ca devā ti tividhā
devā sammutiuppattivissuddhivasena, yathāha: “devā ti
tayo devā: sammutidevā uppattidevā visuddhidevā ti,
sammutidevā nāma rājāno deviyo⁵ kumārā, uppattidevā
nāma Cātummahārājike deve upādāya taduttarim⁶ devā,
visuddhidevā nāma arahanto⁷ vuccanti” * ti, tesu idha
uppattidevā adhippetā; Manuno apaccā ti⁸ *manussā*, porāṇā
pana bhaṇanti: “manaussannatāya⁹ *manussā*”; te Jam-
budīpakā Aparagoyānikā¹⁰ Uttarakurukā Pubbavidehakā ti
catubbidhā, idha Jambudīpakā adhippetā; maṃ† galanti
imehi sattā ti *maṅgalāni*, iddhiṃ vuddhiṃ ca¹¹ pāpuṇanti ti
attho; *acintayun* ti cintesum; *akaṃkhamānā* ti icchamānā
patthayamānā pihayamānā; *sotthānaṇ* ti sotthibhāvaṃ,
sabbesaṃ diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikānaṃ sobhanānaṃ
sundarānaṃ kalyāṇānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthitan ti
vuttaṃ hoti; *brūhi* ti¹² desehi pakāsehi ācikkha vivara

* Vibh. 422¹.

† Cf. Subhūti Abhidhānappadīpikāsūci, p. 279².

¹ S^{ps} *om.*; cf. 121, note 2.

² S^{gn} B^a āgantvā.

³ S^k aniyamitasamkhyā^o.

⁴ S^{ps} *ad.* anekasatasahassā.

⁵ S^{ps} *ins.* rāja-, cf. J.A. I. 132, note 3.

⁶ S^{ps} B^a -i, Vibh. tadupari.

⁷ B^a *ad.* khīṇāsavā.

⁸ S^{kgn} apaccāni.

⁹ S^{gn} manassa uss^o, B^a manaussannattā.

¹⁰ S^{ps} yānakā.

¹¹ S^{gn} *om.*

¹² S^{kgn} *om.*

vibhaja uttānikarohi; *maṅgalan* ti iddhikāraṇaṃ vuddhi-
kāraṇaṃ sabbasampattikāraṇaṃ¹; *uttaman* ti viṣiṭṭhaṃ
pavaraṃ sabbalokahitasukhāvahan ti. Ayaṃ gāthāya
anupadavannaṇā, ayaṃ pana² piṇḍattho: so devaputto
dasasahassaçakkavālesu devatā maṅgalapañhaṃ sotukā-
matāya imasmim³ çakkavāle sannipatitvā ekavālaggakoti-
okāsamatte⁴ dasa pi viṣatim pi tiṃsatim pi⁵ cattālisam pi
paññāsam pi saṭṭhim pi sattatim pi asītim pi sukhumatta-
bhāvaṃ⁶ nimminivā sabbe⁷ devamārabrahmāno⁸ siriya ca
tejasā ca adhibhuyya⁹ virocamaṇaṃ paññattavarabuddhā-
sane nisinnaṃ Bhagavantaṃ parivāretvā tṭhitā disvā
tasmiṇ ca samaye anāgatānaṃ pi sakalaJambudīpakānaṃ
manussānaṃ cetasa cetoparivitakkam aññāya sabbadeva-
manussānaṃ vicikicchāsallasamuddharanaṭṭhaṃ āha: bahū
devā manussā ca maṅgalāni acintayum ākamkhamānā
sotthānaṃ attano sotthibhāvaṃ icchantā, brūhi maṅgalam
uttamaṃ¹⁰ tesam devānaṃ¹¹ anumatiyā manussānaṃ ca
anuggahena mayā puṭṭho samāno, yaṃ sabbesam eva
amhākaṃ ekantahitasukhāvahato uttamaṃ maṅgalam, taṃ
no anukampaṃ upādāya brūhi Bhagavā ti.

2 .S.N. 259. Evam etaṃ devaputtassa vacanaṃ sutvā Bhagavā
asevanā ca bālānaṃ ti gātham āha. Tattha *asevanā* ti
abhajanā apayirupāsana; *bālānaṃ* ti, balanti ananti¹² ti
bālā, assasitapassasitamattena jīvanti na paññājīvitena*
ti adhippāyo, tesam bālānaṃ; *pañḍitānaṃ* ti, paṇḍanti¹³ ti
paṇḍitā, sandiṭṭhikasamparāyikesu atthesu ñānagatiyā

* (S.N. 182^d)

1 S^k om sabba-.

2 S^{ps} om.

3 S^{gn} B^a ins. eka-.

4 S^{ps} om. °okāsa°.

5 S^{ps} B^a viṣam pi tiṃsam pi.

6 S^{gnps} B^a -ve.

7 S^{gnps} B^a sabba-.

8 S^k °muṇo.

9 S^{gnps} adhi(g)gayha, B^a atikkamitvā.

10 S^{ps} ad. ti. ¹¹ S^{ps} tāsam devatānaṃ.

12 S^{ps} assasanti ti; (“bala prānane”).

13 S^{gnps} paṇḍenti (“paḍi gatāu”).

gacchanti ti adhippāyo, tesam paṇḍitānaṃ; sevānā ti bhajanā payirupāsanaṃ tamsahāyatā tamsampavamkatā¹; pūjā ti sakkāragarukāramānanavandanā, pūjaneyyānaṃ ti pūjārahānaṃ; etam maṅgalam uttaman ti yā ca bālānaṃ asevanā yā ca paṇḍitānaṃ sevānā yā ca pūjaneyyānaṃ pūjā, taṃ sabbam sampiṇḍetvā āha: etam maṅgalam uttaman ti, yaṃ tayā puṭṭham “brūhi maṅgalam uttaman” ti, ettha tāva etam maṅgalam uttaman ti gaṇhāhi ti vuttam hoti.

I. Ayam etissā gāthāya padavannaṇā, atthavannaṇā pan’ assā evaṃ veditabbā: evam etaṃ devaputtassa vacanaṃ sutvā Bhagavā imam gātham āha. Tattha, ya smā catubbidhā kathā: pucchitakathā apucchitakathā sānusandhikathā ananusandhikathā ti—tattha “pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇṇā, kathamkaro sāvako sādhu hoti” * ti ca “kathan nu tvaṃ mārisa ogham atarī” † ti ca evamādisu pucchitena kathitā pucchitakathā, “yaṃ pare sukhato āhu, tad ariyā āhu dukkhato” ‡ ti evamādisu apucchitena attajjhāsayaṇaṃ eva² kathitā apucchitakathā, sabbā pi buddhānaṃ kathā “sanidānāham bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi” § ti³ vacanato sānusandhikathā, ananusandhikathā imasmim⁴ sāsane n’ atthi—evaṃ etāsu kathāsu ayam devaputtana pucchitena Bhagavatā kathitattā pucchitakathā⁵, pucchitakathāyañ ca, yathā cheko puriso kusalo maggassa kusalo amaggassa maggaṃ puṭṭho paṭhamam vijahitabbam ācikkhitvā pacchā gahetabbam ācikkhati “amusmim⁶ nāma ṭhāne dvedhāpatho hoti, tattha vāmaṃ muñcivā dakkhiṇam gaṇhathā” ti, evam sevitabbāsevitabbesu asevitabbam ācikkhitvā sevitabbam⁷ ācikkhi-

* S. N. 376^{ab}.† S. I. 1⁸.‡ S. N. 762^{ab}, etc.§ Kathāv. 561¹³.¹ S^{ps} tamsamaṅgī (○ : °sāmaggī?); S^s ad. ti.² S^k °vasena, om. eva; S^p °ajjhāsayaṇ’ eva.³ S^{ps} desissāmī ti.⁴ S^{ps} B^a om.⁵ S^{kgmps} om.⁶ S^{ps} B^a asukasmim.⁷ B^a ad. pi.

tabbam¹—Bhagavā ca² maggakusalapurisasadiso, yathāha : “puriso maggakusalo ti kho Tissa Tathāgatass’ etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa”*, so hi³ “kusalo imassa lokassa kusalo parassa lokassa kusalo maccudheyvassa kusalo amaccudheyvassa kusalo māradheyvassa kusalo amāradheyvassā”† ti—, tasmā paṭhamam aseitabbam ācikkhanto⁴ āha : asevanā ca bālānam paṇḍitānañ ca sevanā ti, vijahitabbamaggo viya hi paṭhamam bālā na sevitabbā na payirupāsitabbā, tato gahetabbamaggo viya paṇḍitā sevitabbā payirupāsitabbā.⁵ ‘Kasmā pana Bhagavatā maṅgalaṃ kathentena paṭhamam bālānam asevanā paṇḍitānañ ca sevanā kathitā’ ti, vuccate : yasmā imam diṭṭhamaṅgalādisu⁶ maṅgaladiṭṭhim bālasevanāya devamanussā gaṇhimsu sā ca amaṅgalaṃ, tasmā nesam tam idhalokatthaparalokatthabhañjakam⁷ akalyānamittasamsaggam garahantena ubhayalokatthasādhakañ ca kalyānamittasamsaggam pasamsantena Bhagavatā paṭhamam bālānam asevanā paṇḍitānañ ca sevanā kathitā ti. Tattha bālā nama ye keci pānātipātādiakusalakammam pathasamanāgatā sattā, te tiḥ’ ākārehi jānitabbā, yathāha : “tiṅ’ imāni bhikkhave bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni” ti suttaṃ‡; api ca Pūraṇakassapādayo cha satthāro, Devadatta - Kokālika - Kaṭamorakatissa⁸ - Khaṇḍadeviyāputta - Samuddadatta Ciñcamānavikādayo, atitakāle ca Dīghavidassa⁹ bhātā ti ime

* S. III. 108³¹.† Cf. M. I. 227¹.‡ A. I. 102¹⁶ (M. III. 163⁸).¹ S^{ps} B^a ācikkhati.² S^{ps} hi, B^a om.³ S^{kps} om. so hi.⁴ B^a ad. sevitabbam dassento.⁵ S^{gnps} B^a ad. ti āha.⁶ So B^a; S^{kgmps} diṭṭhādisu.⁷ So S^k; B^a idhalokatthaparalokatthabh°, S^{gnps} idhalokatthaparalokatthabh°.⁸ S^{gnps} (S^p) -Kumāratissa-, B^a -Kaṇṭhamodakatissa- (S. I. 148³¹).⁹ B^a °itassa.

aññe ca evarūpā sattā bālā ti veditabbā, te aggipadittam
iva aṅgāraṃ attanā duggahītena attānañ ca attano vacana-
kārake ca vināseṅti, yathā Dīghavidassa bhātā catubud-
dhantaraṃ saṭṭhiyojanamattena attabhāvena uttāno patito
mahāniraye paccati, yathā ca tassa diṭṭhiṃ abhirucitāni¹
pañca kulasatāni tass' eva saḥavyataṃ upapannāni mahā-
niraye paccanti, vuttañ c' etaṃ²: “seyyathā pi bhikkhave
naḷāgārā vā tiṇāgārā vā aggi mukko kūtāgārāni pi dahati
ullittāvalittāni nivātāni phussitaggalāni³ pihitavātapānāni,
evam eva kho bhikkhave, yāni kāñci bhayāni uppajjanti,
sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci
upaddavā uppajjanti . . . pe . . . ye keci upassaggā⁴
. . . pe . . . no paṇḍitato; iti kho bhikkhave sappati
bhayo bālo appaṭibhayo paṇḍito, saupaddavo bālo anupad-
davo paṇḍito, saupassaggo bālo anupassaggo paṇḍito” * ti;
a pi ca pūtimacchasadiso bālo pūtimacchabaddhapatta-
puṭasadiso hoti tadupasevī chaḍḍaniyatam jigucchaniyatañ
ca āpajjati viññūnam, vuttañ c' etaṃ:

“pūtimaccham kusaggena yo naro upanayhati,
kusā pi pūti vāyanti, evam bālūpasevanā” † ti,

Akittipaṇḍito cāpi Sakkena devānam indena vare diyamāne
evam āha:

“bālam na passe na suṅe na ca bālena samvase
bālena⁵ allāpasallāpam na kare na ca rocaye.
— Kin nu te akaram bālo, vada Kassapa kāraṇam,
kena Kassapa bālassa dassanam nābhikamkhasi.
— Anayam nayati dummedho adhuraṃyam niyuñjati,
dunnayo seyyaso hoti sammā vutto pakuppati,
vinayam so na jānāti: sādhu tassa adassanan” † ti.

* A. I. 101⁹⁻¹⁸ (upasagga- before upaddava-).

† J. VI. 236⁴.

‡ J. IV. 240²⁹⁻²⁴¹⁵.

¹ S^s abhiruccanakāni (S^p abhirucinakāni).

² S^{ps} ad. Bhagavatā.

³ S^s (S^p ?) supassit° (cf. Mp. ad A. I. 101¹⁰).

⁴ S^{ps} B^a (S^{gn}) upasagg° always.

⁵ S^{gn} bālen'.

II. Evam Bhagavā sabbākārena bālūpasevanam garahanto “bālānam asevanam maṅgalan” ti vatvā idāni paṇḍita-sevanam pasamsanto “paṇḍitānañ ca sevanā maṅgalan” ti āha. Tattha paṇḍitā nāma ye keci pānātipātā-veramaṇḍīdidasakusalakammapathasamannāgatā sattā, te tih’ ākārehi jānitabbā, yathāha: “tin’ imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhanāni”^{*} ti suttaṃ; api ca buddhapaṅcēkabuddhā asīti mahāsāvaka aññe ca tathāgatasāvaka Sunetta-Mahāgovinda¹-Vidhura-Sarabhaṅga-Mahosadha-Sutasoma-Nimirāja-Ayogharakumāra-Akittipaṇḍitādayo ca² paṇḍitā ti veditabbā, te bhaye viya rakkhā andhakāre viya padīpo³ khuppipāsādīdukkhābhībhive viya annapānādīpaṭilābho attano vacanakarānam sabbabhayaupaddavūpasaggavidhamsanasamatthā honti. Tathā hi⁴ Tathāgataṃ āgamma asaṃkheyyā aparimānā devamanussā āsavakhaṃ pattā, brahmaloke paṭiṭṭhitā, devaloke⁵ paṭiṭṭhitā, sugatīloke⁵ uppannā; Sāriputtatthere cittaṃ pasādetvā caṭuhi ca paccayehi⁶ theram upaṭṭhahitvā asīti kulasaḥassāni sagge nibbattāni, tathā Mahāmoggallāna-Mahā-kassapappabhūtisu sabbesu mahāsāvakesu⁷; Sunettassa satthuno sāvaka app ekacce brahmaloke uppajjimsu “app ekacce Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam saḥavyatam . . . pe . . . app ekacce gahapatimahāsālakulānam saḥavyatam upapajjimsu”[†], vuttañ c’ etaṃ: “n’ atthi bhikkhave paṇḍitato bhayaṃ n’ atthi paṇḍitato upaddavo n’ atthi paṇḍitato upasaggo”[‡] ti; api ca tagaramālādīgandhabhaṇḍasadiṣo paṇḍito tagaramālādīgandhabhaṇḍapaliveṭhanapattasadiṣo⁸ hoti tadupasevī bhāvānīyatam manūññatañ ca āpajjati viññūnam, vuttañ c’ etaṃ:

* A. I. 102²⁷.† (A. IV. 104⁷⁻¹⁷).‡ A. I. 101¹⁸ (S^{ps} upasaggo before upaddo).¹ S^{ps} om. Mahā-² S^k B^a om.³ S^{kgn} -ā.⁴ S^{ps} Yathāha:⁵⁻⁵ S^{ps} B^a om.⁶ S^{ps} catupaccayehi.⁷ S^{ps} B^a sabbamahās°; S^{gn} om.⁸ S^{gn} B^a °vethita°.

“tagarañ ca palāsenā yo naro upanayhati,
pattā pi surabhi vāyanti, evaṃ dhīrūpasevanā” * ti,

Akittipaṇḍito cāpi Sakkena devānam indena vare diyamāne
evaṃ āha :

“dhīraṃ passe, suṇe dhīraṃ, dhīrena saha saṃvase
dhīrena allāpasallāpaṃ taṃ kare tañ ca rocaḃe.

— Kin nu te akaraṃ¹ dhīro, vada Kassapa kāraṇaṃ,
kena Kassapa dhīrassa dassaṇaṃ abhikaṃkhasi.

— Nayāṃ nayati medhāvī adhurāyaṃ na yuñjati,
sunnayo² seyyaso hoti sammā vutto na kuppati,
vinayaṃ so pajānāti : sādhu tena saṃāgamo” † ti.

III. Evaṃ Bhagavā sabbākārena paṇḍitasevanā³ pasam-
santo “paṇḍitānaṃ sevanāṃ maṅgalaṃ” ti vatvā idāni
tāya bālānaṃ asevanāya paṇḍitānaṃ sevanāya ca anupub-
bena pūjaneyyabhāvaṃ upagatānaṃ pūjaṃ pasamsanto
“pūjā ca pūjaneyyānaṃ maṅgalaṃ” ti āha. Tattha pūja-
neyyā nāma sabbadosavirahitattā sabbaguṇasamannāga-
tattā ca buddhā bhagavanto tato pacchā⁴ paccekabuddhā
ariyasāvaka ca, tesāṃ hi pūjā appikā pi dīgharattaṃ hitāya
sukhāya hoti, Sumanamālākāra⁵-Mallikādayo ‡ e’ ettha
nidassanaṃ. Tatth’ ekanidassanaṃ mattaṃ bhaṇāma : Bha-
gavā kira⁶ ekadivasaṃ pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā
pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho
Smano mālākāro rañño Māgadhasa⁷ pupphāni gahetvā
gacchanto addasa Bhagavantaṃ nagaradvāraṃ anuppat-
taṃ pāsādikāṃ pasādaniyaṃ⁸ buddhasiriyā jalantaṃ,

* J. VI. 236⁶.

† J. IV. 241⁸⁻¹⁴.

‡ Sumana cf. Dh. A. II. 40-47 (ad Dh. 68), Mallikā
vide V. V. A. 165-169.

¹ B^a a k a r i.

² S^p B^a sunayo (= J.).

³ S^{gn} B^a paṇḍitūpasev^o.

⁴ S^k om.

⁵ S^k °mālākāra^o (130¹² < °mālākāra^o).

⁶ S^{ps} hi.

⁷ S^{ps} ad. Seniyassa Bimbisārassa.

⁸ S^{ps} ad. dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāsītānuvyañjana-
patimaṇḍitaṃ.

disvān' assa etad ahoṣi 'rājā pupphāni gaheṭvā satam vā sahaṣṣam vā dadeyya, ¹tañ ca idhalokamattam eva sukham bhaveyya¹, Bhagavato pana pūjā ¹appameyyā¹ asaṃkheyyaphalā digharattam hitasukhāvahā hoti; handāham imehi pupphehi Bhagavantam pūjemī' ti pasannacitto ekam pupphamutthim gaheṭvā Bhagavato paṭimukham khipi. Pupphāni ākāseṇa gantvā Bhagavato upari mālāvitānam hutvā aṭṭhamsu. ²Tam ānubhāvam disvā pasannataracitto puna ekam mutthim khipi; tāni³ gantvā mālākaṅcuko hutvā aṭṭhamsu. Evaṃ aṭṭha mutthi khipi; tā⁴ gantvā pupphakūṭāgāram hutvā aṭṭhamsu, Bhagavā anto-kuṭāgāre ahoṣi. Mahājānakāyo sannipati. Bhagavā mālākāram passanto sitam pātvākāsi; Ānandatthero "na⁵ buddhā ahetu appaccayā sitam pātukarontī" ti kāraṇam pucchi. Bhagavā āha: "eso Ānanda mālākāro imissā pūjāya ānubhāvena sataśaṣṣakappe⁶ devesu ca manussesu ca saṃsaritvā pariyosāne Sumanissaro nāma paccekabuddho bhavissati" ti, vacanapariyosāne ca dhammadesanattam imam gātham abhāsi:

"tañ ca kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu, yaṃ katvā nānuttappati,

yassa paṭito sumanāno vipākam patisevatī" ti;

gāthāpariyosāne caturāsītiyā pānasahassānam dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi.—Evaṃ appikā pi tesam pūjā digharattam hitāya sukhāya hoti ti veditabbā, sā ca āmisapūjā va, ko pana vādo paṭipattipūjāya; yato, ye kulaputtā saranagamanena sikkhāpadapaṭiggahanena uposathaṅgasamādānena ca⁷ catupārisuddhisilādīhi ca attano guṇehi⁸ Bhagavantam pūjenti, ko tesam pūjāphalam vaṇṇayissati, te hi Tathāgataṃ paramāya pūjāya pūjenti ti vuttā, yathāha: "yo kho Ānanda bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā upāsako vā upāsikā vā dhammānudhammapaṭipanno viharati sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so Tathāgataṃ sakkaroti garukaroti

1-1 S^{kgm} B^a om.

3 S^{ps} ad. pi.

5 S^{gn} na after sitam.

7 S^{gnps} om.

2 S^{ps} (B^a) ins. Mālākāro.

4 S^{gnps} B^a tāni.

6 S^{ps} om. sata-

8 S^{ps} silaguṇehi.

māneti pūjeti paramāya pūjāyā” * ti. Etenānusārena paccakabuddhaariyasāvakaṇaṃ pi pūjāya hitasukhāvahatā¹ veditabbā. A pi ca gahaṭṭhānaṃ kaniṭṭhassa jeṭṭhabhātā² pi bhagini pi pūjaneyyā, puttassa mātāpitaro, kulavadhūnaṃ sāmiko sassu sasuro³ ti evam p’ ettha pūjaneyyā veditabbā, etesam pi hi pūjā kusaladhammasamkhātattā āyuādivaḍḍhihetuttā ca maṅgalaṃ eva, vuttam h’ etam: “ye te matteyyā⁴ bhavissanti petteyyā sāmāñña brahmañña kule-jeṭṭhāpacāyino, imaṃ kusaladhammaṃ samādāya vattissanti, te tesam kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādānāhetu āyuna pi vaddhissanti vaṇṇenāpi vaddhissanti” † ti ādi.

‡ Idāni, yasmā “yaṃ yattha maṅgalaṃ, vavatthapetvā taṃ tassa maṅgalattaṃ vibhāvaye” iti mātikā nikkhiṭṭā, tasmā idaṃ vuccati ‡: Evam etissā gāthāya bālānaṃ asevanā paṇḍitānaṃ sevanā pūjaneyyānaṃ pūjā ti tiṇi maṅgalāni vuttāni. Tattha bālānaṃ asevanā bālasevanappaccayabhayaṇaṃ parittānena⁵ ubhayalokahitahetutta, paṇḍitānaṃ sevanā pūjaneyyānaṃ pūjā ca tāsam phalavibhūtivannaṇāyaṃ vuttanayena⁶ nibbānasugatihetuttā maṅgalaṃ ti veditabbā. Ito paran tu⁷ mātikaṃ adassetvā eva, yaṃ yattha maṅgalaṃ, taṃ⁸ vavatthapessāmi tassa ca maṅgalattaṃ vibhāvayissāmi⁸ ti

niṭṭhitā “asevanā ca bālānaṃ” ti imissā gāthāya
atthavaṇṇanā.

Evam Bḥagavā “brūhi maṅgalaṃ uttamaṃ” ti ekam ajjhesito pi appaṃ yācito bahudāyako uḷārapuriso⁹ viya

* D. II. 138 17-21.

† Cf. D. III. 74¹⁷.

‡-‡ Only Pj. I. (S^{kgps}).

¹ S^{gn} ad. maṅgalaṃ ti.

² S^{gnps} jeṭṭho bh°.

³ S^{ps} B^a sāmikasassusasurā.

⁴ S^{ps} B^a metteyyā, S^k < metteyyā.

⁵ S^{ps} B^a °paccayabhayā diparittānena.

⁶ S^{ps} B^a °nayan’ eva.

⁷ S^k ad. pana.

⁸⁻⁸ S^{ps} vavatthapetvā tassa maṅgalattaṃ vibhāvayissāmā.

⁹ S^k udāra° (cf. 104 note 3).

ekāya gāthāya tīni maṅgalāni vatvā tato uttarim¹ pi devatānaṃ sotukāmatāya maṅgalānañ ca² atthitāya, yesaṃ yesaṃ yaṃ yaṃ anukūlam, te te satte tattha tattha maṅgale niyojetukāmatāya ca patirūpadesavāso ti ādihi gāthāhi puna pi anekāni maṅgalāni vattum āraddho.

3. S.N. 260

Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva *patirūpo* ti anucchaviyo, *deso* ti gāmo pi nigamo pi nagaram pi janapado pi yo koci sattānaṃ nivāsokāso, *vāso* ti tattha nivāso; *pubbē* ti purā atītāsu jātisū, *katapuññatā* ti upacitakusalatā; *attā* ti cittaṃ vuccati sakalo vā attabhāvo, *sammāpanidhī* ti tass' attano sammā panidhānaṃ, niyuñjanaṃ thapananaṃ ti vuttam hoti. Sesam vuttanayam evā ti.

I. Ayam ettha padavannaṇā, atthavannaṇā pana evaṃ veditabbā: patirūpadesavāso nāma, yattha catasso parisā vicaranti dānādīni puññakiriyavatthūni vattanti navaṅgaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ dippati; tattha nivāso sattānaṃ puññakiriyāya paccayato³ maṅgalaṃ ti vuccati, Sihaḷadīpaṃ pavitṭhakevaṭṭādayo c' ettha nidassanaṃ. A p a r o n a y o : patirūpadeso nāma Bhagavato bodhimaṇḍappadeso, dhammacakkappavattitappadeso, dvādasayojanāya parisāya majjhe sabbatitthiyamatam bhinditvā⁴ yamakapāṭihāriyadassitagaṇḍambarukkhamaḷappadeso, devorohanappadeso⁵, yo vā pan' añño⁶ Sāvatti-Rājagahādi buddhādivāsappadeso⁷, tattha nivāso sattānaṃ cha-anuttariyapaṭilābhappaccayato maṅgalaṃ ti vuccati. A p a r o n a y o : * puratthimāya disāya Kajaṅgalaṃ⁸ nāma nigamo tassa parena⁹ Mahāsālā, tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, dakkhiṇapuratthimāya disāya Salalavatī nāma nadī, tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, dakkhiṇāya

* Vin. I. 197²¹, Sum. I. 173¹⁰, J.A. I. 49⁸.

¹ S^{ps} -am.

³ S^{gnps} B^a paccayattā.

⁵ S^k devāvataranapp°, S^{gn} vohāranapp°.

⁶ S^{gnps} ye vā pan' aññe pi . . . °ppadesā.

⁷ ?; S^{kgmps} B^a buddhādivāso°.

⁹ S^{kgm} aparena (S^{ps} tassāparena).

² S^{kps} om. ca.

⁴ S^{ps} chinditvā.

⁸ S^k B^a -o.

disāya Setakannikan nāma nigamo, tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, pacchimāya disāya Thūnaṃ¹ nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, uttarāya disāya Usiraddhajo nāma pabbato, tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe ayam Majjhimadeso āyāmena tīni yojanasatāni, vitthārena addhateyyāni², parikkhepena nava yojanasatāni honti, eso patirūpadeso nāma, ettha catunnaṃ mahādīpānaṃ dvisahassānaṃ parittadīpānaṃ ca issariyādhipaccakārakā³ cakkavattā uppajjanti³ ekaṃ asaṃkheyyaṃ kappasatasahassaṃ ca pāramiyo pūretvā, Sāriputta-Moggallānādayo mahāsāvakaṃ uppajjanti dve asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassaṃ ca pāramiyo pūretvā, paccakasambuddhā cattāri aṭṭha soḷasa vā asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassaṃ ca pāramiyo pūretvā sammāsambuddhā ca uppajjanti. Tattha sattā cakkavattirañño ovādaṃ gahetvā pañcasu silesu patiṭṭhāya saggaparāyanā honti, tathā paccakasambuddhānaṃ ovāde patiṭṭhāya; sammāsambuddha - buddhasāvakaṇaṃ pana ovāde patiṭṭhāya saggaparāyanā nibbānaparāyanā ca honti. Tasmā tattha vāso imāsaṃ sampattīnaṃ paccayato maṅgalaṃ ti vuccati.

II. Pubbe katapuññatā nāma atītajātiyaṃ buddhapaccakabuddhakhināsave ārabha upacitakusalatā, sā pi maṅgalaṃ, kasmā : buddhapaccakabuddhasammukhā⁴ dassetvā buddhānaṃ buddhasāvakaṇaṃ vā⁵ sammukhā sutāya⁵ catuppadāya pi gāthāya pariyosāne arahattaṃ pāpunanato.⁶ Yo ca manusso pubbe katādhikāro ussannakusalamūlo hoti, so ten' eva kusalamūlena vipassanaṃ⁷ uppādetvā āsavakkhayaṃ pāpunāti, yathā rājā Mahākappiṇo aggamaheṣi ca*, tena vuttam: pubbe katapuññatā maṅgalaṃ ti.

* Mp., p. 192-196 (ad A. I. 25¹³), Dh. A. 112-126 (ad Dh. 79).

¹ So S^k; S_{knps} B^a Thūnaṃ.

² S^k addhateyyasatāni.

³ S_{knps} B^a °kārako . . . uppajjati.

⁴ S_{knps} B^a °mukhato.

⁵⁻⁵ S_{ps} sammukhatāya.

⁶ S^{kp} B^a pāpetī ti katvā.

⁷ S^{kp} B^a desanaṃ.

III. Attasammāpanidhi nāma “idh’ ekacco attānam dussīlam sīle patitṭhāpeti, assaddham saddhāsampadāya patitṭhāpeti, maccharim cāgasampadāya patitṭhāpeti, ayam vuccati attasammāpanidhī” * ti, so ca maṅgalam, kasmā : ditṭhadhammikasamparāyikaverappahānavividhānisamsādhigamahetuto ti.

Evam imissā pi gāthāya patirūpadesavāso ca pubbe ca katapuññatā attasammāpanidhi cā ti tīni yeva maṅgalāni vuttāni maṅgalattañ ca nesam tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti

niṭṭhitā “patirūpadesavāso cā” ti imissā gāthāya
atthavaṇṇanā.

4. S.N. 261. Idāni bāhusaccañ cā ti ettha bāhusaccan ti bahussuta-bhāvo ; sippaṇ ti yaṃ kiñci hatthakosallam ; vinayo ti kāyavācācittavinayanam, susikkhito ti suṭṭhu sikkhito ; subhāsītā ti suṭṭhu bhāsītā, yā ti aniyamaniddeso, vācā ti girā vyappatho. Sesam vuttanayam evā ti.

I. Ayam ettha padavaṇṇanā, atthavaṇṇanā pana evam veditabbā : bāhusaccam nāma, ya n taṃ “sutadharo hoti sutasannicayo” † ti ca “idh’ ekaccassa bahu sutam hoti suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇan” † ti ca evamādinā nayena satthu-sāsanadharattam vaṇṇitam, taṃ akusalappahāna-kusalādhigamahetuto anupubbena paramatthasacchikiriyahetuto¹ ca maṅgalan ti vuccati, vuttam h’ etaṃ Bhagavatā : “sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti sāvajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati” ‡ ti, aparam pi vuttam : “. . . dhatānam dhammānam attham upaparikkhati, attham upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānam khamanti, dhammanijjhānakhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahanto tuletī, tulayanto padahati, padahanto kāyena c’ eva paramasaccam sacchikaroti paññāya ca

*

† Cf. A. II. 23¹, 7¹⁶.

‡ A. IV. 110¹².

¹ S^k < °kiriyaḥ° ; S^{ps} B^a °kiriyaḥ°.

ativijja passatī” * ti.¹ Api ca agāriyabāhusaccam pi yaṃ anavajjaṃ, taṃ ubhayalokahitasukhāvahanato maṅgalan ti veditabbam.

II. Sippam nāma agāriyasippaṇ ca anagāriyasippaṇ ca ; tattha agariyasippam yaṃ parapānūparodhavirahitam akusalavivajjitam maṇikārasuvannakārakammādi, taṃ idhalokatthāvahanato maṅgalam ; anagāriya-sippam cīvaravicāranasibbanādi samanaparikkhārābhisamkharanam, yaṃ taṃ “idha bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnam uccāvācāni kimkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hotī” ti ādinā nayena tattha tattha samvannitam, “(a)yaṃ nāthakaraṇadhammo” † ti² ca vuttam, taṃ attano ca paresaṇ ca ubhayalokahitasukhāvahanato maṅgalan veditabbam.

III. Vinayo nāma agāriyavinayo ca³ dasaakusalakammapathaviramaṇam, so tattha asaṃkilesāpajjanena ācāraguṇavavattānena ca susikkhito ubhayalokahitasukhāvahanato maṅgalam, anāgāriyavinayo ca⁴ sattāpattikkhandhe anāpajjanam, so pi vuttanayen’ eva susikkhito, catupārisuddhisilaṃ vā anagāriyavinayo, so, yathā tattha patiṭṭhāya arahattam pāpunāti, evaṃ sikkhanena⁵ susikkhito lokiyalokuttarasukhādhigama hetuto maṅgalan ti veditabbo.

IV. Subhāsītā vācā nāma musāvādādidosavirahitā, yathāha : “catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hotī” † ti, asamphappalāpā vācā eva vā subhāsītā, yathāha :

“subhāsitaṃ uttamam āhu santo :
dhammam bhāṇe na adhammam, taṃ dutiyam,
piyaṃ bhāṇe nāppiyam, taṃ tatiyam,
saccam bhāṇe nālikam, taṃ catutthan” † ti,

* Cf. M. II. 174-175.

† Cf. D. III. 267²⁰, etc.

‡ S.N.¹, p. 78, S.N. 450.

¹ S^{kg}n ca ativipassatī ti.

² S^k B^a nāthakaraṇīyo (B^a -iya) dhammo ti.

³ So S^k ; S^{ps}B^a(S^{gn}) ad. anagāriyavinayo ca : tattha agāriyavinayo.

⁴ S^p nāma.

⁵ S^{gn}s sikkhantena.

ayam pi ubhayalokahitasukhāvahanato¹ maṅgalan ti veditabbā, yasmā ca ayam vinayapariyāpannā eva, tasmā vinayagahanena etam asaṅgaṅhitvā vinayo saṅgahetabbo,— atha vā kim iminā parissamena : pasesam dhammadesa-nāvācā idha subhāsītā vācā ti veditabbā ; sā hi, yathā patirūpadesavāso, evam sattānaṃ ubhayalokahitasukhanibbānādhigamapaccayato maṅgalan ti vuccati, āha cāpi² :

“yam buddho bhāsati vācam khemaṃ nibbānapattiyā dukkhass' antakiriyāya, sā ve vācānam uttamā ”* ti.

Evam imissā gāthāya bāhusaccaṃ sippaṃ vinayo³ susikhito subhāsītā⁴ vācā ti cattāri maṅgalāni vuttāni maṅgalattañ ca nesam tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti

niṭṭhitā “bāhusaccañ cā ” ti imissā gāthāya atthavannaṇā.

5. S.N. 262. Idāni mātāpituupattāhanan ti ettha mātu ca pitu cā ti mātāpitu, upattāhanan ti upattāhananam ; puttānañ ca dārānañ cā ti puttadārassa, saṅgahanam⁵ saṅgaho ; na ākulā anākulā, kammā⁶ eva kammantā. Sesam vuttanayam evā ti.

I., II. Ayam padavannaṇā, atthavannaṇā pana evam veditabbā : mātā nāma janikā vuccati tathā pitā, upattāhanan nāma pādadhovanasambāhanucchādananaḥāpanehi catupaccayasampādanena ca upakārakaraṇam. Tattha, yasmā mātāpitaro bahukārā⁷ puttānaṃ atthakāmā anukampakā, yaṃ puttake bahi kīlītvā paṃsumakkhitasarīrake āgate disvā paṃsukaṃ puñchitvā matthakaṃ upasimghāyantā⁸ paricumbantā ca snehaṃ uppādentī, vassasatam pi mātāpitaro sīsena parihaṇantā puttā tassa⁹ patikāraṃ kātum asamattā, yasmā ca te āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassatāro brahmasamā¹⁰ pubbācariyasammatā, tasmā

* S.N. 454.

1 S^{gn}ns °sukhāvahato.

3 S^{kg}n B^a ad ca.

5 S^{ps} saṅgaṅhanam (138²⁴).

7 S^{gn}ns B^a bahūpakārā.

9 S^{ps} tesam.

2 S^{ps} B^a āha ca.

4 S^{gn}ns B^a ad. ca yā.

6 B^a -am.

8 So S^{kg}ns B^a.

10 S^{ps} brahmasammatā.

tesaṃ upatṭhānaṃ idha pasamsaṃ pecca saggasukhaṃ
ca āvahaṭi, tena maṅgalan) ti vuccati, vuttaṃ c' etaṃ¹
Bhagavatā :

“brahmā hi mātāpitaro pubbācariyā ti vuccare
āhuneyyā ca puttānaṃ pajāya anukampakā,
tasmā hi ne namasseyya sakkareyyātha² paṇḍito
annena atha³ pānena vatthena sayanena ca
ucchādanena nahāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca ;
tāya nam⁴ pāricariyāya mātāpitusu paṇḍitā
idha c' eva⁵ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca
modatī” * ti.⁶

Aparo nayo: upatṭhānaṃ nāma bharanakiccakaranakula-
vamsatṭhapanādi pañcavidham, taṃ pāpanivāraṇādipañca-
vidhaditṭhadhammikahitahetuto maṅgalan ti veditabbam,
vuttaṃ c' etaṃ⁷ Bhagavatā : “pañcahi kho gahapatiputta
ṭhānehi puttana puratthimā disā mātāpitaro upatṭhātabbā⁸ :
'bhato ne⁹ bharissāmi, kiccaṃ nesam karissāmi, kulavaṃ-
sam ṭhapessāmi, dāyajjam paṭipajjāmi¹⁰, atha ca¹¹ pana
petānaṃ kālakatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadaṣṣāmi' ti ;
imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttana purat-
thimā disā mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi
puttaṃ anukampanti : pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti¹²,
sippaṃ sikkhāpentī, patirūpena dārena saṃyojenti, samaye
dāyajjam niyyādentī” † ti.¹³ Api ca yo mātāpitaro tisu

* It. 110¹³-111⁸, etc. (Cf. Pj. ad S.N. 98).

† D. II. 189⁵⁻¹³.

¹ S^{gn} vuttam h' etaṃ.

² S^{gnps} B^a sakkareyya (S^{gn} °yyā) ca.

³ S^{gn} B^a a t h o.

⁴ B^a nu.

⁵ So S^k (S^{gn} idha-m-eva), S^{ps} B^a idh' eva.

⁶ S^{ps} B^a sagge pamodatīti.

⁷ S^{ps} vuttam h' etaṃ, B^a vuttam pi c' etaṃ.

⁸ B^a paccupaṭṭhātabbā.

⁹ S^{ps} nesam (= D.).

¹⁰ S^{ps} paṭipajjissāmi.

¹¹ S^{gnps} B^a atha vā.

¹² S^{ps} niyojenti.

¹³ S^k niyyātentī ti.

vatthusu pasāduppādanena silasamādāpanena pabbajjāyā vā upatṭhahati, ayaṃ mātāpituupatṭhakānaṃ aggo, tassa taṃ mātāpituupatṭhānaṃ mātāpitūhi¹ katassa upakārassa paccupakārabhūtaṃ anekesaṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ samparāyikānañ ca atthānaṃ padaṭṭhānato maṅgalaṃ ti vuccati.

III. Puttadārassā ti ettha attano jātā puttā pi dhītarō pi puttā tv² eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti, dārā ti vīsatiyā³ bhariyānaṃ yā kāci bhariyā, puttā ca dārā ca puttadāraṃ, tassa puttadārassa; saṅgaho ti sammānanādihi upakārakaraṇaṃ, taṃ susaṃvihitakammantatādidiṭṭhadhammikahitahetuto⁴ maṅgalaṃ ti veditabbaṃ, vuttañ c' etaṃ Bhagavatā “pacchimā disā puttadārā veditabbā”^{*} ti ettha uddiṭṭhaṃ puttadāraṃ bhariyā-saddena saṅgaṇhitvā: “pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhātābbā: sammānanāya avimānānāya⁵, anaticariyāya⁶, issariyavossaggena, alaṃkāraṇupadānena; imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati: susaṃvihitakammantā ca hoti, susaṅgahitaparijanā ca, anaticārini ca, sambhatam anurakkhati, dakkhā ca hoti analasā sabbakiccesū”[†] ti. Ayaṃ vā aparō nayo: saṅgaho ti dhammikāhi dānapiyavacanatthacariyāhi⁷ saṅgaṇhanaṃ, seyyathidaṃ: uposathadivasesu paribbayadānaṃ nakkhattadivasesu⁸ nakkhattadassāpanaṃ maṅgaladivasesu⁸ maṅgalakaraṇaṃ diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikesu atthesu⁹ ovādānusāsānaṃ ti; taṃ pubbanayen' eva¹⁰ diṭṭhadhammikahitaha-

* D. III. 189¹.

† D. III. 190⁴⁻¹².

¹ S^{gn} B^a mātārā pitarā ca (B^a om. ca).

² S^{ps} icc.

³ So S^{ps}; S^{kgn} B^a vīsatiṇaṃ.

⁴ S^{kgn} B^a °kammantādi°.

⁵ S^{gn} adhimānānāya.

⁶ S^{gn} anaticariyāya.

⁷ S^{gnps} °vacanaattha°.

⁸ S^{gn} B^a °divase.

⁹ S^{kgn} B^a om.

¹⁰ S^{ps} vuttanaya°.

tuto dhammikattā¹ samparāyikahitahetuto devatāhi pi namassanīyabhāvahetuto ca maṅgalan ti veditabbam, yathāha Sakko devānam indo :

“ye gahaṭṭhā puññakarā silavanto upāsakā
dhammena dāraṃ posenti, te namassāmi Mātali” *
ti.

IV. Anākulā nāma kammantā kālaññūtāya patirūpakāritāya analasatāya utṭhānaviriyasampadāya avyasaniyatāya ca kālātikkama² - appatirūpakaraṇa - akaraṇa - sithilakaraṇādi-akusalabhāvavirahitā kasigorakkhavañijjādayo kammantā ; ete attano vā puttadārassa vā dāsakammakarānaṃ vā vyattatāya evaṃ payojitā diṭṭh'eva dhamme dhanadhañña-vuddhipaṭilābhahetuto³ maṅgalan ti vuccanti⁴, vuttaṅ c' etaṃ⁵ Bhagavatā : “patirūpakārī dhuravā utṭhātā vindaṭe dhanan ” † ti ca

“na divāsoppasīlena⁶ rattimuṭṭhānadassinā⁷
niccam mattenā⁸ soṇḍena sakkā āvasitum gharam ;
' atisītam atiuṇham atisāyaṃ idaṃ ahū '
iti vissaṭṭhakammante⁹ atthā accenti mānave,¹⁰
yo ca sitaṅ ca uṇhaṅ ca tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati
karam purisakiccāni, so sukhā na vihayati ” † ti ca
“bhoge saṃgharamānassa¹¹ bhamarassēva iriyato
bhogā sannicayaṃ yanti, vammiko vūpacīyati ” §
ti ca

evamādi.¹²

* S. I. 234²⁷.

† S. N. 187^{ab}.

‡ D. III. 185⁷⁻¹⁸ (cf. Thag. 231, 232).

§ D. III. 188¹¹⁻¹⁴.

1 ? ; S^{gnps} om., S^k dhammikatta.

2 B^a kālātikkamana.

3 S^{ps} om. °dhañña°.

4 S^{gn} B^a vuttā.

5 S^{ps} vuttam h' etaṃ

6 B^a divāsoppanas°, S^{ps} divāsuppana°.

7 B^a °dessinā.

8 S^{ps} B^a niccamattena.

9 S^{ps} D. -o (!).

10 S^{kgnp} B^a mānave.

11 S^{ps} saṃharam°.

12 B^a evamādikam, S^k om.

Evam imissā pi gāthāya mātupaṭṭhānam pitupaṭṭhānam puttadārassa saṅgaho anākulā ca kammantā ti cattāri va¹ maṅgalāni vuttāni, puttadārassa saṅgahaṃ vā dvidhā katvā pañca, mātāpitupaṭṭhānam vā ekam eva katvā tīni, maṅgalattañ ca nesam tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti

niṭṭhitā “mātāpituupaṭṭhānan” ti imissā gāthāya
atthavannanā.

6. S.N. 263 Idāni dānañ cā ti ettha dīyate iminā ti *dānaṃ*, attano santakam parassa paṭipādiyati ti vuttam hoti; dhammassa cariyā dhammā vā anapeta² cariyā *dhammacariyā*; nāyante ‘amhākam ime’ iti *ñātakā*; na avajjā³ *avavajjā*, aninditā aḅarahiā ti vuttam hoti. Sesam vuttanayam evā ti.

I. Ayaṃ padavannanā, atthavannanā pana evaṃ veditabbā : dānaṃ nāma paraṃ uddissa santuṭṭhipubbikā⁴ annādidasadānavatthupariccāgacetanā⁵ taṃsampayutto vā alobho, ⁶alobhena hi⁶ taṃ vatthum parassa paṭipādeti, tena vuttam : “dīyate iminā ti dānan” ti; taṃ bahujanapiyatādīnaṃ⁷ diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikānaṃ phalavisesānaṃ adhiḅamahetuto maṅgalan ti vuttam, “dāyako Siha dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo”^{*} ti evamādīni e’ ettha suttāni anussaritabbāni. A paro nayo : dānaṃ nāma duvidham : āmisadānañ ca dhammadānañ ca†, tattha āmisadānaṃ vuttappakāram eva, idhalokaparalokadukkhakkhayasukhāvahassa pana sammāsambuddhappaveditassa dhammassa paresam hitakāmatāya desanā

* A. III. 39⁶.

† (A. I. 91²⁵).

¹ S^{gn} cattāro va (o : cattār’ eva); S^{ps} B^a om. va.

² S^{gn} anapento. ³ B^a ad. ti.

⁴ ?; S^{gn} sabbutṭhip°, S^k sabuddhip°, S^{ps} buddhip°, B^a vuddhip°.

⁵ So S^{kps}; S^{gn} B^a annādidasavatthukā dānapariccāgacetanā.

⁶⁻⁶ S^{ps} adoso, tena hi; S^{gn} B^a tena hi.

⁷ S^{ps} bahujanapiyamanāpatādīnaṃ.

dhammadānaṃ, imesañ ca dvinnaṃ dānaṃ etaḍ eva
aggam, yathāha :

“sabbadānaṃ dhammadānaṃ jināti,
sabbam rasam dhammaraso jināti,
sabbam ratim dhammaratī jināti,
taṇhakkhayo sabbadukkham jināti” * ti.

Tattha āmisadānassa maṅgalattam vuttam eva, dham-
madānaṃ pana yasmā atthapaṭisaṃveditādinaṃ¹ guṇānaṃ
padatṭhānaṃ, tasmā maṅgalan ti vuccati, vuttam h' etaṃ
Bhagavatā : “yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ
yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti,
tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti
dhammapaṭisaṃvedī cā” † ti evamādi.

II. Dhammacariyā nāma dasakusalakammaphathacariyā,
yathāha : “tividham kho gahapatayo kāyena dhamma-
cariyā samacariyā hotī” ‡ ti evamādi ; sā pan' esā
dhammacariyā saggalokūpapattihetuto maṅgalan ti vedi-
tabbā, vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : “dhammacariyāsama-
cariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa
bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugaṭim saggam lokam upapaj-
janti” § ti.

III. Nātakā nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāma-
hayugā sambaddhā, tesam bhogapārijuṇṇena vā vyādhipā-
rijuṇṇena vā abhihatānaṃ² attano samīpam āgatānaṃ
yathābalaṃ ghāsacchādanadhaññādihi³ saṅgaho pasamsā-
dinaṃ ditṭhadhammikānaṃ sugatigamanādīnañ ca sampā-
rāyikānaṃ visesādhigamānaṃ hetuto maṅgalan ti vuccati.

IV. Anavajjakammāni⁴ nāma uposathaṅgasamādāna-vey-
yāvaccakarāna - āramavanaropana - setukaranādīni, tāni hi
nānappakārahitasukhādhigamahetuto maṅgalan ti vuccanti,

* Dh. p. 354.

† A. III. 21²⁹-22³.

‡ M. I. 287²³.

§ M. I. 285³³.

¹ S^{ps} om. °paṭi°.

² S^k abhivhatānaṃ ; B^a abhibhūtānaṃ.

³ S^{ps} °cchādanadhaññādihi°.

⁴ B^a (S^{gn}) anavajjāni k°.

“*ṭhānaṃ kho paṇ’ etaṃ Visākhe vijjati, yaṃ idh’ ekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyā*” * ti evamādinī c’ ettha suttāni anussaritaḥbāni.

Evam imissā gāthāya dānaṃ dhammacariyā ñātaka-saṅgaho anavajjāni kammāni ti cattāri maṅgalāni vuttāni maṅgalattañ ca nesam tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti

niṭṭhitā “*dānañ cā*” ti imissā gāthāya
atthavannaṇā.

7 S.N. 264. Idāni āraṭi viratī ti ettha *āraṭi* ti āraṃaṇaṃ, *viratī* ti viramaṇaṃ, viramanti vā etāya sattā ti viratī, *pāpā* ti akusalā; madaniyatṭṭhena majjāṃ, majjassa pāṇaṃ majjapāṇaṃ, tato *majjapāṇā*, saṃyamaṇaṃ *saṃyamo*; appamajjanaṃ *appamādo*, *dhammesū* ti kusalesu. Sesam vuttanayam evā ti.

I. Ayaṃ padavannaṇā, atthavannaṇā pana evaṃ veditaḥbā: āraṭi nāma pāpe ādīnavadassīno manasā eva anabhiratī, viratī nāma kammadvārasena kāyavācāhi viramaṇaṃ. † Sā c’ esā viratī nāma sampattaviratī samādānaviratī samuccheda viratī ti tividhā hotī. Tattha, yā kulaputtassa attano jātiṃ vā kulam vā gottam vā paṭicca ‘na m’ etaṃ patirūpaṃ, yv āhaṃ imaṃ pāṇaṃ haneyyaṃ, adinnaṃ ādiyeyyaṃ’ ti ādinā nayena sampattavattḥuto viratī, ayaṃ sampattaviratī nāma; sikkhāpadasamādānavasena pavattā samādānaviratī nāma, yassā pavattito pabhutī kulaputto pāṇātipātādini na samācaratī; ariyamaggasampayuttā samuccheda viratī nāma, yassā pavattito pabhutī ariyasāvakaṃsa pañca bhayāni verāniṭṭ vūpasantāni hontī. Pāpaṇ nāma, yaṇ taṃ “*pāṇātipāto kho gahapatiputta kammakilesa, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro, musāvādo*” § ti evaṃ vitthāretvā

* A. I. 213¹²⁻¹⁵.

† Cf. Sum. I. 305⁶.

‡ Vide A. III. 204²⁷⁻²⁰⁶³.

§ D. III. 181²⁶.

“ pānātipāto adinnādānaṃ, musāvādo ¹ca vuccati¹,
paradāragamaṇāṃ c' evaṃ na ppaṣamsanti paṇḍitā ”*
ti

evaṃ gāthāya saṅgahitaṃ kammakilesasaṃkhātaṃ catub-
bidham akusalaṃ, tato pāpā. Sabbā p' eṣā āraṭi ca virati
ca diṭṭhadhammikasaṃparāyikabhaya-verappahānādīnaṃ ap-
pakāravisesādhigamaḥetuto maṅgalaṃ ti vuccati “ pānāti-
pātā paṭivirato kho gahapatiputta² ariyasāvako ” † ti ādīni
c' ettha suttāni anussaritaḥbāni.

II. Majjapānā saṃyamo nāma pubbe † vuttasurāmeraya-
majjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā v'etaṃ³ adhivacaṇaṃ,
ya sm ā pana majjapāyī atthaṃ na jānāti dhammaṃ na
jānāti mātu antarāyaṃ karoti, pitu, buddhapaṇḍitā bud-
dhatathāgatasāvakaṇaṃ pi antarāyaṃ karoti, diṭṭhadhamme
gahaṃ saṃparāye duggatīṃ aparāpariyā⁴ ummādaṃ
pāpuṇāti, majjapānā pana saṃyato tesāṃ dosānaṃ vūpa-
samaṃ tabbiparītaguṇasaṃpadaṃ ca pāpuṇāti, ta sm ā
ayaṃ majjapānā saṃyamo maṅgalaṃ ti veditaḥbo.

III. Kusalesu dhammesu appamādo nāma “ kusalānaṃ
dhammānaṃ bhāvanāya asakkaccakiriyatā asāṭaccakiriyatā
anaṭṭhitakiriyatā⁵ oḷīnavuttitā⁶ nikkhittachandatā nikkhit-
tadhurātā anāsevanā abhāvanā abahulīkammaṃ anadhiṭ-
ṭhānaṃ ananuyogo pamādo, yo evarūpo pamādo pamajjānā
pamajjitattaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati pamādo ” § ti ettha vuttassa
pamādassa paṭipakkhanayena atthato kusalesu dhammesu
satiyā avippavāso veditaḥbo; so nānappakāraḥkusalādhī-
gamahētuto amatādhigamaḥetuto vā maṅgalaṃ ti vuccati,

* D. III. 182¹⁻².

† Cf. A. IV. 246⁶, III. 205¹².

‡ Pj. I. 26¹⁷⁻²⁷; Pj. II. om. pubbe vutta-.

§ Vibh. 350²⁴⁻²⁹.

¹⁻¹ B^a pavuccati.

² S^{kgm} om. -putta.

³ ?; S^k om. v'; S^{gnps} B^a c' etaṃ.

⁴ Cf. Netti 37²² etc.; S^p aparāpariyō, S^{gn} aparāpariyāye,
S^{ks} aparāpariyāye, B^a aparāpariyāyena.

⁵ So Vibh. v.l., Asl. 408⁶; S^k anīṭṭhitakiriyatā, S^{gnps} B^a
anavaṭṭhitakiriyatā.

⁶ S^{ps} oḷīnavutti.

tattha “ appamattassa ātāpino ”* ti ca “ appamādo amata-
padan ” † ti ca evamādi satthu sāsanaṃ anussaritaḅḅaṃ.

Evam imissā gāthāya pāpavirati majjhapanā samyamo
kusalesu dhammesu appamādo ti tīni maṅgalāni vuttāni
maṅgalattañ ca nesam tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti
niṭṭhitā “ āraṭi viratī pāpā ” ti imissā gāthāya
atthavaṇṇanā.

8. S.N. 265. Idāni gāraṃvō cā ti ettha gāraṃvō ti garubbhāvo ; nivāto ti
nīcavattanam¹ ; santuttī ti santoso ; katassa jānanatā
kataññūtā ; kālenā ti khaṇena samayena, dhammassa
savanam dhammasavanam. Sesam vuttanayam evā ti.

I. Ayaṃ padavaṇṇanā, atthavaṇṇanā pana evaṃ veditaḅḅā :
gāraṃvō nāma garukārappayogāraḅḅesu buddhapaḅḅekabud-
dhatathāgatasāvakaācariyūpajjhāyamātipitijetṭhabhātibha-
giniādisu² yathānurūpaṃ garukāro garukaraṇam gāravatā ;
sa cāyaṃ gāraṃvō ya sm ā sugatigamaṇādīnam hetu, ya-
thāha : “ garukātaḅḅam garukaroti mānetabbam māneti
pūjetaḅḅam pūjeti, so tena kammena evaṃ samattena
evaṃ samādinnena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim
saggam lokam upapajjati, no ce kāyassa . . . pe . . .
upapajjati, sace manussattam āgacchati, yattha yattha
uppajjati³, uccākulino hoti ” † ti⁴, yathā cāha⁵ : “ satt’ ime
bhikkhave aparihāniyā dhammā, katame satta : satthu
gāravatā ” § ti ādi, ta sm ā maṅgalan ti vuccati.

II. Nivāto nāma nīcamanaṭā nivātavuttitā, yāya⁶ saman-
nāgato puggalo nihataṃāno nihataḅḅo pādapuñchanacoḷa-
kasamo chinnavisānūsabhasamo uddhaṭṭadāṭhasappasamo
ca hutvā saṅho sakhilo sukhasambhāso hoti, ayaṃ nivāto ;

* M. I. 350¹.

† Dh. 21^a.

‡

§ Cf. A. IV. 27²²-31¹⁰.

¹ S^{ps} nīcavuttitā.

² S^{knps} B^a c mātipitu^o, B^a o jetṭhabhātikabh^o, S^{ps} o jetṭha-
kabhātikabh^o.

³ S^{ps} paḅḅā jāyati.

⁴ S^{kn} om. ti.

⁵ S^{gnps} B^a yathāha.

⁶ S^{ps} B^a ad. nivātavuttitāya.

sv āyam yasādiguṇapatilābhahetuto maṅgalan ti vuccati, āha ca : “nivātavutti atthaddho tādiso labhate yasan” * ti evamādi.

III. † Santuṭṭhi nāma itarītarapaccayasantoso, so dvāda-savidho hoti, seyyathīdam : cīvare yathālābhasantoso yathābalasantoso yathāsāruppasantoso ti tividho, evam piṇḍapātādisu. Tassāyaṃ pabhedavannanā¹ : idha bhikkhu cīvaṃ labhati sundaraṃ vā asundaraṃ vā, so ten' eva yāpeti aññaṃ na pattheti labhanto pi na gaṇhāti², ayam assa cīvare yathālābhasantoso ; atha pana³ ābādhiko hoti garu cīvaṃ pārupanto onamati vā kilamati vā, so sabhāgena bhikkhunā saddhim taṃ parivattetvā lahukena yāpento pi santuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa cīvare yathābalasantoso ; aparo bhikkhu paṇītapaccaya-lābhi hoti, so paṭṭacīvarādinam aññataram mahaggham cīvaṃ⁴ laddhā⁵ ‘idam therānaṃ cīrapabbajitānaṃ bahussutānaṃ ca anurūpan’ ti tesam datvā attanā saṃkāra-kūṭā vā aññato vā kutoci nantakāni uccinitvā saṃghāṭim karitvā dhārento pi santuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa cīvare yathāsāruppasantoso. Idha pana bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ labhati lūkhaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, so ten' eva yāpeti aññaṃ na pattheti labhanto pi na gaṇhāti, ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathālābhasantoso ; atha pana ābādhiko hoti lūkhaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā⁶ gālhaṃ rogātaṃkaṃ pāpunāti, so sabhāgassa bhikkhuno taṃ⁷ datvā tassa hatthato sappimadhukhīrādīni⁸ bhuñjitvā samanādhammaṃ karonto pi santuṭṭho va⁹ hoti, ayam assa

* Cf. J. VI. 286³¹.

† Cf. Mp. ad A. I. 12³⁰ = Sum. I. 204–206.

¹ S^{ps} B^a pabhedasamvannanā (= Sum. *codd.* SS.).

² S^{gn} gaṇhāti *throughout*.

³ S^{ps} idha pana bhikkhu, B^a (*always*) atha vā pana.

⁴ S^{ps} B^a mahagghac^o.

⁵ S^{ps} labhitvā.

⁶ S^{kmps} B^a om. pari-.

⁷ S^{ps} taṃ *before* sabhāgassa (146¹²).

⁸ B^a sappidadhimadhu^o.

⁹ S^{kps} nāma.

piṇḍapāte yathābalasantoso; aparo bhikkhu paṇītaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ labhati, so 'ayam piṇḍapāto therānaṃ cirapabbajitānaṃ aññesañ ca paṇītapīṇḍapātaṃ vinā¹ ayāpentānaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ anurūpo' ti tesam datvā attanā piṇḍāya caritvā missakāhāraṃ bhujjanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathāsāruppasantoso. Idha pana bhikkhuno senāsaṃ pāpunāti, so ten' eva santussati puna aññaṃ sundaratarānaṃ pi pāpunantaṃ na gaṇhāti, ayam assa senāsane yathālābhasantoso; atha² pana ābādhiko hoti nivātasenāsane vasanto ativiya pittarogādīhi āturiyati, so sabhāgassa bhikkhuno taṃ³ datvā tassa pāpunanake⁴ pavātasītalasenāsane vasitvā samanadhammaṃ karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa senāsane yathābalasantoso; aparo bhikkhu⁵ sundarāsenāsaṃ pattam pi na sampaticchati: 'sundarāsenāsaṃ pamādaṭṭhānaṃ, tattha nisinnakāle⁶ thīnamiddham okkamati, niddābhībhūtassa puna paṭibujjhato kāmavitakko samudācarati' ti⁷, so taṃ paṭikkhipitvā abbhokāsarukkhamūlapaṇṇakuṭṭisu yattha katthaci nivasanto⁸ pi santuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa senāsane yathāsāruppasantoso. Idha pana bhikkhu bhesajjaṃ labhati harītakam vā āmalakam vā, so ten' eva yāpeti aññehi laddham sappimadhuphānitādim⁹ pi na pattheti labhanto pi na gaṇhāti, ayam assa gilānapaccaye yathālābhasantoso; atha pana¹⁰ telen' atthiko phānitaṃ labhati, so taṃ sabhāgassa bhikkhuno datvā tassa hatthato telena bhesajjaṃ katvā samana-dhammaṃ karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa gilānapaccaye yathābalasantoso; aparo bhikkhu

¹ S^k paṇītaṃ vinā.

² S^{ps} idha.

³ S^{ps} taṃ before sabhāgassa.

⁴ S^{gnps} B^a pāpunante, S^p pāpune.

⁵ S^{ps} om.

⁶ S^{ps} nisinnassa.

⁷ S^{kps} B^a °kkā samudācarantī ti.

⁸ S^{ps} om. ni-.

⁹ S^{kps} °ādīnaṃ, S^{ps} om. pi.

¹⁰ S^kB^a atha pana ābādhiko, S^{ps} idha pana bhikkhu ābādhiko hoti.

ekasmim bhājane pūtimuttaharītakam¹ ṭhapetvā ekasmim catumadhuram “gaṇhatha bhante yad icchasi” ti vuccamāno, sac’ assa tesam dvinnam aññatarena pi² vyādhi vūpasammati, atha ‘muttaharītakam³ nāma buddhādīhi vaṇṇitam⁴, ayañ ca “pūtimuttabhesajjam nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajivam ussāho karaṇīyo”^{*} ti vuttan’ ti cintento catumadhurabhesajjam paṭikkhipitvā muttaharītakena bhesajjam karonto pi paramasantuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa gilānapaccaye yathāsārūppasantoso. Evampabhedo sabbo p’ eso santoso⁵ santuṭṭhī ti vuccati; sā atricchatāmahicchatāpāpicchatādīnam pāpadhammānam pahānādīghamahetuto sugatīhetuto ariyamaggasambhārabhāvato cātuddisādībhāvahetuto ca maṅgalan ti veditabbā, āha ca :

“cātuddiso appaṭigho ca hoti
santussamāno itarītarenā” † ti

evamādi.

IV. Kataññūtā nāma appassa vā bahussa vā yena kenaci katassa upakārassa punappuna anussaraṇabhāvena jānatanatā, a pi ca nerayikādīdukkhaparittānato puññāni eva pāṇinam bahūpakārāni, yato tesam pi upakārānussaraṇatā kataññūtā ti veditabbā; sā sappurisehi pasamsanīy(at)ādīnānappakāravisesādīghamahetuto maṅgalan ti vuttā, āha ca : “dve ’me bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmim, katame dve : yo ca pubbakārī yo ca kataññū katavedī” † ti.

V. Kālena dhammasavanam nāma, yasmim kāle uddhaccasahagatam cittam hoti kāmavitakkādīnam vā aññatarena abhibhūtam, tasmim kāle tesam vinodanattam dhammasavanam; a pare āhu : pañcame pañcame divase dhammasavanam kālena dhammasavanam nāma, yathāha

* Vin. I. 58²⁰.

† S.N. 42^{ab}.

† A. I. 87¹ (P.P. 26¹¹).

¹ S^{gn} B^a om. pūti-.

² S^{ps} B^a om.

³ S^s (S^v) pūtimuttah^o.

⁴ S^{ps} buddhābhivaṇṇitam.

⁵ S^{ps} So evampabhedo sabbaso.

āyasmā Anuruddho : “ pañcāhikam kho pana mayam bhante sabbarattim dhammiyā kathāya sannisidāma ”* ti ; a pi ca, yasmim kāle kalyāṇamitte upasaṅkamitvā sakkā attano kaṃkhāpaṭivinodakam dhammam sotum, tasmim kāle pi dhammasavanam kālena dhammasavanan ti vedittabam, yathāha : “ te kālena kālam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇḥatī ”† ti ādi ; tad etaṃ kālena dhammasavanam nīvaraṇappahāna-caturāṇisaṃsa-āsavak-khayādinānappakāravisesādhigama hetuto maṅgalan ti vedittabam, vuttañ c’ etaṃ : “ yasmim samaye bhikkhave¹ ariyasāvako aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso² saman-nāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam suṇāti, pañc’ assa nīvaraṇā tasmim samaye na hontī ”‡ ti ca “ sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam . . . pe . . . suppaṭividdhānam cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikamkhā ”§ ti ca “ cattāro ’me bhikkhave dhammā kāle sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayam pāpentī, katame cattāro : kālena dhammasavanan ” || ti evamādiṇi.³

Evam imissā gāthāya gāraṇo nivāto santuṭṭhi kataññutā kālena dhammasavanan ti pañca maṅgalāni vuttāni maṅgalattañ ca nesam tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti

niṭṭhitā “ gāraṇo cā ” ti imissā gāthāya
atthavaṇṇanā.

9. S.N. 266 Idāni khantī cā ti ettha khamanam khantī ; padakkhi-naggāhitāya sukham vaco asmin ti suvaco, suvacassa kammaṃ sovacassaṃ, sovacassassa bhāvo⁴ sovacassatā ; kilesānam samitattā samaṇā, dassanan ti pekkhanam ; dhammassa sākacchā dhammasākacchā. Sesam vuttanayam evā ti.

I. Ayam padavaṇṇanā, atthavaṇṇanā pana evam vedittab-

* Vin. I. 352¹⁷.

† D. III. 285⁵, etc.

‡ S. V. 95¹⁹.

§ A. II. 185⁴.

|| Cf. A. II. 140¹¹.

¹ S^{ps} bhikkhave samaye.

² S^p B^a -am cetaso.

³ S^{ps} evamādi ; S^{gn} evamādihi.

⁴ S^{gn} B^a sovacassabhāvo.

bā : khanti nāma adhvāsanakkhanti, yāya samannāgato bhikkhu dasahi akkosavatthūhi akkosante vadhabandhādīhi vā vihimsante¹ puggale asunanto viya ca apassanto viya ca nibbikāro hoti Khantivādī viya, yathāha :

“ ahū atītam addhānaṃ samaṇo khantidīpano,
taṃ khantiyā yeva thītaṃ Kāsīrājā achedayī ”* ti,

bhadrakato vā manasikaroti tato uttarim aparādhābhāvena āyasmā Punnatthero viya, yathāha : “ sace maṃ bhante Sūnāparantakā² manussā akkosissanti paribhāsisanti, tattha me evaṃ bhavissati : bhadrakā vat’ ime Sūnāparantakā manussā subhadrakā vat’ ime Sūnāparantakā manussā, yam me³ na-y-ime paṇinā pahāraṃ denti ” † ti⁴ ādi, yāya ca samannāgato isīnam pi pasamsanīyo hoti, yathāha Sarabhaṅgo isi :

“ kodhaṃ vadhitvā na kadāci socati,
makkhappahānaṃ isayo vaṇṇayanti,
sabbesaṃ vuttaṃ pharusāṃ khametha,
etaṃ khantiṃ uttāmaṃ āhu santo ” † ti,

devatānaṃ pi pasamsanīyo hoti, yathāha Sakko devānaṃ indo :

“ yo have balavā santo dubbalassa titikkhati,
taṃ āhu paramaṃ khantiṃ ; niccaṃ khamati
dubbalo ” § ti,

buddhānaṃ pi pasamsanīyo hoti, yathāha Bhagavā :

“ akkosāṃ vadhabandhañ ca aduṭṭho yo titikkhati,
khantiḥālaṃ balānikāṃ taṃ ahaṃ brūmi brāhma-
naṃ ” || ti ;

* J. III. 43¹.

† M. III. 268¹⁴⁻¹⁸, etc.

‡ J. V. 141¹⁸.

§ S. I. 222³.

|| S. N. 623, etc.

¹ S^k hiṃsante, S^{ps} B^a vihesante.

² B^a Sunāp^o, S^{gndps} Sunāp^o (= M., vide S. IV. 61, note 2).

³ S^{kgndps} B^a maṃ.

⁴ S^k dassantī ti, S^{ps} dassentī ti.

sā pan' esā khanti etesañ ca idha vannañānaṃ aññesañ ca guṇānaṃ adhiḡamaḡetuto maṅgalaṃ ti veditaḡbā.

II. Sovacassatā nāma saḡadhammikaṃ vuccamaṅo¹ vikkhepaṃ vā tuṅhibhāvaṃ vā guṇadosacintaṃ vā anāpajjitvā ativiya ādaraṅ ca gāraṃ ca nīcamanaḡaṅ ca purakkhatvā “sādhū” ti vacanaḡaraṅatā; sā sabrahma-cāriṅaṃ saṅtīkā ovādānusāsaṅipaḡilābhāḡetuto dosappaḡā-naguṇādhīḡamaḡetuto ca² maṅgalaṃ ti vuccati.

III. Samaṅaṃ daṡsaṅaṃ nāma upasaṃitaḡilesāṅaṃ bhāvitakāyasilacittapaṅñāṅaṃ uttamaḡamaḡasamaḡasamaṅnāḡatāṅaṃ³ pabbajitāṅaṃ upasaṃkaṃaṅupatḡhāṅaṅ-nussaṅaṅasaṅaṅadaṡsaṅaṃ, sabbamaṃ pi lāmaḡadesaṅāya daṡsaṅaṃ ti vuttaṃ; taṃ maṅgalaṃ ti veditaḡbā⁴, kamaḡ: baḡūpaḡarattā,—āḡa ca: “daṡsaṅaṃ p' aḡaṃ bhikkḡave teṡaṃ bhikkḡūṅaṃ baḡukāṅaṃ⁵ vadāṃī”^{*} ti ādi. Yato hitakāmena kulaputtaṅa silavante bhikkḡū gḡaradvāṅaṃ saṃpatte diṡvā, yaḡi deyyadhammo atḡi, yaḡābalaṃ deyyadhammena paḡimāṅetabbā, yaḡi n'atḡi, paṅcapaḡiḡḡhitaṃ katvā vanditaḡbā, taṡmim pi⁶ asaṃpaḡjaṃāṅe aṅjalim paḡḡaḡetvā naṃassaḡitabbā, taṡmim⁷ asaṃpaḡjaṃāṅe paṡannaḡcittaṅa piyaḡakkḡūhi saṃpaṡsaḡitabbā, evaṃ-daṡsaṅaṃūlaḡeṅapi ḡi puṅṅeṅa aṅekāṅi jāḡisaḡasaṅi caḡkḡumḡi roḡo vā doṡo vā ussaḡā vā piḡakā vā na ḡoṅti, vippasaṅnaḡaṅcavaṅṅasaṡsaḡiraḡikāṅi ḡoṅti caḡkḡūṅi rataṅaviṃāṅe ugḡḡāḡitamaṅikaṅvāḡasaḡisaṅi, saḡasaḡassaḡappaṃattaṃ deṡesu ca maṅussaṅe ca sabbasaṃpaḡtḡiṅaṃ lābḡi ḡoṅti. Anaḡcḡariyaṅ c' etaṃ, yaṃ⁸ maṅussaḡabhūto saḡpaṅñajāḡiko saṃmā paṅvattitena samaṅadaṡsaṅamaṅeṅa puṅṅeṅa eṅarūpaṃ viḡākaṡaṃpaḡtḡiṃ aṅubḡaveyya, yaḡḡa tiraḡcḡāṅaḡatāṅaṃ⁹ pi keṅalaṃ saḡdhāṃattaḡajaṅitaṡsa samaṅadaṡsaṅassa evaṃ viḡākaṡaṃpaḡtḡiṃ vaṅṅayaṅti :

* It. 107⁴.

¹ S^{ps} - ne (B^a °ike vuccamaṅe).

² S^{gn}s om.

³ S^{ps} B^a om. °samatha°.

⁴ B^a vuccati.

⁵ Sⁿps B^a baḡūpaḡ°; S^{kgm} B^a ad. ti.

⁶ S^{gn} B^a taṡmim.

⁷ S^{gn} taṡmim pi.

⁸ S^{ps} om.

⁹ S^k - ḡate.

“ ulūkako maṅḍalakkhiko
 Vedisake ciradīghavāsiko¹
 sukhito vāta kosiyo ayam
 Kāluṭṭhitam passati buddhavaram ;
 mayi cittam pasādetvā bhikkhusamghe c’anuttare
 kappāni² satasahassāni duggatim so na gacchati,
 devalokā cavitvāna³ kusalakammena codito
 bhavissati anantañāno Somanasso ti vissuto ”* ti.

IV. Kālena dhammasākacchā nāma : padose vā paccūse
 vā dve suttantikā bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ Suttantaṃ sākac-
 chanti, vinayadharā Vinayaṃ, abhidhammikā Abhidham-
 maṃ, jātakabhānakā Jātakam, aṭṭhakathikā Aṭṭhakathaṃ,
 lin-uddhata⁴-vicikicchāparetaccittavisodhanattham vā tam-
 hi tamhi kāle⁵ sākacchanti, ayam kālena dhammasā-
 kacchā ; sā āgamavyattiādīnaṃ guṇānaṃ hetuto maṅgalan
 ti vuccatī ti.

Evam imissā gāthāya khanti sovacassatā samanadassa-
 naṃ kālena⁶ dhammasākacchā ti cattāri maṅgalāni vuttāni
 maṅgalattañ ca nesam tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti
 niṭṭhitā “ khanti cā ” ti imissā gāthāya
 atthavaṇṇanā.

Idāni tapo cā ti ettha pāpake dhamme tapatī ti tapo ; 10. S.N. 267
 brahman cariyam brahmānam vā cariyam brahmacariyam,
 setṭhacariyan ti vuttam hoti ; ariyasaccānam dassanam
 ariyasaccāna dassanam ; ariyasaccāni dassanan ti pi⁷ eke,
 tam na sundaram ; nikkhantaṃ vānato ti nibbānam, sac-
 chikaraṇam sacchikiriya, nibbānassa sacchikiriya nibbāna-
 sacchikiriya. Sesam vuttanayam evā ti.

I. Ayam padavaṇṇanā, atthavaṇṇanā pana evam vedi-
 tabbā : tapo nāma abhijjhādomanassādīnaṃ tapanato

*

¹ B^a Vedisoko ciradīghavāsiko.

² S^{ps} kappānam.

³ S^{ps} sa devalokā cavitvā.

⁴ B^a -uddhacca-

⁵ B^a kālena.

⁶ S^{kn} om.

⁷ S^p B^a om. pi.

indriyasamvaro, kosajjassa vā tapanato viriyam, tena hi samannāgato puggalo ātāpī ti vuccati; sv āyam abhijjhādiṭṭhānājhānādīpaṭilābhahetuto maṅgalan ti vedītabbo.

II. *Brahmacariyam nāma methunaviratisamanadhammasāsanaṃaggānaṃ idam¹ adhivacanaṃ. Tathā hi “abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī hotī” † ti evamādisu methunavirati brahmacariyan ti vuccati, “Bhagavati no āvuso brahmacariyam vussatī” ‡ ti evamādisu samana-dhammo, “na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddhañ c’ eva bhavissati phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññañ” § ti evamādisu sāsanaṃ, “āyam eva kho bhikkhu ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyam, seyyathīdam: sammādiṭṭhī” || ti evamādisu maggo, idha pana ariyasaccadassanena parato maggassa saṅgahītattā avasesaṃ sabbam pi vaṭṭati; tañ c’ etaṃ uparūpari nānapakāravisesādhigamaṃhetuto maṅgalan ti vedītabbam.

III. Ariyasaccāna dassanaṃ nāma Kumārakapañhesu² vuttānaṃ³ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ abhisamayavasena maggadassanaṃ; taṃ saṃsāradukkhavītikkaṃhetuto maṅgalan ti vuccati.

IV. Nibbānasacchikiriya nāma: idha arahattaphalaṃ nibbānaṃ ti adhippetam, tam pi hi pañcagativānena vānasaññī-tāya⁴ tañhāya nikkhantattā nibbānaṃ ti vuccati, tassa patti vā paccavekkhaṇā vā sacchikiriya ti vuccati,—itarassa pana nibbānassa ariyasaccānaṃ dassanena eva sacchikiriya siddhā, tena taṃ⁵ idha anadhippetam; evam esā nibbā-

* Vide Pj. ad S.N. 32.

† M. I. 179²⁷.

‡ M. I. 147¹⁶.

§ D. II. 106⁷, etc.

||

¹ S^{ps} B^a om. idam.

² S^{ps} and B^a (!) Kumārakapañhe; S^{gn} Visuddhimagge.

³ S^{gn} B^a vuttatthānaṃ.

⁴ S^{gn} pañcagativānasamkhātāya, S^s(S^p) pañcagativāna-saññītāya.

⁵ S^{ps} B^a ten’ etaṃ.

nasacchikiriyā¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārādihetuto² maṅgalan ti veditabbā ti.

Evam imissā gāthāya tapo brahmacariyam ariyasaccānaṃ dassanaṃ nibbānasacchikiriyā ti cattāri maṅgalāni vuttāni maṅgalattañ ca nesam tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti niṭṭhitā “tapo cā” ti imissā gāthāya atthavannanā.

Idāni phutṭhassa lokadhammehī ti ettha phutṭhassā ti 11. S.N. 268 phusitassa³ chupitassa sampattassa; loke dhammā lokadhammā, yāva lokappavatti⁴ tāva-anivattikā dhammā ti vuttam hoti; cīttan ti mano mānasam; yassā ti navassa vā majjhimassa vā therassa vā; na kampatī ti na calati na vedhati; asokan ti nissokam abbūhasokasallam, virajan ti vigatarajam viddhastarajam⁵, kheman ti abhayam nirupadavam. Sesam vuttanayam evā ti.

I. Ayaṃ padavannanā, atthavannanā pana evam veditabbā: phutṭhassa lokadhammehi yassa cīttam na kampati yassa lābhālābhādīhi aṭṭhahi lokadhammehi* phutṭhassa ajjhotthaṭṭassa cīttam na kampati na calati na vedhati, tassa tam cīttam kenaci akampanīya-lokuttamabhāvāvahanato⁶ maṅgalan ti veditabbam. Kassa ca⁷ etehi phutṭhassa cīttam na kampati⁸: arahato khīṇāsavassa na aññassa kassaci, vuttañ c' etam⁹:

“selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,
evam rūpā rasā saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā
iṭṭhā dhammā aniṭṭhā ca na ppavedhenti¹⁰ tādino:
ṭhitam cīttam vippamuttam vayañ c' assānupasati”† ti.

* (A. IV. 156²⁸-160⁴).

† A. III. 379¹ = Vin. I. 185⁵.

¹ S^{kgn} B^a ad. ca.

² B^a °vihārahētuto.

³ S^{gn} phassitassa, S^{ps} B^a phussitassa.

⁴ B^a loke appavatti.

⁵ B^a vidhamsitarajam.

⁶ S^k B^a -lokuttara-; and so S^p B^a 154¹⁰.

⁷ S^{gnps} p a n a.

⁸ S^{ps} ad. ti.

⁹ S^{ps} B^a vuttam h' etam.

¹⁰ S^{kgn} -anti.

II-IV. Asokaṃ nāma khīṇāsavass' eva cittaṃ, taṃ hi, yo "soko socanā socitattaṃ antosoko antoparisoko cetaso pariijjhāyitattaṃ¹"* ti ādinā nayena vuccati², tassa abhāvato asokaṃ; keci nibbānaṃ³ vadanti, taṃ purimapaḍaṇḍa nānusanāyati⁴. Yathā ca asokaṃ, evaṃ virajama khemaṃ ti⁵, khīṇāsavass' eva hi cittaṃ rāgadosamoharajānaṃ vigatattā⁶ virajama catuhi ca yogehi† khemattā khemaṃ. Yato evaṃ tena tenākārena tamhi tamhi pavattikkhaṇe gahetvā niddiṭṭhavasena tividdham pi appa[va]ttakkhandhatādilokuttamabhāvāvahanato⁷ āhuneyyādhāvāvahanato ca maṅgalaṃ ti veditabbama.

Evama imissā gāthāya aṭṭhalokadhammehi akampita-cittaṃ⁸ asokacittaṃ virajacittaṃ khemacittaṃ ti cattāri maṅgalāni vuttāni maṅgalattaṃ ca nesama tattha tattha vibhāvitaṃ eva ti

niṭṭhitā "phuṭṭhassa lokadhammehi" ti imissā
gāthāya atthavaṇṇanā.

12. S.N. 269 Evama Bhagavā "asevanā ca bālānaṃ" ti ādīhi dasahi gāthāhi aṭṭhatimsa maṅgalāni kathetvā idāni etān' eva attanā vuttamaṅgalāni⁹ thunanto etādisāni katvānā ti imaṃ avasānagāthama abhāsi. Tassāyama atthavaṇṇana: *etādisāni* ti etāni idisāni mayā vuttappakārāni¹⁰ bālānaṃ-asevanādīni; 'katvāna, karitvā, katvā' ti¹¹ atthato anaññaṃ; *sabbattha-m-aparājita* ti sabbattha khandha-kilesābhisama

* Cf. Vibh. 100³.

† (D. III. 230¹³, etc.).

¹ S^k pariniijjhāyitattaṃ (cf. V.V.A. 18¹³).

² S^k B^a ad. so soko.

³ B^a ad. ti.

⁴ S^{gn} ad. ti, S^k has nānuyuñjīyati ti.

⁵ S^{ps} ad. pi.

⁶ S^{ps} rāgadosamoharajavigatattā.

⁷ S^{kgm} B^a appavattakkhandhadi°.

⁸ B^a akampanac°.

⁹ S^{ps} attanā yathāvuttama°

¹⁰ B^a vuttappabhedāni.

¹¹ So S^k; S^{gn} katvānā ti katvā karitvā ti; S^{ps} katvānā ti katvāna karitvā ti hi; B^a katvānā ti karitvānā ti attho (om. anaññaṃ).

khāra - devaputtamārapabbhedesu catusu paccatthikesu ekena pi¹ aparājitā hutvā, sayam eva te² cattāro māre parājetvā ti vuttam hoti,—ma-kāro c' ettha padasandhi-karanamatto ti viññātabbo; *sabbattha sotthim gacchanti* ti etādisāni maṅgalāni katvā catuhi mārehi aparājitā hutvā sabbattha idhalokaparalokesu ṭhānacamkamanādisu ca sotthim gacchanti, bālasevanādihi ye uppajjeyyūṃ āsava-vighātapariḷāhā, tesam abhāvā sotthim gacchanti, anupaddutā anupasatṭhā³ khemino appatibhayā gacchanti ti vuttam hoti,—anunāsiko c' ettha gāthābandhasukhattham vutto ti veditabbo; *taṃ tesam maṅgalam uttaman* ti iminā gāthāpadena⁴ Bhagavā desanam⁴ niṭṭhapesi, katham: evam devaputta ye etādisāni karonti, te yasmā sabbattha sotthim gacchanti, tasmā taṃ bālānam-asevanādi aṭṭhatimsavidham pi tesam etādisakāraṅgam⁵ maṅgalam uttamam setṭham pavarān ti ganhāhi ti. Evañ ca Bhagavatā niṭṭhāpitāya desanāya pariyoṣāne koṭisatasahassa-devatāyo⁶ arahattam pāpuṃsu, sotāpattisakadāgāmianā-gāmiṃphalappattānam gaṇanā asamkheyyā ahosi.*

Atha Bhagavā dutiyadivase Ānandattheram āmantesi: “imam Ānanda rattim aññatarā devatā maṃ upasamkamitvā maṅgalapañham pucchi, tassāham⁷ aṭṭhatimsa maṅgalāni abhāsim; uggaṇha⁸ Ānanda imam maṅgalapariyāyam uggaṇhetvā bhikkhū⁹ vācāpehi¹⁰” ti. Thero uggaṇhetvā bhikkhū vācāpesi.¹¹ Ta-y-idam ācariyaparamparāgatam¹² yāva ajjatanā pavattati; evam idam brahmācariyam iddhañ c'^{xi}eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujañnam

* Cf. Pj. ad S.N. 115 (vers. mem.), Mil. 349–350.

¹ S^{ps} ekenāpi.

² S^{ps} ev' ete.

³ B^a anupaddavā anupasaggā.

⁴⁻⁴ S^{ps} om.

⁵ S^k etādisāni kār°, B^a etādisānam kār°.

⁶ B^a a n e k a koṭisahassadevatā.

⁷ S^{ps} ath' assāham.

⁸ S^{ps} uggaṇhāhi.

⁹ B^a bhikkhūnam.

¹⁰ S^{gnps} B^a vācēhi.

¹¹ S^{gnps} B^a vācesi.

¹² S^{ps} B^a - ā b h a t a m.

puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ * ti
veditabbam.

Idāni etesv eva maṅgalesu ñānaparicayapāṭavattham
ayaṃ ādito paḥhuti yojanā : evaṃ ime idhalokaparaloka-
lokuttarasukhakāmā sattā bālajanasevanam pahāya paṇḍite
nissāya pūjaneyye¹ pūjentaṃ patirūpadesavāsena² pubbe
katapuññatāya ca kusalappavattiyam codiyamānā attānam
sammā paṇidhāya, bāhusaccasippavinayehi alaṃkatatta-
bhāvā vinayānurūpam subhāsitaṃ bhāsamānā, yāva
gihibhāvam na vijahanti, tāva mātāpituupatṭhānena
porānam iṇamūlam visodhayamānā puttadārasaṅgahena³
navam iṇamūlam payojayamānā anākulakammantatāya
dhanadhaññādisamiddhim pāpunantā, dānena bhogasāram
dhammacariyāya jīvitasāraṇā ca gahetvā ñātisaṅgahena
sakajanahitaṃ anavajjakammataya parajanahitaṃ ca
karontā, pāpaviratiyā parūpaghātam majjapanasamyamena
attūpaghātāṃ ca vivajjetvā dhammesu appamādena kusala-
pakkham vadḍhenta⁴, vadḍhitakusalatāya gihivyañjanam
ohāya⁵ pabbajitabhāve tṭhitā pi buddhabuddhasā-
vakūpajjhācariyādisu⁶ gāravena nivātena ca vattasampadam
ārāhetvā santuṭṭhiyā paccayagedham vihāya⁷ kataññutāya
sappurisabhūmiyam tṭhatvā dhammasavanena cittalīnatam
pahāya, khantiyā sabbaparissaye abhibhavantā sovaca-
satāya sanātham attānam katvā samanadassanena paṭi-
pattipayogaṃ passantā⁸ dhammasākacchāya kamkhāthā-
niyesu dhammesu kamkham paṭivinodetvā, indriyasam-
varatapena silavisuddhim samanadhammabrahmacariyena
cittavisuddhim tato parā ca⁹ catasso visuddhiyo sampā-

* (D. II. 106^s, etc.).

1 S^k B^a -am.

2 S^{ps} B^a ad. ca.

3 S^{ps} °saṅgahanena.

4 S^{kd} vadḍhetvā.

5 S^{ps} pahāya.

6 B^a °upajjhāyācariyādisu.

7 S^{gnps} B^a pahāya.

8 B^a paṭipattiyogaṃ sampassantā.

9 S^{kgn} B^a om. ca.

dentā¹ imāya paṭipadāya ariyasaccadassanapariyāyam²
 nānadassanavisuddhim patvā arahattaphalasaṃkhātam
 nibbānam sacchikaronti, yam sacchikatvā³ Sinerupab-
 bato viya vātavutthihi aṭṭhahi lokadhammehi avikam-
 pamānacittā asokā virajā khemino honti, ye ca khemino⁴,
 te sabbattha aparājitā honti sabbattha ca sotthim gacchanti,
 —tenāha Bhagavā :

etādisāni katvāna sabbattha-m-aparājitā
 sabbattha sotthim gacchanti, tam tesam maṅgalam
 uttaman ti.

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA MAṅGALA-
 SUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

VI.

* Idāni yānīdha bhūtāni ti evamādinā Maṅgalasuttān-
 antaram nikkhittassa Ratanasuttassa atthavaṇṇanākkamo
 anuppatto. Tassa idha nikkhepappayojanam vatvā tato
 param suparisuddhena titthena nadītalākādisu salilajjho-
 gāhanam⁵ iva parisuddhena nidānena imassa suttassa
 atthajjhogāhanam⁵ dassetuṃ,

yena vuttam yadā yattha yasmā c' etam,
 imam nayam
 pakāsetvāna etassa karissām' atthavan-
 nanam.

Tattha, yasmā Maṅgalasuttena attarakkhā akalyānaka-
 rana-kalyānākaranaṃpaccayānaṃ ca āsavānam paṭighāto
 dassito idaṃ ca suttam purārakkham amanussādiṃpaccayā-
 naṃ ca āsavānam paṭighātam sādheti, tasmā tadanantaram
 nikkhittam siyā ti idaṃ tāv'assa idha nikkhepappayojanam.
 Idāni "yena yadā yattha yasmā c' etan" ti etthāha : kena
 pan' etam suttam vuttam, kadā, kattha, kasmā ca vuttan
 ti. Idam hi Bhagavatā eva vuttam ṇa sāvakādihi; taṃ ca,

* -158⁷ Only Pj. I (S^{ps}).

¹ S^{ps} B^a -detvā.

² S^k °pariyāya-; B^a °pariyāyena.

³ S^{ps} °karitvā.

⁴ S^{ps} ad. honti.

⁵ S^{ps} °ajjhogahan°.

yadā dubbhikkhādihi upaddavehi upaddutāya Vesāliyā Licchavihi Rājagahato yācivā Bhagavā Vesālim ānīto, tadā Vesāliyaṃ tesam upaddavānaṃ paṭighātattāya vuttan ti. Ayam tesam saṃkhepavissajjanā, vitthār[at]o pana Vesālivatthuto pabhuti porāṇehi vannaṃiyati. Tatrāyaṃ vannaṃa :

Bārānasiraṇṇo kira * aggamahesiyā kucchimhi gabbho saṅghāsi. Sā ṇatvā raṇṇo nivedesi ; rājā gabbhāparihāraṃ adāsi. Sā sammā parihariyamānagabbhā gabbhāparipākakāle¹ vijāyanagharaṃ pāvisi. Puṇṇavatināṃ paccūsa-samaye gabbhuṭṭhānaṃ² hoti, sā ca tāsaṃ aṇṇatarā ; tena paccūsa-samaye alattakapaṭala-bandhujīvaka-pupphasadisāṃ maṃsapesiṃ vijāyi. Tato ‘aṇṇā deviyo suvaṇṇabimbasa-dise putte vijāyanti aggamahesiṃ maṃsapesiṃ ti raṇṇo purato mama avannaṃ uppajjeyyā’ ti cintetvā tena avanna-bhayena taṃ maṃsapesiṃ ekasmiṃ bhājane pakkhipitvā³ paṭikujjetvā⁴ rājamuddikāya laṅchetvā⁵ Gaṅgāya sote pakkhipāpesi. Manussehi chaḍḍitamatte devatā rakkhaṃ⁶ samvidahimsu suvaṇṇapaṭṭikaṃ⁷ c’ ettha jātihiṅgulakena “Bārānasiraṇṇo aggamahesiyā pajā” ti likhitvā bandhimsu. Tato taṃ bhājanaṃ ūmibhayādihi anupaddutaṃ Gaṅgāsotena⁸ pāyāsi. Tena ca samayena aṇṇataro tāpaso gopālakulaṃ⁹ nissāya Gaṅgātīre viharati.¹⁰ So pāto va Gaṅgaṃ otinno¹¹ taṃ bhājanaṃ āgacchantāṃ disvā paṃsukūlasaṇṇāya aggahesi, tato tattha taṃ akkharapaṭṭikaṃ rājamuddikālaṅchanaṃ ca disvā muṇcitvā taṃ maṃsapesiṃ

* -201⁶ S^{ps} = Pj. I., S^{kg} B^a = Pj. II.

¹ B^a gabbhassa p^o.

² S^{ps} B^a gabbhavuṭṭh^o.

³ S^{ps} ad. aṇṇatarena.

⁴ S^s B^a -jjitvā, S^{gn} -jjeyya.

⁵ B^a laṅchanaṃ bandhitvā.

⁶ S^{ps} B^a ārakkhaṃ.

⁷ S^{ps} oṃpaṭṭakaṃ.

⁸ B^a Gaṅgāya sot^o, and infra G-āya tīre (so also 163¹¹).

⁹ S^p B^a gokulaṃ.

¹⁰ S^{ps} vihāsi ; B^a vasati.

¹¹ S^{ps} otaranto.

addasa. Disvā tassa¹ etad ahoṣi 'siyā gabbho, tathā hi 'ssa duggandhapūtibhāvo n' atthi' ti assamaṃ netvā sud-dhokāse² ṭhapesi. Atha addhamāsaccayena dve maṃsa-pesiyo ahesuṃ; tāpaso disvā sādhu-katarāṃ ṭhapesi.³ Tato puna addhamāsaccayena ekamekissā pesiyā hatthapāda-sīsānam atthāya pañca pañca pilakā atthāmsu.⁴ Atha tato addhamāsaccayena ekā maṃsapesi suvaṇṇabimbasadiso dārako, ekā dārikā ahoṣi. Tesu tāpasassa puttasiṃho uppajji aṅguṭṭhakato c' assa khīraṃ nibbatti. Tato pa-bhuti ca⁵ khīrabhattaṃ labhi⁶; so⁷ bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā⁸ khīraṃ dārakānaṃ mukhe āsiñcati. Tesam yaṃ yaṃ udaraṃ pavisati⁹; taṃ sabbam maṇibhājanagataṃ viya sandissati¹⁰, evaṃ nicchavi ahesuṃ; apare āhu¹¹: "sibbetvā ṭhapitā viya nesam aññamaññaṃ līnā chavi ahoṣi"; evan te nicchavitāya vā linacchavitāya vā Licchavi ti paññāyimsu. Tāpaso dārake posento ussūre gāmaṃ piṇḍāya¹² pavisati, atidivā paṭikkamati.¹³ Tassa taṃ vyāpāraṃ ñatvā gopālakā āhamsu: "bhante pabbajitānaṃ dārakaposaṇaṃ palibodho; ambhākaṃ dārake detha, mayaṃ posissāma, tumhe attano kammaṃ¹⁴ karothā" ti. Tāpaso "sādhū" ti paṭisuni. Gopālakā dutiyādivase maggaṃ samaṃ katvā pupphehi okiritvā dhajapatākā ussāpetvā turiyehi vajjamānehi assamaṃ āgatā. Tāpaso "mahā-puññā dārakā; appamādena vaḍḍhetha vaḍḍhetvā ca aññamaññaṃ āvāhavivāhaṃ karotha, pañcagorasena¹⁵ rājānaṃ tosetvā bhūmibhāgaṃ gahetvā nagaraṃ māpetha, tatra kumāraṃ abhisīncathā" ti vatvā dārake adāsi. Te

¹ B^a Disvān' assa (130¹). ² S^{ps} B^a suddhe okāse.

³ B^a sādhu-kaṃ phalakantare ṭhapesi.

⁴ S^{ps} ahesuṃ, *ad.* Tāpaso disvā puna sādhu-taraṃ ṭhapesi.

⁵ B^a yadā; S^{ps} *om.* ca.

⁶ B^a labhati.

⁷ S^{ps} B^a *ad.* taṃ, S^{ps} *om.* bhattaṃ.

⁸ B^a bhuñjati.

⁹ S^{ps} pavitṭham.

¹⁰ S^{ps} B^a *om.* san-.

¹¹ S^{ps} panāhu.

¹² S^{ps} bhikkhāya.

¹³ B^a paṭinikkhamati.

¹⁴ B^a samaṇadhammaṃ.

¹⁵ S^p *ad.* poseṭha (*cf.* 160¹⁰).

“sādhū” ti paṭisunitvā¹ dārake netvā posesum. Dārakā vuddhim anvāya kilantā vivādaṭṭhānesu aññe gopāladārake² hatthena pi pādena pi paharanti. Te rodanti, “kissa rodathā” ti mātāpitūhi ca³ vuttā “ime nimmātāpitikā⁴ tāpasapositā amhe atūva paharanti” ti vadanti. Tato tesam mātāpitāro “ime dārakā aññe dārake vināsenti⁵ dukkhāpenti, na ime saṅghetabbā, vajjittabbā ime vajjittabbā ime” ti āhamsu. Tato pabhuti kira so padeso⁶ Vajji ti vuccati tiyojanasatam parimānena.⁷ Atha tam⁸ padesaṃ gopālakā rājānaṃ tosetvā aggahesum tattha ca⁹ nagaraṃ māpetvā soḷasavassuddesikaṃ kumāraṃ abhi-siñcitvā rājānaṃ akamsu tāya c’ assa dārikāya saddhim vāreyyaṃ katvā katikaṃ akamsu: “na¹⁰ bāhirato dārikā ānetabbā, ito dārikā na kassaci dātabbā” ti. Tesam paṭhamasamvāsena dve dārakā jātā dhītā ca putto ca, evaṃ soḷasakkhattuṃ dve dve jātā. Tato tesam dārakānaṃ yathākkamaṃ vaddhantānaṃ ārāmuyyānanivāsanaṭṭhāna-parivārasampattim¹¹ gahetuṃ appahontaṃ tam nagaraṃ tikkhattuṃ gāvutantarena gāvutantarena pākārena parikhipiṃsu; [tassa]¹² tassa punappuna visālikatattā Vesālī tv eva nāmaṃ jātaṃ. Idaṃ Vesālivatthum.

* Ayam pana Vesālī Bhagavato uppanakāle iddhā vepullappattā ahoṣi, tattha hi rājūnaṃ yeva satta sabassāni satta satāni satta ca rājāno ahesuṃ tathā yuvarājasenā-

* -367⁹ Dh. A. III. 436⁴-442¹⁴, *vide infra* 196† (*notice divergences at 163¹⁹ and 197⁹*); Mahāvastu I. 253-.

¹ B^a vatvā.

² S^{ps} gopālakad°; S^g gopāla(ka)d° < gopālake d°.

³ S^{ps} B^a ca before mātāp°.

⁴ S^{ps} B^a nimmātā- (S^p nimmātikā) -nippitikā.

⁵ S^{ps} viheṭhenti.

⁶ B^a om. pa-.

⁷ S^{kgn} vuccati ti yoj°; S^{ps} B^a vuccati yojanasatapari-mānena.

⁸ B^a na m.

⁹ B^a tatth’ eva.

¹⁰ S^{kgn} B^a om.

¹¹ S^{ps} °nivasatṭhāna°.

¹² S^{ps} om.

patibhaṇḍāgārikappabbutīnaṃ, yathāha : “ tena kho pana samayena Vesālī iddhā c’ eva hoti phitā ca bahujaṇā ākinṇamanussā subhikkhā ca, satta ca pāsādasahassāni satta ca pāsādasatāni satta ca pāsādā satta ca kūtāgārasahassāni satta ca kūtāgārasatāni satta ca kūtāgārāni satta ca ārāmasahassāni satta ca ārāmasatāni satta ca ārāmā satta ca pokkharāṇisahassāni satta ca pokkharāṇisatāni satta ca pokkharāṇiyo ”* ti. Sā aparena samayena dubbhikkhā ahosi dubbuṭṭhikā dussassā ; pathamaṃ duggatamanussā maranti, te bahiddhā chaḍḍenti, matamanussānaṃ¹ kuṇapagandhena amanussā nagaraṃ pavisimsu, tato bahutarā mīyanti, tāya pāṭikulyatāya ca² sattānaṃ ahivātakarogo uppajji.³ Iti tīhi dubbhikkhaamanussarogabhayehi upaddutāya Vesāliyaṃ nagaravāsino⁴ upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ āhaṃsu : “ mahārāja imasmiṃ⁵ nagare tividhabhayaṃ⁶ uppannaṃ, ito pubbe yāva sattamā rājakulaparivaṭṭā evarūpaṃ anuppannapubbaṃ, tumhākaṃ maññe adhammikattena etarahi uppannaṃ ” ti. Rājā sabbe santhāgāre sannipātāpetvā “ mayhaṃ adhammikabhāvaṃ vicinathā ” ti āha. Te sabbam paveniṃ vicināntā na kiñci addasaṃsu. Tato rañño dosam adisvā ‘ idam bhayaṃ amhākaṃ kathaṃ vūpasameyyā ’ ti cintesum. Tattha ekacce cha satthāre apadisimsu : “ etehi okkantaṃmatte vūpasammatī ” ti, ekacce āhaṃsu : “ buddho kira⁷ loke uppanno, so Bhagavā sattahitāya⁸ dhammaṃ deseti⁹ mahiddhiko mahānubhavo, tena okkantaṃmatte sabbabhayāni vūpasameyyun ” ti. Tena¹⁰ te attamaṇā hutvā “ kahaṃ pana so Bhagavā etarahi viharati, ambehi vā

* Vin. I. 268²⁻⁸.

¹ S^{ps} matamatamanussānaṃ.

² S^{ps} om.

⁴ B^a Vesālinagarav°.

⁶ S^{ps} B^a tividham bhayaṃ.

⁸ S^{ps} B^a sabbasattahitāya.

⁹ S^{gn} B^a desesi.

³ S^{ps} uppajjati.

⁵ S^{kgn} B^a om.

⁷ B^a ad. idha.

¹⁰ S^p om.

pesite¹ āgaccheyyā” ti āhamsu. Athāpare āhamsu : “buddhā nāma anukampakā, kissa² nāgaccheyyun” ti.— “So pana Bhagavā etarahi Rājagāhe viharati, rājā ca³ nam⁴ Bimbisāro upatṭhahati, kadāci so āgantum na deyyā” ti.⁵—“Tena hi rājānam saññāpetvā ānessāmā” ti⁶ dve Licchavirājāno mahatā balakāyena pahūtam paṇṇākāram datvā rañño santikam pesesum : “Bimbisāram saññāpetvā Bhagavantam ānethā” ti. Te gantvā rañño paṇṇākāram datvā tam pavattim nivedetvā “mahārāja Bhagavantam amhākam nagaram pesehi” ti āhamsu. Rājā na sampatīcchi, “tumhe eva jānāthā” ti⁷ āha. Te Bhagavantam upasaṃkamtivā vanditvā evam āhamsu : “bhante amhākam nagare tīni bhayāni uppannāni, sace Bhagavā āgaccheyya, sotthi no bhaveyyā” ti. Bhagavā āvajjetvā ‘Vesāliyam Ratanasutte vutte sā rakkhā koṭisatasahassa-cakkavāle⁸ pharissati, suttapariyosāne caturāsītīyā pānasahassānam dhammābhisamayo bhavissati’ ti adhiyāsesi. Atha rājā Bimbisāro Bhagavato adhiyāsanam sutvā⁹ “Bhagavatā Vesāligamanam adhiyāsitan” ti nagare ghosanam kārapetvā Bhagavantam upasaṃkamtivā āha : “kim bhante sampatīcchittha¹⁰ Vesāligamanam” ti. “Āma mahārāja” ti. “Tena hi bhante āgametha, yāva maggam paṭiyādemī” ti. Atha kho rājā Bimbisāro Rājagāhassa ca Gaṅgāya ca antarā pañcayojanam bhūmim samam katvā yojane yojane vihāram māpetvā Bhagavato gamanakālam paṭivedesi. Bhagavā pañcahi bhikkhusatehi parivuto¹¹ pāyāsi. Rājā pañcayojanam maggam¹² pañcavannehi pupphehi jānumattam okirāpetvā dhajapatākakadaliādīni¹³

¹ S^{ps} *ad. n a.*

² S^{ps} *kim.*

³ S^{ps} B^a *om.*

⁴ B^a *om., ins. tam after B-ro.*

⁵ S^{ps} B^a *dadeyyā ti.*

⁶ B^a *āneyyāthā ti.*

⁷ S^{ps} *ye va jānāthā ti.*

⁸ S^{ps} *°sahassee cakk°.*

⁹ S^s *viditvā; S^p űatvā.*

¹⁰ S^s *-cchi, S^p -ccha; B^a -cchatha.*

¹¹ S^{kgm} B^a *om. parivuto.*

¹² S^{ps} B^a *pañcayojanamaggam, S^k < pañcayojanamaggam.*

¹³ S^{ps} *°paṭākapa u n ṇ a g h a ṭ a kadaliādīni.*

ussāpetvā Bhagavato dve setacchattāni ekamekassa¹ bhikkhussa ekam ekam ukkhipāpetvā saddhim attano parivārena pupphagandhādīhi pujaṃ karonto ekekasmim vihāre Bhagavantam vasāpetvā mahādānāni katvā² pañcahi divasehi Gaṅgātīram netvā³ tattha sabbālamkārehi⁴ nāvaṃ alamkaronto Vesālikānaṃ lekham⁵ pesesi: “āgato Bhagavā, maggam⁶ paṭiyādetvā sabbe Bhagavato paccuggamanam karothā” ti. Te ‘diguṇam⁷ pūjaṃ karissāmā’ ti Vesāliyā ca Gaṅgāya ca antarā tiyojanam bhūmim samaṃ katvā Bhagavato cattāri ekamekassa⁸ bhikkhussa dve dve setacchattāni māpetvā⁹ pūjaṃ kurumānā Gaṅgātīre¹⁰ āgantvā aṭṭhamsu. ¹¹Bimbisāro dve nāvāyo samghātetvā maṇḍapaṃ katvā pupphadāmādīhi alamkaritvā tattha sabbaratanamayam buddhāsanam paññāpesi; Bhagavā tasmim¹² nisīdi, pañcasatā bhikkhū pi nāvaṃ abhirūhitvā yathānurūpaṃ nisīdimsu. Rājā Bhagavantam anugacchanto galappamānaṃ¹³ udakaṃ¹³ orohitvā¹⁴ “yāva bhante Bhagavā āgacchati, tāvāham idh’ eva Gaṅgātīre vasissāmī” ti¹⁵ nivatto. Upari devatā yāva Akaniṭṭhabhavanā¹⁶ pūjaṃ akamsu, heṭṭhā Gaṅgānivāsino¹⁷ Kambalassatarādayo nāgā¹⁸ pūjaṃ akamsu. Evaṃ mahatīyā pūjāya Bhagavā yojanamattam addhānaṃ Gaṅgāya¹⁹ gantvā Vesālikānaṃ simantaram pavitṭho. Tato Licchavirājāno²⁰ Bimbisārena katapūjāya diguṇam karontā galappamāne uduke Bhagavantam paccuggacchimsu. Ten’ eva khanena tena mubuttena vijjupabhāvinaddhandhakāravisaṭakūṭo galagalāyanto catuṣu disāsu mahāmegho vuṭṭhāsi. Atha Bhagavatā paṭha-

1 S^{ps} *ad. ca.*2 S^{ps} *datvā* (164 note 1).3 S^{ps} B^a nesi.4 S^{ps} B^a °kārena.5 B^a sāsanam.6 S^{kgndps} B^a sabbam.7 S^{ps} *dviguṇam*; B^a *tadd[h]iguṇam*.8 S^{kgndps} *ad. ca.*9 S^{ps} B^a *sajjetvā*.10 S^{ps} *-ram*.11 S^{ps} *ins. Atha*.12 S^{ps} *tattha*.13 B^a *-e*.14 S^{ps} *ogahetvā*.15 S^{ps} *ad. vatvā*.16 S^{ps} B^a *-nam*.17 B^a *heṭṭhābhāgenivāsino*.18 S^{ps} *nāgarājāno*.19 B^a *-āyam*.20 S^{kgndps} B^a *ad. tena*.

mapāde Gaṅgātīre nikkhittamatte pokkharavassam vassi :
 ye temetukāmā, te eva tementi, atemetukāmā na tementi,
 sabbattha jāṇumattam ūrumattam kaṭimattam galappa-
 mānam udakam vahati, sabbakunāpāni udakena Gaṅgam
 pavesitāni, parisuddho bhūmibhāgo ahosi. Licchavirājāno
 Bhagavantam antarā yojane yojane vāsetvā mahādānāni
 katvā¹ tihi divasehi diguṇam pūjam karontā Vesālim
 nayimsu. Vesālim sampatte Bhagavati Sakko devānam
 indo devasamghapurakkhato āgañchi ; mahesakkhānam
 devatānam sannipātena amanussā yebhuyyena palāyimsu.
 Bhagavā nagaradvāre thatvā Ānandattheram āmantesi
 “imam Ānanda Ratanasuttam uggahetvā balikammūpa-
 karanāni gahetvā Licchavikumārehi² saddhim Vesāliyā
 tipākārantare³ vicarantā parittam karothā” ti⁴ Rata-
 nasuttam abhāsi. Evaṃ “kena pan’ etaṃ suttam kadā
 kattha kasmā ca vuttan” ti etesaṃ pañhānam vissajjanā
 vitthārena Vesālivatthuto pabhuti porānehi vaṇṇiyati.

Evaṃ Bhagavato Vesālim anuppattādivase yeva Vesāli-
 nagaradvāre tesam upaddavānam paṭighātathāya vuttam
 idaṃ Ratanasuttam uggahetvā āyasmā Ānando parittat-
 thāya bhāsamāno Bhagavato pattena udakam ādāya
 sabbanagaram abbhukkiranto anuvicari, “yam kiñci” * ti
 vuttamatte yeva ca therena, ye pubbe apalātā saṃkāra-
 kūṭabhittippadesādinissitā amanussā, te catuhi dvārehi
 palāyimsu, dvārāni anokāsāni ahesuṃ. Tato ekacce
 dvāresu okāsam alabhamānā pākāram bhinditvā palātā.
⁵Manussānam gattesu⁶ rogo⁷ vūpasanto⁷; te nikkhamitvā
 sabbagandhapupphādihi⁸ theram pūjesuṃ. Mahājano na-

* (v. 3^a).

¹ S^{ps} datvā (163 note 2).

² S^{ps} B^a Licchavirājakumārehi.

³ S^s B^a tisu pākārantaresu.

⁴ S^{ps} B^a vicaranto p^o karohi ti.

⁵ S^{ps} ins. Amanussesu gatamattesu.

⁶ B^a gehesu.

⁷ S^{ps} -ā.

⁸ S^{ps} sabbe gandh^o.

garamajjhe santhāgāraṃ sabbagandhehi limpivā¹ vitānaṃ katvā² sabbālamkārehi alamkaritvā tattha buddhāsaṇaṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantaṃ ānesi. Bhagavā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho rājāno³ manussā ca patirūpe⁴ okāse nisīdīsu, Sakko pi devānaṃ indo dvīsu devalokesu devaparisāya saddhīṃ upaniṣīdi aññe ca devā, Ānandatthero pi sabbam⁵ Vesālim anuvicaranto rakkhaṃ katvā Vesālinagaravāsīhi saddhīṃ āgantvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tattha Bhagavā sabbesaṃ tad eva Ratanasuttam abhāsī ti.⁶

Ettāvātā ca, yā (sā) “yena vuttam yadā yattha yasmā c’ etaṃ, imaṃ nayaṃ pakāsetvānā” ti⁷ mātikā nikkhattā, sā sabbākārena vitthāritā hoti. Idāni “etassa karissām’ atthavaṇṇanaṃ” ti vuttattā atthavaṇṇanā ārabbhate.⁸ Apare pana vadanti: “ādito pañc’ eva gāthā Bhagavatā vuttā, sesā parittakaraṇasamaye Ānandattherena” ti. Yathā vā tathā vā hoti; kin no imāya parikkhanāya,⁹ sabba[t]thā pi etassa Ratanasuttassa karissām’ atthavaṇṇanam.

¹⁰Yānīdha bhūtāni ti paṭhamagāthā. Tattha yānī ti 1. S.N. 222. yāni¹⁰ yādisāni appesakkhāni vā mahesakkhāni vā; idhā ti imasmīṃ padese, tasmīṃ khaṇe sannipatitattāhānaṃ sandhāyāha; bhūtāni ti, kiñcāpi †bhūta-saddo “bhūtasmiṃ pācittīyaṃ” † ti evamādisu vijjamāne¹¹, “bhūtaṃ idan ti

_ Only Pj. I.

† Ps. ad M. I. 2¹.

‡ Vin. IV. 25²³.

¹ B^a vilimpitvā.

² S^p om.; S^s bandhitvā(= Dhp. A.); B^a vihāraṃ katvā.

³ B^a om.

⁴ S^{ps} patirūpe patirūpe.

⁵ B^a ad. pi.

⁶ B^a om. ti.

⁷ S^{ps} pakāsitvā ti.

⁸ ?; S^s ārabbhato, S^p ārabhiyena.

⁹ ??; S^{ps} aparikkhatāya; S^s ad. parikkhatāya.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S^{kgnd} B^a. Tattha yānīdha bhūtāni ti paṭhamagāthāya yānī ti.

¹¹ S^{kgnd} - a m.

bhikkhave [samanu]passathā” * ti evamādisu khandhapañcake¹, “cattāro kho bhikkhu² mahābhūtā hetu” † ti evamādisu catubbidhe paṭhavidhātvaḍirūpe, “yo ca kāla-ghaso bhūto” ‡ ti evamādisu khīṇāsave³, “sabbe va nikkhipissanti bhūtā loke samussayan” § ti evamādisu sabbasatte, “bhūtagāmapātavyatāyā” || ti evamādisu rukkhādi-ke, “bhūtaṃ⁴ bhūtato sañjānāti” ¶ ti⁵ evamādisu Cātummahārājikanam heṭṭhā satta-kāyāṃ⁶ upādāya vattati, idha pana avisesato⁷ amanussesu daṭṭhabbo; *samāgatānī* ti sannipatitāni; *bhummānī* ti bhūmiyam nibbattāni; *vā* iti vikappane, tena ‘yānidha bhummāni vā bhūtāni samāgatāni’ ti imam ekam vikappam katvā puna dutiyam vikappam katum yāni va antalikkhe ti āha, antalikkhe yāni bhūtāni nibbattāni idha samāgatāni ti attho; ⁸ettha ca Yāmato⁹ yāva Akanitṭham, tāva nibbattāni bhūtāni ākāse pātubhūtavimānesu nibbattattā antalikkhe bhūtāni ti veditabbāni, tato heṭṭhā Sineruto pabhuti yāva bhūmiyam rukkhalatādisu adhivatthāni paṭhaviyañ ca nibbattāni bhūtāni, tāni sabbāni bhūmiyam bhūmipaṭi-baddhesu ca rukkhalatāpabbatādisu nibbattattā bhummani bhūtāni ti veditabbāni. Evam Bhagavā sabbān’ eva amanussabhūtāni “bhummāni vā yāni va antalikkhe” ti dvīhi padehi vikappetvā puna ekena padena pariggahetvā¹⁰ sabbe va bhūtā sumanā bhavantū ti āha. *Sabbe* ti anavasesā; *evā* ti avadhārane, ekam pi anapanetvā ti adhippāyo; *bhūtā* ti amanussā; *sumanā bhavantū* ti sukhitanā pītisomanassajātā bhavantu; *attho pi* ti kiccantarassanniyojanattham vākyopādāne nipātadvayam; *sakkacca suṇantu bhāsitan* ti

* M. I. 260⁷.† J. II. 260²¹.‡ Vin. IV. 34³³.† S. III. 101³².§ D. II. 157³.¶ M. I. 2¹.1 S^{kg}n - a m.2 S^{kg}n bhikkhuno, S^{ps} B^a bhikkhave.3 S^{kg}n - a m.4 Sic S^{kg}ns B^a.5 S^k sa jānāti ti, S^{ps} B^a pajānāti ti.6 S^{ps} B^a sattanikāyam.7 B^a visesato.8 S^{ps} ins. bhūtāni ti.9 S^{ps} B^a -āto.10 B^a ad. dassetum.

atthikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso¹ samannāharitvā dibbasampattilokuttarasukhāvaham mama desanam suṇantu. Evam ettha Bhagavā “yānidha bhūtāni samāgatāni” ti aniyāmitavacanena bhūtāni pariggahetvā, puna “bhumāni vā yāni va antalikkhe” ti dvidhā vikappetvā, tato “sabbe va bhūtā” ti puna ekajjham katvā “sumanā bhavantū” ti iminā vacanena āsayasampattiyam niyojento “sakkacca suṇantu bhāsitan” ti payogasampattiyam, tathā yonisomanasikārasampattiyam parato-ghosasampattiyāñ ca, tathā attasammāpañidhisappurisūpassaya-sampattisu samāhipaññāhetusampattisu ca niyojento gātham samāpēsi.

Tasmā hi bhūtā ti dutiyagāthā. Tattha *tasmā* ti kāraṇa- 2. S.N. 223. vacanam, *bhūtā* ti āmantanavacanam, *nisāmethā* ti suṇātha, *sabbe* ti anavasesā; kiṃ vuttam hoti: yasmā tumhe dibbatthānāni tattha upabhogasampadañ ca pahāya dhammasavanattham idha samāgatā na naṭanaṭtakādidassanattham², tasmā hi bhūtā nisāmetha sabbe³; atha vā “sumanā bhavantu, sakkaccam suṇantū” ti vacanena tesam sumanabhāvam sakkacca-sotukamyatañ ca disvā āha⁴: yasmā tumhe sumanabhāvena attasammāpañidhiyonisomanasikārasayasuddhīhi sakkaccasotukamyatāya sappurisūpassayaparato-ghosapadaṭṭhānatāpayogasuddhīhi⁵ ca yuttā, tasmā hi bhūtā nisāmetha sabbe ti⁶; atha vā, yam purimagāthāya ante “bhāsitan” ti vuttam, tam kāraṇabhāvena apadisanto āha: yasmā mama bhāsitam nāma atidullabham sabbakkhaṇaparivajjitassa khaṇassa dullabhata, anekānisamsaṇ ca paññākaruṇāgūṇena pavattattā, tañ cāham vattukāmo “suṇantu bhāsitan” ti avocam, tasmā hi bhūtā nisāmetha sabbe ti idam iminā gāthāpadena vuttam hoti. Evam etaṃ kāraṇam niropento attano bhāsitanisāmane niyojetvā nisāmetabbam vattum⁷

¹ S^{gn} sabbe cet°, S^p B^a sabbam cet°.

² S^s naṭanaṭtādi°, S^p B^a naṭanaṭtakādi°.

³ S^{ps} ad. ti.

⁴ S^{ps} om.

⁵ S^{ps} B^a °padaṭṭhānato payogasuddhīhi.

⁶ B^a om.

⁷ B^a (nisāmetabba)vatthum; S^p vatthum, S^s < vatthum.

āraddho : *mettaṃ karotha mānusiyaṃ pajāyā* ti. Tass' attho : yāyaṃ tīhi upaddavehi* upaddutā mānusi pajā, tassā mānusiyaṃ pajāya mittabhāvaṃ hitajjhāsayataṃ paccu-
patṭhapethā ti ; keci pana *mānusiyan*¹ ti paṭhanti², taṃ
bhummattṭhāsambhavā na yujjati, yaṃ pi e' aññe atthaṃ
vaṇṇenti³, so pi na yujjati ; adhippāyo pan' ettha : nāhaṃ
'buddho' ti issariyabalena vadāmi, api ca pana⁴ tumhākañ
ca imissā ca mānusiyaṃ pajāya hitatthaṃ⁵ vadāmi : mettaṃ
karotha mānusiyaṃ pajāyā ti. Ettha ca

“ye sattasaṇḍaṃ paṭhaviṃ vijetvā
rājīsayo yajamānānupariyagā
assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsam
vājapeyyaṃ niraggalaṃ,

mettassa cittaṃ subhāvitassa
kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim,” †

“ekam pi ce paṇam aduṭṭhacitto

mettāyati, kusali tena hoti ;

sabbe va pāne manasānukampī⁶

pahūtam ariyo pakaroti puññaṃ” † ti

evamādīnaṃ suttānaṃ ekādasānisamsānañ § ca vasena ye
mettaṃ karonti, tesam mettaṃ hitā ti veditabbā, “deva-
tānukampito poso sadā bhadrāni passati” || ti evamādīnaṃ⁷
vasena yesu kayirati, tesam pi hitā ti veditabbā.
Evaṃ ubhayesaṃ⁸ hitabhāvaṃ dassento “mettaṃ karotha
mānusiyaṃ pajāyā” ti vatvā idāni upakāram pi dassento

* (Vide 161¹³).

† A. IV. 151⁵⁻¹⁰.

‡ A. IV. 151¹⁻⁴.

§ A. V. 342¹ (Pṭsbh. II. 130).

|| D. II. 89².

¹ ? ; S^{kgnpS} mānusiyan (B^a mānussikaṃ pajaṇ ti,
taṃ bhummattṭhāsambhavā).

² S^{ps} om. paṭhanti, cf. B^a note 1.

³ S^{ps} B^a vaṇṇayanti.

⁴ B^a ad. yaṃ yaṃ.

⁵ S^{ps} api tu, yaṃ tumh^o . . . pajāya hitaṃ,
taṃ (cf. note 4).

⁶ S^{ks} -i, S^{gn} -im, S^p -a m.

⁷ S^s ad. suttānaṃ.

⁸ S^{ps} ad. pi.

āha : *divā ca ratto ca haranti ye balim, tasmā hi ne rakkhatha appamattā* ti. Tass' attho : ye manussā cittakam-makattakammādīhi¹ pi devatā katvā cetiyarukkhādīni ca upasaṃkamitvā devatā uddissa divā balim² karonti, kāla-pakkhādīsu ca rattim karonti, salākabhattādīni vā datvā ārakkhadevatā upādāya yāva brahmadevanam³ pattidānaniyyātanena divā balim karonti, chattāropanadipamālāya sabbarattikadhammasavanādīni kārāpetvā pattidānaniyyātanena ca rattim balim karonti, te katham na rakkhitabbā, yato evam divā ca ratto ca tumhe uddissa karonti yeva⁴ balim, tasmā hi ne rakkhatha² tasmā balikammakāraṇā pi te⁵ manusse rakkhatha gopayatha⁶ ahitam tesam apanetha hitam upanetha appamattā hutvā tam kataññubhāvam hadāye katvā⁷ niccā anussarantā ti.

Evam devatāsu manussānam upakārahāvam⁸ das- 3. S.N. 224.
setvā tesam upaddavavūpasamanattham⁹, buddhādiguṇa-ppakāsanena ca devamanussānam dhammasavanattham “yam kiñci vittan” ti ādinā nayena sacca-vacanāṃ payuñjitum āraddho. Tattha *yam kiñci* ti aniyāmitavasena anavasesam pariyādiyati, *yam kiñci* tattha tattha vohārūpagam; *vittan* ti dhanam, tam hi vittim janeti ti vittam; *idha vā* ti manussalokam niddisati, *huraṃ vā* ti tato param¹⁰ avasesalokam, tena ca ṭhapetvā manusse sabbalokagahaṇe patte “saggesu vā” ti parato vuttattā ṭhapetvā manusse ca sagge ca avasesānam nāgasupannādīnam gahaṇam veditabbam. Evam imehi dvīhi padehi, yam manussānam vohārūpagam alamkārapari-bhogūpagaṇ ca¹¹ jātarūparajata muttāmanivēḷuriyapavāla-lohitamkamasāragallādikam, yañ ca muttāmanivēḷikatthātāya bhūmiyā ratanamayavimānesu nekayojanasatavit-

¹ B^a cittakammarūpakammādīhi.

² S^{kg} om.

³ S^s B^a °devatānam.

⁴ S^p B^a ye.

⁵ S^s B^a n e.

⁶ S^{ps} B^a gopāyatha.

⁷ B^a ṭhapetvā.

⁸ B^a upakārah°.

⁹ S^{gn} upaddavūpa°, S^{ps} upaddavaupa°.

¹⁰ S^{ps} om.

¹¹ B^a om.

thatesu¹ bhavanesu uppannānaṃ nāgasupannādināṃ vittāṃ, taṃ² niddiṭṭhaṃ hoti. *Saggesu vā* ti kāmāvacara-rūpāvacaradevalokesu, te hi sobhanena kammena iriyanti gammantī ti saggā, suṭṭhu vā aggā ti pi saggā; *yaṃ* ti yaṃ sassāmikāṃ vā assāmikāṃ vā; *ratanānaṃ* ti ratīṃ nayati vahati janayati vaddhetī ti ratanāṃ, yaṃ kiñci cittikatāṃ mahagghañ ca atulāṃ dullabhadassanāṃ anomasattaparibhogāṃ³, tass' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, yathāha:

“cittikatāṃ mahagghañ ca atulāṃ dullabhadassanāṃ anomasattaparibhogāṃ ratanāṃ tena vuccatī” ti⁴;

panītan ti uttamāṃ seṭṭhāṃ anappakāṃ.⁵ Evaṃ iminā gāthāpadena, yaṃ saggesu anekayojanasatappamāṇasabbaratanamayavimānesu Sudhamma-Vejayantappabhutisu sassāmikāṃ, yañ ca buddhuppādavirahe⁶ apāyam eva paripūrentesu sattesu⁷ suññavimānapaṭibaddhaṃ assāmikāṃ, yaṃ vā pan' aññāṃ pi paṭhavi-mahāsamudda⁸-Himavantādinissitam assāmikaratanāṃ⁹, taṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ hoti. Na no samāṃ atthi Tathāgatenā ti: *na* iti paṭisedhe, *no* iti avadhāraṇe, *samāṃ* ti tulyāṃ, *atthī* ti vijjati, *Tathāgatenā* ti buddhena; kiṃ vuttāṃ hoti: yaṃ etaṃ vittañ ca ratanāñ ca pakāsitaṃ, ettha ekam pi buddharatanena sadisaṃ ratanāṃ n' ev' atthi, yaṃ pi hi taṃ cittikatataṭṭhena ratanāṃ, seyyathidaṃ: rañño cakkavattissa cakkaratanaṃ maṇiratanāñ ca, yaṃhi uppanne mahājano na aññattha cittikāraṃ karoti, na koci pupphagandhādini gahetvā yakkhaṭṭhānaṃ vā bhūtaṭṭhānaṃ vā gacchati, sabbo pi jano cakkaratana-maṇiratanāṃ eva¹⁰ cittikaroti pūjeti tan taṃ varaṃ pattheti patthitapatthitañ c' assa ekaccaṃ samijjati¹¹, taṃ pi ratanāṃ buddharatanena samāṃ n' atthi, yadi hi cittikatataṭṭhena ratanāṃ, Tathāgato va ratanāṃ,

¹ S^{ps} B^a aneka^o.

² B^a vā.

³ S^{ps} B^a *ad. ca*; B^a anūma^o *throughout*.

⁴ S^s *pa vuccatī* ti.

⁵ S^{ps} anappakatāṃ.

⁶ S^s ^oviraheṇa (S^p ^oviharāṇe).

⁷ S^p B^a *om*.

⁸ B^a *om. mahā-*

⁹ B^a nissāmikāṃ r^o, S^{ps} assāmikāṃ r^o.

¹⁰ B^a ^omaṇim eva.

¹¹ So S^{kgndps} B^a.

Tathāgate hi uppanne, ye keci mahesakkhā devamanussā, na te aññatra cittikāram karonti na kañci¹ aññam pūjenti, tathā hi Brahmā Sahampati Sinerumattena ratanadāmena Tathāgatam pūjesi yathābalañ ca aññe devā manussā ca Bimbisāra-Kosalarāja-Anāthapindikādayo, parinibbutam pi Bhagavantam uddissa channavutikoṭidhanam vissajjetvā Asokamahārājā sakalaJambudīpe caturāsīti vihārasahas-sāni patitthāpesi², ko pana vādo aññesaṃ cittikārānam, api ca kassa³ aññaṣṣa³ parinibbutassāpi jātibodhidham-macakkappavattanaparinibbānaṭṭhānāni⁴ paṭimācetiyaḍini vā uddissa evaṃ cittikāragarukāro vattati⁵, yathā Bhagavato,—evaṃ cittikatatṭhenāpi Tathāgatasamaṃ ratanam n'atthi. Tathā, yam pi tam mahagghaṭṭhena ratanam, seyyathā pi⁶ kāsikaṃ vattham, yathāha: “jiṇṇam pi bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vattham vannaṅvantañ c' eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ cā”^{*} ti, tam pi buddharatanena samaṃ n'atthi, yadi hi mahagghaṭṭhena ratanam, Tathāgato va ratanam, Tathāgato hi yesam pamsukam⁷ pi patiganhāti⁸, tesam tam hoti mahapphalam mahānisamsam, seyyathā pi Asokassa⁹ rañño†; idam assa mahagghatāya, evaṃ mahagghatāvacaṇe¹⁰ c' ettha dosābhavasādhamkam idam¹¹ suttapadam veditabbam: “yesam kho pana patiganhāti⁸ cīvara- . . . pe . . . -parikkhāram, tesam tam hoti mahapphalam mahānisamsam, idam assa mahagghatāya vadāmi: seyyathā pi tam bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vattham mahaggham, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi”† ti,—evaṃ mahagghaṭṭhenāpi Tathāgatasamaṃ ratanam n'atthi. Tathā¹², yam¹³ pi tam a t u -

* A. I. 248², etc.† Divy. 366⁵-.‡ A. I. 248¹⁶.1 S^{ps} B^a kiñci.2 S^{gnps} B^a oṭṭhapesi.3 S^k kassa (B^a tassa).4 S^{kgn} B^a om. °ppavattana°.5 B^a vaṭṭati; S^{ps} pavattati.6 S^{ps} seyyathādam.7 B^a pamsukulam.8 S^{ps} B^a paṭi-.9 S^{ps} Asoka-.10 S^{ps} B^a °vacanena.11 S^{ps} ad. tāva.12 S^{gn} om.13 S^k om.

la ṭṭhe na ratanam, seyyathidaṃ: rañño cakkavattissa cakkarananam* uppajjati indanīlamaninābhi sattaratana-mayasahassāram pavālanemi rattasuvanna-sandhi, yassa dasannam dasannam arānam upari ekam muddhāram hoti vātam gahetvā saddakaraṇattham, yena kato saddo sukusalappatāḷitapañcaṅgikaturiyasaddo viya hoti, yassa nābhiyā ubhohi passehi¹ sīhamukhāni honti abbhantaram sakatacakkassēva susiram; tassa kattā vā kārētā vā n' atthi, kammappaccayena ututo² samuṭṭhāti, yaṃ rājā dasavidham cakkavattivattam pūretvā tadahuposathe pannarase puṇṇa-madivase sīsam nahāto uposathiko uparipāsādaragato silāni sodhento³ nisinno puṇṇacandaṃ viya suriyaṃ viya ca uṭṭhentaṃ passati, yassa dvādasayojanato saddo suyiyati yojanato vaṇṇo dissati, yaṃ mahājanena 'dutiyo maññe cando suriyo vā uṭṭhito' ti ativiya kotūhalajātena dissa-mānam nagarassa upari āgantvā rañño antepurassa pācīna-passe nātiuccanīcam hutvā mahājanassa gandhapupphā-dīhi pūjetuṃ yuttatṭhāne akkhāhatam viya titṭhati; tad eva anubandhamānam hatthiratanam uppajjati sabbaseto rattapādo sattappatiṭṭho iddhiṃ vā vehāsaṅgamo Uposathakulā vā Chaddantakulā vā—Uposathakulā⁴ āgacchanto sabbajēṭṭhako āgacchati, Chaddantakulā sabbakaniṭṭho—, sikkhitasikkho damathūpeto, so dvādasayojanam parisam gahetvā sakalaJambudīpam anusaṃyāyivā⁵ pure-pātarāsam eva sakarājadhānim āgacchati; tam pi anubandhamānam assaratanam uppajjati sabbaseto rattapādo kāka-sīso muñjakeso Valāhakaassarājakulā⁶ āgacchati—sesam assa⁷ hatthiratanasadisam eva; tam pi anubandhamānam

* Cf. D. II. 172, etc.

1 ?; S^{kg} ubhatohi passehi, S^{ps} B^a ubhato-passe.

2 S^{ps} utunā.

3 B^a āvajjento.

4 S^{kg} Uposathā.

5 S^{mps} anusāsivā, B^a anusaṃhāritvā (176, note 12).

6 S^s B^a Valāhakaassa°, S^p Valāhassa°, S^k Valāhaassa°.

7 S^{ps} B^a ettha.

maṇiratanam uppajjati, so hoti maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atṭhamso superikammakato āyāmato cakkānābhisadiso Vepullapabbatā āgacchati, so caturāṅgasamannāgate pi andhakāre raṅṅo dhajaggagato¹ yojanam obhāseti, yass' obhāsenā manussā 'divā' ti maññamānā kammante payojenti antamaso kunthakipillikam upādāya passanti; tam pi anubandhamānam itthiratanam uppajjati, pakatiaggamaheṣi vā hoti Uttarakurūto vā āgacchati Maddarājakulato vā, atidīghādichadosavivajjitā atikkantā mānusaṃ vaṇṇam appattā dibbam vaṇṇam, yassā raṅṅo sītakāle uṇhāni gattāni honti uṇhakāle sītāni, satadhā phoṭitātulāpicuno² viya samphasso hoti, kāyato candanagandho vāyati mukhato uppalagandho³, pubbuṭṭhāyitādiānekagūṇasamannāgatā ca⁴ hoti; tam pi anubandhamānam gahapatiratanam uppajjati raṅṅo pakatikammakaro seṭṭhī, yassa cakkaratane uppannamatte dibbam cakkhum⁵ pātubhavati, yena samantato yojanamatte⁶ nidhiṃ passati sassāmikam pi assāmikam pi⁷, so rājānam upasamkamitvā pavāreti: "appossukko tvam deva hohi, ahan te dhanena dhana-karanīyam karissāmī" ti; tam pi anubandhamānam parināyakaratanam uppajjati, raṅṅo pakatijetṭhaputto cakkaratane uppane⁸ atirekapaññāveyyattiyena⁹ samannāgato hoti dvādasayojanāya parisāya cetasā cittaṃ parijānitvā niggahapaggahasamattho hoti, so rājānam upasamkamitvā pavāreti: "appossukko tvam deva hohi, ahan te deva rajjam anusāsissāmī" ti;—yam vā pan' aññam pi evarūpaṃ atulaṭṭhena ratanam, yassa na sakkā tulayitvā tīrayitvā aggho¹⁰ kātum 'satasahassam vā¹¹ agghati koṭim vā' ti, tattha ekaratanam pi buddharatanena

¹ S^{kgndps} dhajaggam gato.

² S^g pot^o, S^{ps} pot^h, B^a bot^o.

³ S^{ps} ad. vāyati.

⁴ B^a pi.

⁵ B^a dibbacakkhum.

⁶ So S^{kgnd}; S^{ps} B^a ommattam.

⁷ S^{ps} assāmikam sassāmikam pi.

⁸ B^a uppannamatte.

⁹ S^{ps} ativiya paññāv^o.

¹⁰ So S^{kgnd}; S^s B^a aggham.

¹¹ S^{ps} satam vā sahasam vā.

samaṃ n'atthi, yadi hi atulaṭṭhena ratanam, Tathāgato va ratanam, Tathāgato hi na sakkā silato vā samādhito vā paññādinam vā aññatarato kenaci tulayitvā tīrayitvā¹ 'ettakaguno² iminā samodhānetvā³ sappatibhāgo vā' ti paricchinditum, — evaṃ atulaṭṭhenāpi Tathāgata-samaṃ ratanam n'atthi. Tathā, yam pi taṃ dullabhadassa⁴ n'atthēna ratanam, seyyathā pi dullabhapātubhāvato rājā cakkavattī cakkādīni ca tassa⁴ ratanāni, tam pi buddharatanena samaṃ n'atthi, yadi hi dullabhadassanaṭṭhena ratanam, Tathāgato va ratanam, kuto cakkavattiādinam⁵ ratanattam, yāni ekasmim yeva kappe anekāni uppajjanti, yasmā pana asaṃkheyye pi kappe tathāgatasuñño loko hoti, tasmā Tathāgato eva kadāci karahaci uppajjanato dullabhadassano, vuttañ c' etaṃ Bhagavatā parinibbānasamaye: "devatā Ānanda ujjhāyanti: dūrā vat' ambhā⁶ āgatā Tathāgatam dassanāya, kadāci karahaci tathāgato loko uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho⁷, ajja ca⁸ rattiya paccūsasamaye Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ayañ ca mahesakkho bhikkhu Bhagavato purato thito ovārento⁹, na mayam labhāma pacchime kāle¹⁰ Tathāgatam dassanāya"* ti,—evaṃ dullabhadassanaṭṭhenāpi Tathāgatasamaṃ ratanam n'atthi. Tathā, yam pi taṃ anomasattaparibhogatṭhena ratanam, seyyathidaṃ: rañño cakkavattissa cakkaratanaṃ, tam hi koṭisatasahassadhanānam pi sattabhūmakapāsādaratāle¹¹ nivasantānam¹² pi caṇḍāla veṇeṣādara-thakārapukkusaḍḍanam nīcakulikānam omakapurisānam

* D. II. 139¹⁹⁻²⁶.

¹ B^a tiritvā < tirayitvā, S^{kgm} tīretvā.

² (S^p °gunavā) S^s °guno vā.

³ S^{ps} B^a iminā samo vā.

⁴ Sⁿ °ādīni c' assa.

⁵ S^{kgm} ad. va.

⁶ S^{kgm} dūrato c' ambhā.

⁷ S^{ps} B^a tathāgatā l. uppajjanti arahanto sammāsambuddhā (= D).

⁸ S^{ps} om.

⁹ B^a nivārento.

¹⁰ B^a pacchimak°.

¹¹ S^{ps} B^a °bhūmika°.

¹² S^{ps} om. ni.

supinante pi¹ paribhogatthāya na nibbattati, ubhato sujātassa pana rañño khattiyass' eva² paripūritadasavidhacakkavattivattassa paribhogatthāya nibbattanato anomasattaparibhogam yeva hoti, tam pi buddharatanasamam³ n'atthi, yadi hi anomasattaparibhogatthena ratanam, Tathāgato va ratanam, Tathāgato hi loke anomasattasammatānam pi⁴ anupanissayasampannānam viparītadassanānam Pūranakassapādīnam channam satthārānam aññesañ ca evarūpānam supinante pi⁵ aribhogo, upanissayasampannānam pana catuppadāya pi gāthāya pariyoṣāne arahattam adhigantum samatthānam nibbedhikaññadassanānam Bāhiyadāruciṛiyappabbutinam⁶ aññesañ ca mahākulappasūtānam mahāsāvakanam aribhogo, te hi nam dassanānuttariya-savanānuttariya-pāricariyānuttariyādini* sādhentā⁷ tathā tathā⁷ paribhuñjanti,—evam anomasattaparibhogatthenāpi Tathāgatasamam ratanam n'atthi. Yam pi tam⁸ avisesato rati-jana n a t t h e n a ratanam, seyyathā pi rañño cakkavattissa cakkarananam, tam hi disvā va rājā⁹ attamano hoti, evam pi¹⁰ rañño ratim janeti, puna ca param rājā cakkavatti vāmena hatthena suvaṇṇabhikkāram¹¹ gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena cakkarananam abbhukkirati: “pavattatu bhavam cakkarananam abhiviñjātu bhavam cakkarananam” ti, tato cakkarananam pañcaṅgikam viya turiyam¹² madhurassaram nissarantam¹³ ākāseṇa puratthimam disam

* D. III. 250⁸, etc.

¹ B^a supinantenāpi, cf. note 5 and S.N. 293^d.

² S^{ps} rañño cakkavattiss' eva.

³ B^a °ratanena samam. ⁴ S^{ps} om.

⁵ S^{ps} °antesu pi, B^a °antena pi.

⁶ S^{ps} Bāhiyadāruciṛayapp°, S^{kgm} Bāhiyadāruciṛipp°, B^a Bāhiyadāruciādikapp°.

⁷⁻⁷ S^{ps} Tathāgatam. ⁸ S^{kgm} om.

⁹ S^{ps} ad. cakkavattī. ¹⁰ S^{ps} ad. tam.

¹¹ B^a °bhūṅgāram throughout.

¹² B^a pañcaṅgikaturiyam viya. ¹³ B^a niccharantam.

gacchati, anvad eva rājā cakkavattī cakkānubhāvena dvādasayojanavittinnāya caturaṅginīyā senāya nātiuccam nātinicam, uccarukkhanam hetthābhāgena¹ nīcarukkhanam uparūpari², rukkhesu pupphaphalapallavādipannākāram gahetvā āgatānam hatthato pannākāraṇ ca gaṇhanto, “ ehi kho mahārājā ” ti evamādinā paramanipaccakārena³ āgate paṭirājāno “ pāno na hantabbo ” ti ādinā nayena anusāsanto gacchati, yattha pana rājā bhuñjitukāmo divāseyyam vā⁴ kappetukāmo hoti, tattha cakkaratānam ākāsa otaritvā⁵ udakādisabbakiccakkhame same bhūmibhāge akkhāhatam viya tiṭṭhati, puna rañño gamanacitte uppanne purimānayan’ eva saddam karontam⁶ gacchati, yam sutvā dvādasayojanā⁷ pi parisā ākāseṇa gacchati; cakkaratānam anupubbena puratthimam samuddam ajjhogāhāti, tasmim ajjhogāhante udakam yojanappamānam apagantvā bhittikatam⁸ viya tiṭṭhati, mahājano yathākāmam satta ratanāni gaṇhāti; puna rājā⁹ bhimkāram gahetvā “ ito paṭṭhāya mama rajjan ” ti udakena abbhukkiritvā nivattati, senā purato hoti cakkaratānam pacchato rājā majjhe, cakkaratānassa¹⁰ osakkitosakkitatthānam udakam paripūreti; eten’ eva upāyena dakkhiṇapacchimuttare¹¹ pi samudde gacchati, evam catuddisam anusamyāyitvā¹² cakkaratānam tiyojanappamānam¹³ ākāsam ārohati, tattha tṭhito rājā cakkaratānānubhāvena vijitam pañcasataparittadīpapatimaṇḍitam¹⁴ sattayojanasahassaparimaṇḍalam Pubbavideham tathā atṭhayojanasahassaparimaṇḍalam Uttarakurum

¹ B^a °bhāgesu.

² S^{ps} upari bhāgena, B^a upari.

³ S^{kgps} °nipaccāk°; B^a evamādi paramanipaccakārena.

⁴ S^{ps} B^a bhuñjitukāmo vā seyyam vā.

⁵ S^{ps} orohitvā.

⁶ So B^a; S^{kgps} karonto.

⁷ S^{ps} °yojanikā (S^s at 173²³ °yojanikāya).

⁸ S^{ps} bhittigatam.

⁹ S^{ps} B^a ins. suvaṇṇa-.

¹⁰ S^{ps} °ratanena.

¹¹ S^{ps} °pacchimuttare.

¹² S^{ps} anusāsitvā; S^g anusāsāyitvā, Sⁿ anusāsīyitvā.

¹³ So S^{kgp}; S^{ps} B^a tiyojanasatappamānam.

¹⁴ B^a °paṭim°, S^{kgp} °parim°.

sattayojanasahassaparimaṇḍalam¹ yeva Aparagoyānam dasayojanasahassaparimaṇḍalam Jambudīpañ cā ti evaṃ catumahādīpadvisahassaparittadīpapatimaṇḍitam² cakka-
vālam suphullapūṇḍarīkavanam viya oloketi, evaṃ olo-
kayato e' assa anappikā rati uppajjati, evaṃ pi taṃ
cakkaratanaṃ rañño ratim janeti, taṃ pi buddharatana-
samaṃ n' atthi, yadi hi ratijananatṭhena ratanaṃ, Tathā-
gato va ratanaṃ, kiṃ karissati etaṃ cakkaratanaṃ,
Tathāgato hi, yassā dibbāya ratiyā cakkaratanaṇḍihi sabbehi
pi janitā cakkavattirati saṃkham pi kalam pi kalabhāgam
pi na upeti, tato pi ratito uttaritarañ ca paṇītatarañ ca
attano ovādapaṭīkarānam asaṃkheyyānam pi devamanus-
sānam paṭhamajjhānaratiṃ dutiyajjhāna- . . . pe . . .
tatiyajjhānacatutthajjhānapañcamajjhānaratiṃ³ ākāsānañ-
cāyatanaratiṃ viññānānañcākiñcaññānevasaññānāsaññāya-
tanaratiṃ⁴ sotāpattimaggaratiṃ sotāpattiphalaratiṃ sakad-
āgāmiānāgāmiarahattamaggaphalaratiñ ca janeti,—evaṃ
ratijananatṭhenāpi Tathāgatasamaṃ ratanaṃ n'atthi ti.
A pi ca ratanaṃ nām' etaṃ duvidham hoti: saviññānakam
aviññānakañ ca; tattha aviññānakam cakkaratanaṃ
mañiratanaṃ yaṃ vā pañ' aññam pi anindriyabaddham
suvannarajatādi, saviññānakam hatthiratanādi pari-
ñāyakaratanapariyosānam yaṃ vā pañ' aññam pi evarūpaṃ
manindriyabaddham⁵, evaṃ duvidhe e' ettha saviññānaka-
ratanaṃ aggam akkhāyati, kasmā: yasmā aviññānakam
suvannarajatamanimuttādiratanaṃ saviññānakānam hat-
thiratanādinam alamkāratthāya upaniyati. Saviññānaka-
ratanaṃ pi duvidham: tiracchānaratanaṃ⁶ manus-
saratanāñ ca; tattha manussaratanaṃ aggam akkhāyati,
kasmā: yasmā tiracchānaratanaṃ manussaratanaṃ

¹ So S^{kgnps}, cf. Ss. 247⁶; B^a navayojanas^o.

² S^{ps} B^a ad. ekam.

³ So S^{kgn}; S^{ps} B^a dutiyatatiyacatutthapañcamajjh^o.

⁴ S^{ps} viññānānañcāyatanākiñcaññāyatananevasaññānā-
saññāyatanaratiṃ.

⁵ So S^k; S^{gn} anindriyab^o; S^{ps} B^a indriyabandham.

⁶ S^{ps} here tiracchānagataratanaṃ.

opavuyham¹ hoti. Manussaratanam pi duvidham : itthiratanam purisaratanam ca; tattha purisaratanam aggam akkhāyati, kasmā : yasmā itthiratanam purisaratanassa paricārakattam² āpajjati. Purisaratanam pi duvidham : agārikaratanam anagārikaratanam ca; tattha anagārikaratanam aggam akkhāyati, kasmā : yasmā agārikaratanesu aggo cakkavattī pi ³sīlādiguṇayuttam anagārikaratanam pañcapatiṭṭhitam⁴ vanditvā upatṭhahitvā⁵ payirupāsitvā⁶ dībbamānusikā⁷ sampattiyo pāpunitvā ante nibbānasampattiṃ pāpuṇāti. Evam anagārikaratanam pi duvidham ariya-puthujjanavasena. Ariyaratanam pi duvidham sekhāsekhavasena. Asekharatanam pi duvidham sukkhavipassaka-samathayānikavasena. Samathayānikaratanam pi duvidham : sāvaka-pāramippattam appattañ ca; tattha sāvaka-pāramippattam aggam akkhāyati, kasmā : guṇamahantatāya. Sāvaka-pāramippattaratanato pi paccakabuddharatanam aggam akkhāyati, kasmā : guṇamahantatāya, Sāriputta-Moggallānasadisā pi hi anekasatā sāvakā ekassa paccakabuddhassa guṇanam satabhāgam pi na upenti. Paccakasambuddharatanato⁸ pi sammāsambuddharatanam aggam akkhāyati, kasmā : guṇamahantatāya, sakalam pi hi Jambudīpam pallaṃkena pallaṃkam ghaṭṭentā nisinnā paccakasambuddhā⁹ ekassa sammāsambuddhassa guṇanam n'eva samkham na kalam na kalabhāgam upenti, vuttañ c' etaṃ Bhagavatā : “yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā . . . pe . . . Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati”^{*} ti ādi. Evam kenaci pi pariyāyena Tathāgata-samam ratanam n'atthi, tenāha Bhagavā : na no samam

* A. II. 34¹².

¹ S^s opavuyham, S^p B^a opaguyham.

² S^{ps} B^a °rikattam.

³ S^{ps} *ins.* pañca-

⁴ S^{ps} B^a °itena.

⁵ S^{kgm} *om.*

⁶ S^k *ad. ca.*

⁷ S^{kgm} °akā, B^a °ika-

⁸ S^{ps} B^a paccakabuddha°; S^k < paccakabuddha°.

⁹ S^p paccakabuddhā.

atthi Tathāgatenā ti. Evam Bhagavā buddharatanassa aññehi ratanehi asamataṃ vatvā idāni tesam sattānaṃ uppannūpaddavavūpasamanattham¹ n'eva jātiṃ na gottam na kolaputtiyaṃ na vaṇṇapokkharatādiṃ nissāya api ca kho pana² Avicim upādāya bhavaggapariyante loke sila-samādhikkhandhādīhi guṇehi buddharatanassa asadisabhāvaṃ nissāya saccavacanāṃ payuñjati : idam pi buddhe ratanaṃ paṇitaṃ, etena saccena suvatthi hotū ti. Tass' attho : *idam pi*, idha vā huram vā saggesu vā yaṃ kiñci atthi vittaṃ vā ratanaṃ vā, tena saddhiṃ tehi³ tehi guṇehi asamattā *buddhe ratanaṃ*⁴ *paṇitaṃ*, yadi⁵ etaṃ saccam, ⁶*etena saccena imesaṃ paṇīnaṃ sotthi hotu* sobhanānaṃ atthitā hotu—arogatā nirupaddavatā ti—; ettha ca, yathā “cakkhum kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā”^{*} ti evamādisu ‘attabhāvena vā attaniyabhāvena vā’ ti attho, itarathā hi cakkhum ‘attā vā attaniyaṃ vā’ ti appaṭisiddham eva siyā⁷, evaṃ “ratanaṃ paṇitaṃ” ti⁸ ‘ratanattaṃ paṇitaṃ ratanabhāvo paṇito’ ti ayam attho veditabbo, itarathā hi buddho n'eva ‘ratanan’ ti sijjheyya, na hi, yattha ratanaṃ atthi, taṃ ‘ratanan’ ti sijjhati, yattha pana cittikatādiatthasamkhātaṃ yena vā tena vā vidhinā sambandhagataṃ ratanattaṃ atthi, yasmā taṃ ratanattaṃ upādāya “ratanan” ti paññāpiyyati, tasmā tassa ratanattassa atthitāya ‘ratanan’ ti sijjhati; ⁹atha vā “idam pi buddhe ratanan” ti ‘iminā pi kāraṇena buddho ratanan’ ti evaṃ p' ettha⁹ attho veditabbo. Vuttamattāya ca Bhagavatā imāya gāthāya rājakulassa sotthi jātā bhayaṃ vūpasantaṃ, imissā gāthāya¹⁰ ānā koṭisatasahassa-cakkavālesu amanussehi paṭiggahitā ti.¹¹

* S. IV. 54⁷.

¹ S^{ps} uppannaup°.

³ S^{kgm} om.

⁵ S^{ps} ad. hi.

⁷ S^k ad. ti.

⁹⁻⁹ S^{ps} yato yathāvutten' eva pakāren' ettha.

¹⁰ S^{ps} ad. ānā.

² S^{ps} B^a om.

⁴ S^{ps} B^a buddharatanam.

⁶ S^{ps} ins. a t h a.

⁸ S^{kgm} paṇitaṃ pi.

¹¹ Here S^{kgm} B^a om. ti.

4. S.N. 225. Evaṃ buddhaguṇena saccam vatvā idāni nibbāna-dhammaguṇena vattum āraddho: khayam virāgan ti. Tattha yasmā nibbānasacchikiriyāya rāgādayo khīṇā honti parikkhīṇā, yasmā ca¹ tam tesam anuppādanirodhak-khayamattam, yasmā ca tam rāgādiviyuttam² sampayogato ca ārammaṇato ca, yasmā vā tamhi sacchikate rāgādayo accantam virattā³ honti vigatā viddhastā, tasmā *khayan* ti ca *virāgan* ti ca vuccati; yasmā paṇ' assa na uppādo paññāyati na vayo . . . pe . . . na t̥hitassa aññathattam*, tasmā tam 'na jāyati na jīyati na miyati' ti katvā *amatan* ti vuccati, uttamatt̥hena pana anappakat̥hena⁴ ca *paṇītan* ti; *yad ajjhagā* ti yam ajjhagā vindi paṭilabhi attano ṇānabalena sacchākāsi; *Sakyamunī* ti Sakyakulappasūtattā Sakyō, moneyyadhammasamannāgatattā muni, Sakyō eva muni Sakyamuni; *samāhito* ti ariyamaggasamādhinā samāhitacitto; *na tena dhammena sam' atthi kiñcī* ti tena khayādināmakena Sakyamuninā adhigatena dhammena samam kiñcī dhammajātam n' atthi, tasmā suttantare pi vuttam: "yāvata bhikkhave dhammā samkhatā va asamkhatā vā, virāgo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati"[†] ti ādi. Evaṃ Bhagavā nibbānadhammassa aññehi dhammehi⁵ asamattam vatvā idāni tesam sattānam uppannūpaddavavūpasamanattham⁶ khayavirāgāmatapaṇītatāguṇehi nibbānadhammaratanassa asadisabhāvam nissāya saccavacanam payuñjati: *idam pi dhamme ratanam paṇītam, etena saccena svatthi hotū* ti; tass' attho purimagāthāya vuttanāyena' eva veditabbo. Imissā pi gāthāya āṇā koṭisatasahassacakkavālesu amanussehi paṭiggahitā ti.

5. S.N. 226. Evaṃ nibbānadhammaguṇena saccam vatvā⁷ idāni magga-dhammaguṇena vattum āraddho: yam buddhaseṭṭho ti. Tattha bujhitā saccāni ti ādinā nayena

* (A. I. 152¹²).† A. II. 34²².1 S^{ps} B^a vā.3 S^{ps} B^a accantav^o.5 S^{kgm} om.7 S^{ps} B^a katvā.2 B^a °vippayuttam.4 S^{ps} anappakaratt̥hena.6 S^p uppannaup^o.

buddho, uttamo pasamsaniyo cā ti seṭṭho, buddho ca so seṭṭho ca¹ *buddhaseṭṭho*, anubuddhapaccekabuddhasamkhātesu² vā buddhesu seṭṭho ti buddhaseṭṭho,—so buddhaseṭṭho *yam parivannayi* “aṭṭhaṅgiko ca maggānaṃ khemam-nibbānapattiyā”³* ti ca, “ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave sammāsamādhim desessāmi saupanisaṃ sapaṛikkhāraṇaṃ”† ti ca evamādinā nayena tattha tattha pasamsi³ pakāsaya; *sucin* ti kilesamalasamucchedakaraṇato accantavodānaṃ; *samādhim ānantarikaṃ ñam āhū* ti yaṅ ca attano pavattisamanantaram niyamen’ eva phalappadānato “ānantariya-samādhī” ti⁴ āhu, na hi maggasamādhimhi uppanne tassa phaluppattinisedhako⁵ koci antarāyo atthi, yathāha: “ayaṅ ca puggalo sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno assa kappassa ca uddāhanavelā⁶ assa, n’ eva tāva kappo uddāheyya⁷, yāvāyaṃ puggalo na sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikaroti; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo ṭhitakappī, sabbe pi maggasamaṅgino puggalā ṭhitakappino”† ti; *samādhinā tena samo na vijjati* ti tena buddhaseṭṭhaparivannitena sucinā ānantarikasamādhinā samo rūpāvacarasamādhī vā arūpāvacarasamādhī vā koci na vijjati, kasmā: tesam bhāvitattā tattha⁸ tattha brahmaloke uppannassāpi puna nira-yādisu⁹ uppattisambhavato imassa ca arahattasamādhissa bhāvitattā ariyapuggalassa sabbuppattisamugghātasambhavato¹⁰, tasmā suttantare¹¹ pi vuttam: “yāvata bhikkhave

* M. I. 508³¹ × S.N. 454⁶.† M. III. 71¹².‡ P.P. 13²⁹–14¹.¹ S^{ps} B^a cā ti.² B^a °paccekabuddhasutabuddhasamkhātesu; S^{ps} °paccekabuddhākhyesu.³ So S^{kgndps} B^a.⁴ S^{ps} ānantarikaṃ samādhin ti.⁵ S^{ps} phaluppattinibbandhako.⁶ S^{ps} (B^a) uddāhana°.⁷ S^p uddāheyya.⁸ S^{kgndp} om.⁹ S^{ps} ad. pi.¹⁰ ?; B^a always °upapanna° and °upapatti°; S^{ps} here sabba pa v a t t i samuggh°.¹¹ S^{ps} ad. -su.

dhammā samkhata¹, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesam aggam akkhāyati²* ti ādi. Evam Bhagavā ānantarikasamādhissa aññehi samādhīhi asamataṃ vatvā idāni purimanayen' eva maggadhammaratanassa asādisabhāvaṃ nissāya saccavacanāṃ payuñjati: *idam pi dhamme* ti; tass' attho pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Imissā pi gāthāya āṇā koṭi-satasahasaccakkavālesu amanussehi paṭiggahitā ti.

6. S.N. 227. Evam maggadhammaguṇena² saccaṃ vatvā idāni s a m-
g h a g u ṇ e n a³ vattum āradhho: ye puggalā ti. Tattha
ye ti aniyāmetvā uddeso, *puggalā* ti sattā, *aṭṭhā*⁴ ti tesam
gaṇanaparicchedo, te hi cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca
phale ṭhitā ti aṭṭha honti, *satam pasatthā* ti sappurisehi
buddhapaccekaḥ buddhasāvakehi aññehi ca devamanussehi
pasatthā, kasmā: sahasasilādiguṇayogā, tesam hi campa-
kavakulakusumādīnaṃ sahasajātavaṇṇagandhādayo viya
sahasajātasilasamādhīdayo guṇā, tena te vaṇṇagandhādi-
sammānāni⁵ viya pupphāni devamanussānaṃ satam piyā
manāpā pāsamsiyā⁶ ca honti⁷, tena vuttam: ye puggalā
aṭṭha satam pasatthā ti; a t h a v ā *ye* ti aniyāmetvā
uddeso, *puggalā* ti sattā, *aṭṭhasatan* ti tesam gaṇanaparic-
chedo, te hi † ekabijī-kolaṃkola-sattakkhattuparamā⁸ tayo
sotāpannā, kāmarūpārūpabhavesu adhigataphalā tayo
sakadāgāmino, te sabbe pi catunnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ vasena
catuvīsati, antarāparinibbāyī⁹ upahaccaparinibbāyī sa-
samkhāraparinibbāyī asamkhāraparinibbāyī uddhamsoto
akaniṭṭhagāmī ti Avihesu pañca, tathā Atappa-Sudassa-

* A. II. 34¹⁸.

† Cf. A. I. 232, IV. 380; P.P. 15-18.

1 S^{kg} ad. vā (cf. A. v. l.).

2 S^{ps} °guṇehi.

3 S^{ps} °guṇenāpi.

4 S^{kn} aṭṭha.

5 So S^{ps} B^a; S^k vaṇṇagandhasammānāni, S^{gn} vaṇṇa-
gandhasammānāni.

6 B^a pasamsaniyā, S^{ps} pāsamsaniyā.

7 S^{kg} B^a ad. ti.

8 S^{ps} (B^a) ekabijī kolaṃkolo sattakkhattuparamo ti.

9 S^k anantarāp°.

Sudassīsu¹, Akanitṭhesu pana uddhamṣotavajjā cattāro ti catuvīsati anāgāmino, sukkhavipassako samathayāniko ti dve arahanto, cattāro maggaṭṭhā ti catupaññāsa, te sabbe pi saddhādhurapaññādhurānaṃ vasena² dviguṇā hutvā aṭṭhasataṃ honti, sesaṃ vuttanayam eva; *cattāri etāni yugāni hontī* ti te sabbe pi aṭṭha vā aṭṭhasataṃ vā ti vitthāravasena uddiṭṭhapuggalā saṃkhepavasena sotāpattimaggaṭṭho phalaṭṭho ti ekaṃ yugan ti evaṃ yāva arahattamaggaṭṭho phalaṭṭho ti ekaṃ yugan ti cattāri yugāni honti. Te dakkhiṇeyyā ti ettha *te* ti pubbe aniyāmetvā uddiṭṭhānaṃ niyāmetvā niddeśo, ye puggalā vitthāravasena aṭṭha vā aṭṭhasataṃ vā³ saṃkhepavasena pana⁴ cattāri yugāni hontī ti vuttā, sabbe pi te; dakkhiṇaṃ⁵ arahantī ti *dakkhiṇeyyā*, dakkhiṇā nāma kammaṃ ca kammavipākaṃ ca saddahitvā ‘esa me imaṃ vejjakammaṃ vā jaṃghapesanikaṃ vā karissati’ ti evamādīni anapekkhitvā diyyamāno deyyadhammo, taṃ arahanti nāma silādiguṇayuttā puggalā, ime ca tādisā, tena vuccanti dakkhiṇeyyā ti; *Sugatassa sāvakā* ti Bhagavā sobhanena gamanena⁶ yuttattā sobhanaṃ ca ṭhānaṃ gatattā suṭṭhu⁷ gatattā suṭṭhu eva ca gadattā sugato*, tassa Sugatassa sabbe pi te⁸ suṇanti ti sāvakā, kāmaṃ ca aññe pi suṇanti na pana sutvā kattabbakiccaṃ karonti, ime pana sutvā kattabbam dhammānudhammapaṭipattiṃ katvā† maggaphalāni pattā, tasmā sāvakā ti vuccanti; *etesu dinnāni mahapphalāni* ti etesu Sugatasāvakesu appakāni pi dānāni dinnāni paṭigghāhako-dakkhiṇāvisuddhibhāvaṃ‡ upagatattā mahapphalāni honti, tasmā suttantare pi vuttam: “yāvata bhik-

* Cf. 196, note *.

† (S.N. 317^b).

‡ (M. III. 256-257).

¹ S^p B^a °Sudassā-Sudassīsu.² S^{gn} °dhuravasena.³ S^{gn} *ad.* ti vā.⁴ S^{ps} B^a *om.*⁵ S^{gnp} -ṇā.⁶ S^{kgn} sobhanagamanena.⁷ S^{ps} *ad.* ca.⁸ S^{ps} *ad.* vacanaṃ.

khave samghā vā ganā vā, Tathāgatasāvakasamgho tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasamgho . . . pe . . . aggo vipāko hoti”^{*} ti. Evam Bhagavā sabbesam pi maggaphalaṭṭhānam¹ vasena samgharatanassa guṇaṃ vatvā idāni tam eva guṇaṃ nissāya saccavacanam payuñjati: *idam pi samghe* ti; tass’ attho pubbe² vuttanayen’ eva veditabbo. Imissā pi gāthāya ānā koṭisatasahassacakkavālesu amanusehi paṭiggahitā ti.

7. S.N. 228. Evam maggaphalaṭṭhasamghaguṇena³ saccam vatvā idāni tato⁴ ekacciyanam phalasaṃpattisukham anubhavatānam khināsavapuggalānam yeva guṇena vattum āradhdo: ye suppayuttā ti. Tattha *ye* ti aniyāmituddesavacanam⁵; *suppayuttā* ti suṭṭhu payuttā, anekavihitam anesanam pahāya suddhājīvitam⁶ nissāya vipassanāya attānam yuñjitum⁷ āradhā ti attho; *athavā* suppayuttā ti parisuddhakāyavacīpayogasamannāgatā, tena tesam silakkhandham dasseti; *manasā dalhena* ti dalhena manasā⁸, thirasamādhiyuttena cetasā ti attho, tena tesam samādhikkhandham dasseti; *nikkāmino*⁹ ti kāye ca jīvite ca anapekhā hutvā paññādhurena viriyena sabbakilesehi katanikkhamanā†, tena tesam viriyasampannam paññākkhandham dasseti; *Gotamasāsanamhī* ti gottato Gotamassa Tathāgataṃ eva sāsanaṃ, tena ito bahiddhā nānapakāram pi amaratapam karontānam suppayogādiguṇābhāvato kilesehi nikkhamanābhāvaṃ dīpeti; *te* ti pubbe uddiṭṭhānam niddesavacanam; *pattipattā* ti ettha pattabbā ti patti, pattabbā nāma pattum arahā, yaṃ patvā accanta-

* A. II. 34²⁸-35².

† Cf. Pj. ad S.N. 1131.

¹ S^{ps} B^a maggaṭṭhaphalaṭṭh°.

² S^{ps} om.

³ B^a as above, l. 5; S^{ps} maggaṭṭhaphalaṭṭhānam vasena samghaguṇena.

⁴ S^{ps} tathā.

⁵ S^{ps} aniyatudd°.

⁶ S^{ps} -ikam.

⁷ S^{ps} payuñj°, B^a sappayujj°.

⁸ S^{kg} B^a om. dalhena manasā.

⁹ S^p nikkhā°.

yogakkhemino honti, arahattaphalass' etam adhivacanam, tam pattim pattā ti pattipattā; *amatan* ti nibbānam; *vigayhā* ti ārammaṇavasena vigāhitvā; *laddhā* ti labhitvā; *mudhā* ti avyayena kākaṇikam pi vyayam akatvā; *nibbutin* ti paṭippassaddhakilesadaratham phalasaṃpattim; *bhuñjamānā* ti anubhavamānā. Kim vuttam hoti: ye imamhi¹ Gotamasāsanamhi silasampannattā suppayuttā, samādhisampannattā manasā dalhena, paññāsampannattā nikkāmino², te imāya sammāpaṭipadāya amatam vigayha mudhā laddhā³ phalasaṃpattisaññitam nibbutim bhuñjamānā pattipattā nāma honti ti. ⁴Evam Bhagavā⁴ phalasaṃpattisukham anubhavantānam khīṇāsavapuggalānam yeva vasena saṃgharatanassa guṇam vatvā idāni tam eva guṇam nissāya saccavacanam payuñjati: *idam pi saṃghe* ti; tass' attho pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Imissā pi gāthāya ānā koṭisatasahassacakkavālesu amanussehi paṭiggahitā ti.

Evam khīṇāsavapuggalānam guṇena saṃghādhittānam 8. S.N. 229. saccam vatvā idāni bahujanapaccakkhena sotāpannass' eva guṇena vattum āradho: yath' indakhilo ti. Tattha *yathā* ti upamāvacanam; *indakhilo* ti nagaradvāravivinivāraṇattham⁵ ummārabbhantare aṭṭha vā dasa vā hatthe paṭhaviṃ khanitvā ākoṭitassa sārādārumayatthambhass' etam adhivacanam; *paṭhavin* ti bhūmim, *sito* ti anto pavisitvā nissito, *siyā* ti bhaveyya; *catubbhi vātehi* ti catuhi disāhi āgatavātehi, *asampakampiyo* ti kampetum vā cāletum vā asakkuṇeyyo; *tathūpaman* ti tathāvidham, *sappurisan* ti uttamapurisam, *vadāmi* ti bhaṇāmi; *yo ariyasaccāni avecca passati* ti yo cattāri ariyasaccāni paññāya ajjhogahetvā passati. Tattha ariyasaccāni Visuddhimagge* vuttanayen' eva veditabbāni, ayam pan' ettha saṃkhepattho⁶: yathā⁷

* Vm. ch. XVI. ?; S^{ps} have Kumārakapañhe.

¹ S^{gn} idampi; S^{ps} imasmim.

² S^{kgms} ad. ti.

³ B^a laddhā mudhā.

⁴⁻⁴ B^a E t t ā v a t ā; S^{kgm} om. E. Bh. phalasaṃpatti.

⁵ B^a °dvāravivaraṇattham.

⁶ B^a saṃkhepo.

⁷ S^{ps} ad. hi.

indakhīlo gambhīranematāya paṭhavim sito¹ catubbhi vātehi asampakampiyo siyā, imam pi sappurisam tathūpamam eva vadāmi, yo ariyasaccāni avecca passati, kasmā : yasmā so pi indakhīlo viya catuhi vātehi sabbatiṭṭhiyavātehi asampakampiyo hoti tamhā dassanā kenaci kampetum vā cāletum vā asakkuneyyo, tasmā suttantare pi vuttam : “ seyyathā pi bhikkhave ayokhīlo vā indakhīlo vā gambhīranemo sunikhāto acalo asampakampī², puratthimāya ce pi³ disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi, n’ eva nam samkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya, pacchimāya, dakkhiṇāya, uttarāya ce pi . . . pe . . . na sampacāleyya, tam kissa hetu : gambhīrattā bhikkhave nemassa sunikhātattā indakhīlassa, evam eva kho bhikkhave ye hi⁴ keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ‘ idam dukkhan’ ti . . . pe . . . paṭipadā’ ti yathābhūtam pajānanti, te na aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukhaṃ ullokenti ‘ ayam nūna bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passati’ ti, tam kissa hetu : suditṭhattā⁵ bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānan’* ti. Evam Bhagavā bahujanapaccakkhassa sotāpannass’ eva vasena saṃgharatanassa guṇam vatvā idāni tam eva guṇam nissāya saccavacanam payuñjati : *idam pi saṃghe* ti ; tass’ attho pubbe⁶ vuttanayen’ eva veditabbo. Imissā pi gāthāya ānā koṭisatasahassacakkavālesu amanussehi paṭiggahitā ti.

9. S.N. 230. Evam avisesato sotāpannassa guṇena saṃghādhiṭṭhānam saccam vatvā idāni,⁷ ye te⁷ tayo sotāpannā ekabijī kolamkolo sattakkhattuparamo⁸,—yathāha : “ idh’ ekacco puggalo tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti, so ekam yeva bhavaṃ nibbattetvā dukkhass’ antam karoti, ayam ekabijī ” ; tathā “ dve vā tiṇi vā kulāni sandhā-

* S. V. 444¹⁷⁻³².

¹ B^a °nemitāya pathavinissito.

² S^{ps} asampakampiyo.

³ B^a om.

⁴ So S^{kgm} B^a (= Saṃyutta cod. S¹) ; S^{ps} om. hi.

⁵ S^{kgm} om. su-.

⁶ S^{ps} om.

⁷⁻⁷ S^{kgmps} ete.

⁸ S^{nps} B^a ad. ti.

vitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti, ayaṃ kolaṃkolo"; tathā "sattakkhattum deve¹ ca manusse¹ ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti, ayaṃ sattakkhattuparamo"* ti, —tesaṃ sabbakaniṭṭhassa s a t t a k k h a t t u p a r a m a s s a gunena vattum āradhho: ye ariyasaccāni ti. ²Tattha ye ariyasaccāni ti² etaṃ vuttanayam eva; vibhāvayanti ti paññāobhāsenā saccapaṭicchādakilesandhakāraṃ³ vidhamitvā attano pakāsītāni⁴ pakāṭāni karonti; gambhīrapaññenā ti appameyyapaññatāya sadevakassa pi⁵ lokassa ñānena alabbhaneyyapatitthapaññena, sabbaññunā ti vuttam hoti; sudesitāni ti samāsavyāsa-sākalyavekalyādīhi tehi tehi nayehi sutthudesitāni; kiñcāpi te honti bhusappamattā⁶ ti te vibhāvitaariyasaccā puggalā kiñcāpi devarajjacakkavattirajjādīm pamādatthānaṃ āgamma bhusappamattā honti, tathā pi sotāpattiñānena⁷ abhisamkhāraviññānassa nirodhā⁸ ṭhapetvā satta bhava anamatagge saṃsāre ye uppajjeyyūnāmañ ca rūpañ ca, tesaṃ niruddhattā atthaṅgatattā nā atthamaṃ bhavaṃ ādiyanti, sattamaṃ bhavaṃ eva pana vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā arabattam pāpuṇanti ti. Evam Bhagavā sattakkhattuparamavasena saṃgharatanassa gūṇaṃ vatvā idāni tam eva gūṇaṃ nissāya saccavacanam payuñjati: idam pi samghe ti; tass' attho pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Imissā pi gāthāya ānā koṭisatasahassacakkavālesu amanussehi paṭiggahitā ti.

Evam sattakkhattuparamassa atthamaṃ bhavaṃ anādiyanagūṇena saṃghādhitthānaṃ saccam vatvā idāni t a s s ' eva satta bhava ādiyato pi aññehi appahīnabhavādānehi puggalehi viṣitthena gūṇena vattum āradhho: sahā v'assā

10. S.N. 231

* Vide P.P. 16.

¹ S^{ps} ad. -su.

2-2 S^{kg}ns om.

³ S^{ps} °paṭicchādak a m kil°.

⁴ S^p pakāsati, B^a samkās(?)āni.

⁵ S^{ps} B^a om.

⁶ B^a bhusampa° throughout.

⁷ S^{ps} sotāpatti magga ñā n e n a .

⁸ So S^{kn} (S^g -am); S^{ps} B^a nirodhena.

ti. Tattha *sahā vā* ti saddhiṃ yeva; *assā* ti “na te bhavaṃ aṭṭhamam ādiyanti” ti vuttesu aññatarassa; *dassanasampadāyā* ti sotāpattimaggasampattiyā, sotāpattimaggo hi nibbānaṃ disvā kattabbakiccāsampadāyā¹ sabba-
paṭhamam nibbānadassanato dassanan ti vuccati, tassa attani pātubbhāvo dassanasampadā², tāya dassanasampadāyā³ saha eva; *tayas su dhammā jahitā bhavanti* ti ettha *su* iti padapūranamatte nipāto “idam su me Sāriputta mahāvikaṭabhojanasmiṃ hoti”^{*} ti evamādisu viya, yato *sahā v’* assa dassanasampadāyā tayo dhammā jahitā bhavanti pahīnā bhavanti ti ayam ev’ ettha attho. Idāni jahitadhammadassanattam āha: sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchitāñ ca sīlabbatam vā pi yad atthi kiñci ti. Tattha †sati kāye vijjamāne upādānakkhandhapañcakasamkhāte kāye visativatthukā ditṭhi *sakkāyaditṭhi*, sati⁴ vā kāye ditṭhi ti pi sakkāyaditṭhi, yathāvuttappakāre kāye vijjamānā ditṭhi ti attho, sati yeva⁵ vā kāye ditṭhi ti pi sakkāyaditṭhi, yathāvuttappakāre kāye vijjamāne ‘rūpādisamkhāto attā’ ti evaṃ pavattā ditṭhi ti attho,—tassā ca pahīnattā sabba-ditṭhigatāni pahīnāni yeva⁶ honti, sā hi nesam mūlam; †sabbakilesavyādhivūpasamanato paññā cikicchitan ti vuccati, tam paññācikkicchitam⁷ ito vigatam tato vā paññācikkicchitā⁷ idam vigatan ti *vicikicchitam*, “sathari kamkhatī” § ti ādinā nayena vuttāya aṭṭhavatthukāya vimatiyā etam adhivacanam, tassa⁸ pahīnattā sabbavicikicchitāni⁹ pahīnāni honti, tam hi nesam mūlam; ito bahiddhā sama-

* M. I. 79¹⁹.† Cf. Asl. 348^s.‡ Cf. Asl. 259⁹, 354²², Pj. ad S.N. 510^a.

§ Dh. S. §§ 1004, 1005.

¹ B^a kattabbakiccassa samp^o.² So S^s; S^{kgn} B^a om. dassana-; S^p ?³ S^s om. dassanasampadāya.⁴ S^{gnps} sati, B^a santi.⁵ S^{kgn} B^a om.⁶ S^{ps} pahīnān’ eva.⁷ B^a (paññā)tikicch^o.⁸ S^{kgnps} tassā, B^a tassāpi.⁹ B^a sabbattha vic^o, S^{ps} sabbāni vic^o.

ṇabrāhmanānam “silena suddhi, vatena suddhī”^{*} ti evamādisu āgatam gosilakukkurasilādikam silam govatakukkura-vatādikañ ca vatam *silabbatan* ti vuccati, tassa pahinattā sabbam pi naggiyamunḍiyādi amaratapam† pahīnam hoti, tam hi tassa mūlam, tena sabbavasāne vuttam: *yad atthi kiñcī* ti,—dukkhadassanasampadāya c’ ettha sakkāyaditthi, samudayadassanasampadāya vicikicchitam, magganibbānadassanasampadāya silabbatam pahiyati ti viññatabbam. Evam assa kilesavaṭṭappahānam dassetvā idāni, tasmim kilesavaṭṭe sati yena¹ vipākavaṭṭena bhavitabam, tappahānā tassāpi pahānam dipento² āha: *catūh’ apāyehi ca vippamutto* ti. Tattha cattāro apāyā nāma nirayatiracchānapettivisaasurakāyā, tehi esa satta bhave upādiyanto³ pi⁴ vippamutto ti attho. Evam assa vipākavaṭṭappahānam dassetvā idāni, yam imassa⁵ vipākavaṭṭassa mūlabhūtam kamma vaṭṭam, tassa pi pahānan dassento āha: *cha cābhiṭhānāni abhabbo kātun* ti. Abhiṭhānāni ti olārikatṭhānāni, tāni esa cha⁶ abhabbo kātum, tāni ca “atṭhānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso, yam ditṭhisampanno puggalo mātaram jīvitā voropeyyā”† ti ādinā nayena Ekanipāte vuttāni mātughātapitughātaarahanta-ghātalohituppādasamghabhedaaññasatthāruddesakammāni ti⁷ veditabbāni, tāni hi, kiñcāpi ditṭhisampanno ariyasāvako kunthakipillikam pi jīvitā na voropeti, § api ca kho pana puthujjanabhāvassa vīgarahanattham vuttāni, puthujjano hi aditṭhisampannattā evam mahāsāvajjāni abhiṭhānāni pi karoti, dassanasampanno pana abhabbo tāni kātun ti; abhabbagahanañ c’ ettha bhavantare pi akaranadasanattam, bhavantare pi hi esa attano ariyasāvakabhāvam ajānanto pi dhammatāya eva etāni vā cha, pakati-

* Cf. Nidd. ad S.N. 790^b.

† Cf. S.N. 249^d, Pj. ad S.N. 901^a.

‡ A. I. 27¹³⁻³⁷.

§ Cf. Mp., p. 273¹⁻¹³ (ad A. I. 27¹⁴).

¹ S^{kgndps} yeva. ² B^a tappahānā tampahānam dassento.

³ S^{ps} om. up-.

⁴ S^{kgnd} om.

⁵ S^p yam assa; S^s om. yam.

⁶ Sic S^{kgnd}; S^{ps} tāni cha esa (!).

⁷ B^a om. ti.

pānātipātādini vā pañca verāni aññasatthāruddesena saha cha ṭhānāni na karoti, yāni sandhāya ekacce *cha chābhiṭhānāni*¹ ti² paṭhanti; matamacchagāhādayo e' ettha ariyasāvakaḍarakā³ nidassanaṃ. Evam Bhagavā satta bhave ādiyato pi ariyasāvakassa aññehi appahīnabhavā-dānehi puggalehi viṣiṭṭhaguṇavasena saṃgharatanassa guṇaṃ vatvā idāni tam eva guṇaṃ nissāya saccavacaṇaṃ payuñjati: *idam pi saṃghe* ti; tass' attho pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Imissā pi gāthāya āṇā koṭisatasahassacakkavālesu amanussehi paṭiggahitā ti.

11. S.N. 232. Evam satta bhave ādiyato pi aññehi appahīnabhavā-dānehi puggalehi viṣiṭṭhaguṇena⁴ saṃghādhiṭṭhānaṃ saccam vatvā idāni 'na kevalaṃ dassanasampanno cha abhiṭhānāni abhabbo kātum, kiṃ pana appamattakam pi⁵ pāpakammaṃ katvā tassa paṭicchādaya⁶ pi abhabbo' ti pamādavihārino pi dassanasampannassa katapaṭicchādānābhāvaguṇena vattum āradhho: kiñcāpi so kammaṃ karoti pāpakaṇ ti. Tass' attho: *so* dassanasampanno *kiñcāpi* sātisammosena pamādavihāraṃ āgamma, y a n taṃ Bhagavatā lokavajjaṃ sañciccātikkaṇaṃ sandhāya vuttam "yaṃ mayā sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ mama sāvakaṃ jīvitahetu pi nātikkamanti"* ti, ta n ṭhapetvā aññaṃ kuṭikārasahaseyyādiṃ[†] vā paṇṇattivajjavitikkamasamkhātaṃ⁷ buddhapaṭikuttṭhaṃ kāyena pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, padasodhammaṃ uttarimchappañcavācā ṣ dhammadesanāsamphappalāpapharusavacaṇādīṃ (v ā

* A. IV. 201¹⁰.

† Saṃghādisesa VI., Pācittiya V.

‡ Pāc. VI.

§ Pāc. VII. 2, 3.

¹ ??; S^{kgm} chacā(b)hiṭhānāni, B^a chac cābhiṭhānāni, S^s sād(*perhaps* sacc-)abbhaṭṭhānāni, S^p abhabbaṭṭh^o.

² S^{ps} B^a *ad.* pi.

³ B^a °sāvakaḡā m adārikā, S^{ps} °sāvikaḡā m adārikā.

⁴ B^a °guṇavasena. ⁵ S^{ps} *om.*

⁶ S^{ps} B^a paṭicchādānāya.

⁷ *So* S^{kgms}; B^a kuṭikārasahaseyyadivaseyyapaṇṇ^o.

vācāya, uda cetasā vā katthaci¹ katthaci lobhadossuppādana-jātarūpādisādiyanam cīvarādi-paribhogesu apaccavekkhanā-dim vā² pāpakammaṃ karoti, *abhabbo so tassa paṭicchādāya* na so taṃ 'idam akappiyam akaraṇīyan' ti jānitvā muhuttam pi paṭicchādeti, taṃ khaṇam yeva pana satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu āvikatvā yathāhammaṃ karoti³ 'na puna karissāmī' ti evaṃ saṃvaritabbaṃ vā⁴ saṃvarati, kasmā: yasmā *abhabbatā diṭṭhapadassa vuttā*, evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ katvā tassa paṭicchādāya diṭṭhanibbānapadassa dassanasampannassa puggalassa abhabbatā vuttā ti attho, kathaṃ: "seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako hatthena vā pādena vā aṅgāraṃ akkamitvā khippam eva paṭisaṃharati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave dhammatā esā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa, kiñcāpi tathārūpim āpattiṃ āpajjati yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānam paññāyati, atha kho naṃ khippam eva satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu deseti vivarati uttānikaroti, desetvā vivaritvā uttānikatvā āyatim saṃvaram āpajjati"* ti. Evam Bhagavā pamādevihārino pi dassanasampannassa katapaṭicchādanābhāvaguṇena saṃgharatanassa guṇam vatvā idāni tam eva guṇam nissāya saccavacanam payūñjati: *idam pi saṃghe* ti; tass' attho pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Imissā pi gāthāya āṇā koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷesu amanussehi paṭiggahitā ti.

Evam saṃghapariyāpannānam puggalānam tena tena 12. S.N. 234
guṇappakāreṇa saṃghādhiṭṭhānam saccam vatvā idāni, yv āyam Bhagavatā ratanattayaguṇam dipentena idha saṃkhepena aññatra ca vitthāreṇa pariyaṭṭidhammo desito, tam pi nissāya puna buddhādhiṭṭhānam saccam vattum āradhho: vanappagumbe yathā phussitagge ti. Tattha āsannasannivesavavatthitānam⁵ rukkhānam samū-

* M. I. 324¹³⁻¹⁶.

¹ So S^k (!); S^{gnps} B^a om.

² So S^{ps}; S^{kgn} B^a °sādiyanacīvar°, om. vā.

³ S^{ps} paṭīkaroti.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ B^a vanasaṇḍasannivesena uṭṭhitānam.

ho vanam, mūlasārapheggutacasākhāpalāsehi pa vuddho gumbo pagumbo, vane pagumbo vanappagumbo, sv āyam vanappagumbe ti vutto, evam pi hi vattum labbhati “ atthi savitakkasavicāre atthi avitakkaavicāramatte ” * “ sukhe dukkhe jīve ” † ti¹ ādisu viya ; yathā ti opammavacanam² ; phussitāni aggāni assā ti phussitaggo, sabbasākhapasākhāsu³ sañjātapuppho ti attho, so pubbe vuttanayen’ eva phussitagge ti vutto ; gimhāna māse paṭhamasmiṃ gimhe ti ye cattāro gimhānamāsā, tesam catunnam gimhānam ekasmiṃ māse, ‘ katamasmiṃ māse ’ iti ce : paṭhamasmiṃ gimhe, Citramāse ti attho, so hi Paṭhamagimho ti ca Bālavasanto ti ca vuccati. Tato param padatthato pākaṭam eva, ayam pan’ ettha piṇḍattho : yathā Paṭhamagimhanāmake Bālavasante nānāvidharukke gahanavane⁴ supupphitaggasākho taruṇarukkha-kachapariyāyanāmo pagumbo ativiya sassiriko hoti, evam etam⁵ khandhāyatanādīhi satipaṭṭhānasammappadhānādīhi silasamādhikkhandhādīhi vā nānappakārehi atthapabhedapupphehi ativiya sassirīkattā tathūpamam nibbānagāmiṃ maggam dīpanato nibbānagāmiṃ pariyattidhammavaram n’ eva lābhahetu na sakkārādihetu kevalan tu⁶ mahākaruṇāya abhussāhitahadayo sattānam paramaṃhitāya adesayī ti,—paramaṃhitāya ti ettha ca gāthābandhasukhattham anuāsiko, ayam pan’ attho : paramaṃhitāya nibbānāya adesayī ti. Evam Bhagavā imam supupphitagavanappagumbasadisam pariyattidhammam vatvā idāni tam eva nissāya buddhādhiṭṭhānam saccavacanam payuñjati : idam pi buddhe ti ; tass’ attho pubbe vuttanayen’ eva veditabbo, kevalam pana ‘ idam pi yathāvuttap-

* Cf. Kathāvatthu, p. 413.

† M. I. 517²³.

¹ S^s (S^p?) jivite va ti.

² S^{ps} B^a upamāv°.

³ S^s B^a °sākhāpasākh°.

⁴ So S^k ; S^{ps} B^a °rukkhagahane vane, S^{gn} °rukkhagahanavane.

⁵ S^{ps} B^a evam eva(m).

⁶ S^p tam ; S^{kgn} B^a hi.

pakārapariyattidhammasamkhātam *buddhe ratanam pañītan*¹ ti evam yojetabbam. Imissā pi gāthāya ānā koṭisatasahassacakkavālesu amanussehi paṭiggahitā ti.

Evam Bhagavā pariyattidhammena buddhādhiṭṭhānam 13. S.N. 234. saccam vatvā idāni lokuttaradhammena vattum āradhho : varo varaññū ti. Tattha varo ti pañītādhiṭṭhāna-kehi icchito 'aho vata mayam pi evarūpā assāmā' ti, varagunayogato vā varo, uttamo setṭho ti attho ; *varaññū* ti nibbānaññū, nibbānam hi sabbadhammānam uttamatṭhena varam, tañ c' esa bodhimūle sayam paṭivijjhivā aññāsī ; *varado* ti, pañcavaggiyabhaddavaggiyajaṭilādīnam aññesañ ca devamanussānam nibbedhabhāgiyavāsanañbhāgiyavara-dhammadāyī¹ ti attho ; *varāharo* ti varamaggassa āhatattā varāharo ti vuccati, so hi Bhagavā Dīpaṃkarato pabbuti samatimsa pāramiyo pūrento pubbakehi sammā-sambuddehi anuyātam purānamaggavaram² āhari, tena varāharo ti vuccati ; a pi ca sabbaññūtañānapaṭilābhena varo, nibbānasacchikiriyāya varaññū, sattānam vimuttisukhadānena varado, uttamapaṭipadāharanena varāharo ;— etehi lokuttaragūṇehi adhikassa kassaci abhāvato *anuttaro*. A p a r o n a y o : varo upasamādhiṭṭhānaparipūranena, varaññū paññādhiṭṭhānaparipūranena, varado cāgādhiṭṭhānaparipūranena, varāharo saccādhiṭṭhānaparipūranena varam maggasaccam āharī ti ; t a t h ā varo puññassayena, varaññū paññassayena, varado buddhabhāvatthikānam tadupāyasampadānena, varāharo paccekabuddhabhāvatthikānam tadupāyāharanena, anuttaro tattha tattha asadisatāya attanā vā³ anācariyako hutvā paresam ācariyabhāvena *dhammavaram ādesayī* ti sāvakañbhāvatthikānam tadatthāya svākkhātādiguṇayuttassa varadhammassa⁴ desanato, sesam vuttanayam evā ti. Evam Bhagavā navavidhena lokuttaradhammena attano guṇam vatvā idāni tam

¹ ? ; S^{kgm}ps °vāsana (in S^s °na°)bhāgiyam° ; S^s (S^p ?) °v a r a d h a m m a m a d ā s ī ; B^a nibbedhabhāgiyam vā vāsanañbhāgiyam vā dhammam adāsī.

² S^{ps} B^a purānam m°.

³ So S^{kgm}ps B^a.

⁴ S^{ps} B^a dhammavarassa.

eva guṇam¹ nissāya buddhādhiṭṭhānam saccavacanam payuñjati : idam pi buddhe ti ; tass' attho pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo, kevalam pana 'yam varam lokuttaradhammam esa aññasi yañ ca adāsi yañ ca āhari yañ ca desesi, idam pi buddhe ratanam pañitan' ti evam yojetabbam. Imissā pi gāthāya ānā koṭisatasahassacakkavālesu amanushehi paṭiggahitā ti.

14. S.N. 235. Evam Bhagavā pariyattidhammam² lokuttaradhammañ ca nissāya dvihi gāthāhi buddhādhiṭṭhānam saccam vatvā idāni, ye tam pariyattidhammam assosum sutānusārena ca paṭipajjitvā navappakāram pi³ lokuttaradhammam adhi-gamiṃsu, tesam anupādisesanibbānappattigunam nissāya⁴ puna saṃghādhiṭṭhānam saccam vattum āradhho : khīnam purānam ti. Tattha khīnam ti samucchinnam, purānam ti purātanam ; navan ti sampati vat-tamānam, natthisambhavan ti avijjamānapātubhavam ; virattacittā ti vigatarāgacittā, āyatike bhavasmin ti anā-gatam addhānam punabbhave ; te ti, yesam khīnam purānam navam natthisambhavam ye ca āyatike bhavas-mim virattacittā, te khīnāsavabhikkhū⁵ ; khīnabijā ti uechinnabijā, avirūhicchandā ti virūhicchandavirahitā, nibbantī ti vijjhāyanti, dhūrā ti dhitisampannā, yathāyam padipo ti ayam padipo viya. Kim vuttam hoti : ya n tam sattānam uppajjitvā niruddham pi purānam atitakālikam⁶ kammam tanhāsinehassa appahīnattā paṭisandhiāharāna-samatthatāya akkhīnam yeva hoti, tam purānam kammam yesam arahattamaggena tanhāsinehassa sositattā agginā daddhabijam iva āyatim vipākadānāsamatthatāya⁷ khīnam, yañ ca nesam buddhapūjādivasena idāni pavattamānam kammam navan ti vuccati, tañ ca tanhāppahānen' eva chinnamūlapādapapuppham iva āyati(m) phaladānāsamatthatāya yesam natthisambhavam, ye ca tanhāppahānen' eva āyatike bhavasmin virattacittā, te khīnāsavabhikkhū⁵

1 S^{kgnd} om.

3 S^{ps} om.

5 S^p B^a khīnāsavā bh°.

7 S^{kgnd} B^a vipākāsam°.

2 S^{ps} ins. ca nava-.

4 S^s om. 194¹³-195⁴.

6 S^p atītabhavikam.

“kammam khattam viññānam bijan” * ti ettha vuttassa paṭisandhiviññānassa¹ kammakkhayena² khīnattā khīnabijā, yo pi³ pubbe punabbhavasamkhātāya virūlhiyā⁴ ehando ahosi, tassa pi samudayappahānen’ eva pahinattā pubbe viya cutikāle asambhavena avirūlhicchandā, dhitisampannattā dhirā, carimaviññānanirodhena, yathāyam padīpo nibbuto, evam nibbanti, puna ‘rūpino vā arūpino vā’ ti evamādim paññattipatham accentī⁵ ti,—tasmim kira⁶ samaye nagaradevatānam pūjatthāya⁷ jalitesu padīpesu eko padīpo vijjhāyi, tam dassento āha : yathāyam padīpo ti. Evam Bhagavā, ye tam purimāhi dvihi gāthāhi vuttam pariyattidhammam assosum sutānūsāren’ eva paṭipajjitvā navappakāram pi⁸ lokuttaradhammam adhigamimsu, tesam anupādisesanibbānappatti-guṇam vatvā idāni tam eva guṇam⁹ nissāya samghādhiṭṭhānam saccavacanam payuñjanto desanam samāpesi : idam pi samghe ti; tass’ attho pubbe vuttanayen’ eva veditabbo, kevalam pana ‘idam pi yathāvuttena pakārena khīnāsavabhikkhūnam nibbānasamkhātam samghe ratanam paṇītan’ ti evam yojetabbam. Imissā pi gāthāya ānā koṭisatasahassacakkavālesu amanussehi paṭiggahitā ti. Desanāpariyosāne rājakulassa sotthi ahosi sabbūpaddavā vūpasamimsu, caturāsītiyā pānasahassānam dhammābhisamayo ahosi.

Atha Sakko devānam indo ‘Bhagavatā ratanattaya-guṇam nissāya saccavacanam payuñjamānena nagarassa sotthi katā, mayā pi nagarassa sotthattam ratanattaya-guṇam nissāya yam kiñci vattabban’ ti cintetvā avasāne gāthāttayam abhāsi : yānidha bhūtāni ti. Tattha, y a s m ā 15. S.N. 236.

* A.I. 223²¹.

¹ S^p B^a ettha vuttapaṭi^c.

³ B^a hi, S^p om.

⁵ S^p paccenti.

⁷ B^a pūjanatthāya.

⁹ S^{kgn} om.

² S^{kp} B^a °-yen’ eva.

⁴ S^p °khātavirūlhiyā.

⁶ B^a kira after °devatānam.

⁸ S^p om.

tabbam, tathā āga(ta)to, yathā etehi gantabbam, tathā gatato, yathā etehi¹ ājanitabbam, tathā ājananato, yathā² jānitabbam, tathā jānanato, yañ ca tath' eva hoti, tassa gadanato* tathāgato ti vuccati, ya sm ā ca so devamanussehi pupphagandhādīnā bahi nibbattena upakaranena dhammānudhammapaṭipattādīnā ca attani nibbattena ativiya pūjito, ta sm ā Sakko devānam indo sabbam deva-parisaṃ attanā saddhiṃ sampiṇḍetvā āha: *tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ Buddhaṃ namassāma, suvatthi hotū ti.* Ya sm ā paṇa dhamme maggadhammo, yathā yuganaddhasamathavipassanābalena³ gantabbam kilesapakkham samucchindantena, tathā ga(ta)to, nibbānadhmmo, yathā gato paññāya paṭividdho sabbadukkhavighātāya sampajjati, buddhādīhi tathā ga(ta)to⁴ tathāgato ti⁵ vuccati, ya sm ā ca saṃgho pi, yathā attahitāya⁶ paṭipannehi gantabbam, tena tena maggena tathā gatato tathāgato ti⁷ vuccati, ta sm ā avasesagāthādvaye pi *tathāgataṃ Dhammaṃ namassāma suvatthi hotu; Saṃghaṃ namassāma suvatthi hotū ti vuttam.* Sesam vuttanayam evā ti.

Evam Sakko devānam indo imam gāthāttayam bhāsivā Bhagavantam padakkhiṇam katvā devapuram eva gato saddhiṃ devaparisāya. † Bhagavā pana tad eva Ratana-suttam dutiyadivase pi desesi, puna caturāsītiyā pāṇasa-hassānam dhammābhisamayo ahosi; evam yā va satta-me⁸ divase desesi, divase divase tath' eva dhammābhisamayo ahosi.

Bhagavā addhamāsam eva Vesāliyam viharitvā rājūnam "gacchāmi" ti paṭivedesi. Tato rājāno diguṇena sakkā-

* Pj. ad S.N¹. p. 100; cf. ante 183¹⁹.

† -201⁶ Dh. A. III. 442¹⁴-449³; vide 160, note*.

¹ S^{ps} ca tehi.

² S^{ps} ad. ca.

³ S^{ps} yuganandhas^o (M. III. 289, note 2, Paṭisambh^o II. 92¹⁸, etc.), B^a yugandhanas^o.

⁴ B^a āgato; S^{ps} B^a ad. tasmā.

⁵ S^{ps} tv eva.

⁶ B^a attano hitāya.

⁷ S^{ps} B^a tv eva.

⁸ S^{kgn} satta.

rena puna tīhi divasehi Bhagavantam Gaṅgātīram¹ nayimsu. Gaṅgāya nibbattā nāgarājāno cintesum ‘manussā Tathāgatassa sakkāram karonti, mayam kiṃ na karissāmā’ ti suvaṇṇarajatamanimayā nāvāyo māpetvā suvaṇṇarajatamanimaye eva pallamke paññāpetvā pañcavaṇṇapaduma-sañchannam udakam karitvā “amhākam anuggahaṃ karothā” ti Bhagavantam² upagatā. Bhagavā adhi-vāsetvā ratananāvam ārūho, pañca ca bhikkhusatāni sakam sakam.³ Nāgarājāno Bhagavantam saddhiṃ bhikkhusamghena nāgabhanam pavasesum. Tatra sudam Bhagavā sabbarattim nāgaparīsāya dhammam desesi. Dutiya-divase dibbehi khādaniyabhojanīyehi mahādānam akamsu⁴; Bhagavā anumoditvā nāgabhanā nikkhami. Bhummatthā devā ‘manussā ca nāgā ca Tathāgatassa sakkāram karonti, mayam kiṃ na karissāmā’ ti cintetvā vanappagumbarukkhapabbatādisu⁵ chattātichattāni⁶ ukkhipimsu. Eten’ eva upāyena, yāva Akaniṭṭhabrahmahavanam⁷, tāva mahā sakkāraviseso nibbatti. Bimbisāro pi Licchavihi āgamanakāle katasakkārato digunam akāsi, pubbe vuttanāyena’ eva pañcahi divasehi Bhagavantam Rājagaham ānesi.

Rājagaham anuppatte Bhagavati pacchābhattam maṇḍalamāle sannipatitānam bhikkhūnam ayam antarā kathā udapādi: “aho buddhassa Bhagavato ānubhāvo, yam uddissa Gaṅgāya orato ca pārato ca atthayojano bhūmi-bhāgo ninnāñ ca thalañ ca samam katvā vālikāya okiritvā pupphehi sañchanno, yojanappamānam Gaṅgāya udakam nānāvāñnehi padumehi sañchannam, yāva Akaniṭṭhabhavanā⁸ chattātichattāni⁹ ussitāni” ti. Bhagavā tam pavattim ṇātvā Gandhakutito nikkhamitvā tamkhaṇānurūpena pāṭihāriyena gantvā maṇḍalamāle paññattavarabud-

¹ B^a -e.² S^{ps} *ad.* yācitum.³ S^{ps} B^a *ad.* nāvam (S^{ps} pañcasatam *instead of* sakam sakam).⁴ B^a adamsu.⁵ S^g B^a vanagumbar^o (S^g > vanappagumbar^o).⁶ *Vide* 200, note 12.⁷ S^p *om.* °brahma°.⁸ S^{ps} °bhavanam, tāva (197¹⁷).⁹ B^a chattātichattam.

dhāsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : “kāya nu ’ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā” ti. Bhikkhū sabbam ārocesum. Bhagavā etad avoca : “na bhikkhave ayam pūjāviseso mayham buddhānubhāvena nibbatto na nāgadevabrahmānubhāvena, api ca kho pubbe appamattakapariścāgānubhāvena nibbatto” ti. Bhikkhū āhamsu : “na mayam bhante tam¹ appamattakam pariścāgam² jānāma, sādhu no Bhagavā tathā kathetu³, yathā mayam⁴ jāneyyāmā” ti. Bhagavā āha : “bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Takkasilāyam Saṃkho nāma brāhmaṇo ahoṣi ; tassa putto Susīmo nāma māṇavo soḷasavassuddesiko vayena ekadivasam pitaram upasaṃkamtivā⁵ ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Tam pitā āha : “kim tāta Susīmā” ti. So āha : “icchām’ ahan tāta Bārānasim gantvā sippam uggahetun” ti. “Tena hi tāta Susīma, asuko nāma brāhmaṇo mama sahāyako⁶—tassa santikam gantvā uggaṇhāhi” ti⁷ kahāpanasahassam adāsi. So tam gahetvā mātāpitaro abhivādetvā anupubbena Bārānasim gantvā upacārayuttena⁸ vidhinā ācariyam upasaṃkamtivā abhivādetvā attānam nivedesi. Ācariyo ‘mama sahāyassa⁹ putto’ ti māṇavam sampaṭicchitvā sabbam pāhuneyyam¹⁰ akāsi. So addhānakilamatham paṭivinodetvā tam kahāpanasahassam ācariyassa pādāmūle ṭhapetvā sippam uggahetum okāsam yāci ; ācariyo okāsam katvā uggaḥāpesi. So lahuñ ca gaṇhanto¹¹ bahuñ ca gaṇhanto gahitagahitañ ca suvaṇṇabhājane pakkhittam iva sīhatelam¹² avinassamānam dhārento dvādasavassikam sippam katipayamāsen’ eva pariyoṣāpesi. So sajjhāyam karonto ādimajjham yeva¹³ passati no pariyoṣānam ; atha ācariyam upasaṃkamtivā āha : “imassa

¹ S^{kg}n om.

² S^{ps} °mattakapariśc°.

³ B^a karotu.

⁴ S^{kg}n ad. tam.

⁵ S^{ps} B^a ad. abhivādetvā.

⁶ S^{ps} B^a sahāyo.

⁷ B^a ad. vatvā tassa.

⁸ B^a pitarā vuttena.

⁹ S^{ps} sahāyakassa.

¹⁰ S^{ps} pāhuneyyavattam. ¹¹ S^p uggaṇhanto.

¹² S^{ps} B^a pakkhittatelam iva (B^a °am viya).

¹³ S^{kg}n hi.

sippassa ādimajjham eva passāmi pariyosānaṃ na passāmī” ti. Ācariyo āha “ aham pi tāta evam evā ” ti. “ Atha ko carahi imassa sippassa pariyosānaṃ jānāti ” ti. “ Isipatane tāta isayo atthi, te jāneyyun ” ti. “ Upasaṃkamitvā pucchāmi ācariyā ” ti. “ Puccha tāta yathāsukhan ” ti. So Isipatanaṃ gantvā pacceka buddhe upasaṃkamitvā pucchi: “ ādimajjhapariyosānaṃ jānāthā ” ti. “ Āmāvuso jānāmā ” ti. “ Tam¹ mam pi² sikkhāpethā ” ti. “ Tena h’ āvuso³ pabbajāhi, na sakkā apabbajitena sikkhitun ” ti. “ Sādhu bhante pabbājettha mam, yaṃ vā⁴ tam vā katvā pariyosānaṃ jānāpethā ” ti. Te pabbājetvā kammaṭṭhāne niyojetuṃ asamattā ‘ evan te nivāsetabbaṃ, evaṃ pārupitabban ’ ti ādinā nayena abhisamācarikaṃ sikkhāpesuṃ. So tattha sikkhanto upanissayasampannattā aciren’ eva pacceka bodhim abhisambujjhi, sakala Bārānasiyaṃ⁵ Susīmapacceka buddho ti pākaṭo ahosi lābhaggayasaggappatto sampannaparivāro. So appāyukasamvattanikassa kammasa katattā naciren’ eva⁶ parinibbāyi. Tassa pacceka buddhā ca mahājanakāyo ca sarīrakiccaṃ katvā dhātuyo gahetvā nagaradvāre thūpaṃ patiṭṭhāpesuṃ. Atha kho Saṃkho brāhmaṇo ‘ putto me ciraṇ gato⁷ na c’ assa pavattim jānāmi ’ ti puttāṃ daṭṭhukāmo Takkasilāya nikkhamitvā anupubbena Bārānasim patvā mahājanakāyaṃ sannipatitāṃ disvā ‘ addhā bahusu eko pi me puttassa pavattim jānissati ’ ti cintento upasaṃkamitvā pucchi: “ Susīmo nāma māṇavo idhāgato⁸ atthi, api nu tassa pavattim jānāthā ” ti. Te “ āma brāhmaṇa jānāma, asmim⁹ nagare brāhmaṇassa santike tinnāṃ vedānaṃ pārāgū hutvā pacceka buddhānaṃ santike pabbajitvā¹⁰

1 S^{ps} om.

2 S^{kgmps} mama pi ; B^a dhammi *instead of* tam mam pi.

3 S^{ps} om. h’.

4 S^{kgm} om. (B^a yaṃ vā icchatha, tam katvā pariyo^b).

5 S^{kgmps} -iyā. ⁶ B^a nacirassen’ eva (*cf.* 90, note 1).

7 B^a ciragato, S^{ps} cirato nāgato.

8 S^{ps} B^a idha āgato.

⁹ S^{ps} imasmim.

10 S^{ps} B^a *ad.* pacceka buddho hutvā.

anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi; ayam assa thūpo patiṭṭhāpito” ti āhamsu.¹ So bhūmiṃ hatthena hanitvā² roditvā ca paridevitvā ca taṃ cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ gantvā tinā(ni) niharitvā³ uttarasāṭakena vālikaṃ ānetvā paccakabuddhacetiyaṅgaṇe ākiritvā⁴ kamaṇḍaluto⁵ udakena paripphositvā vanapupphehi pūjaṃ katvā⁶ sāṭakena paṭākam āropetvā thūpassa upari attano chattakam bandhitvā pakkāmi” ti.

Evam atītaṃ dassetvā taṃ⁷ jātakam paccuppanna anusandhento⁸ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammakatham kathesi: “siyā kho pana vo bhikkhave ‘añño nūna tena samayena Saṃkho brāhmaṇo ahoṣī’ ti; na kho pan’ etaṃ evaṃ daṭṭhabbam, ahaṃ tena samayena Saṃkho brāhmaṇo ahoṣim, mayā Susīmassa paccakabuddhassa cetiyaṅgaṇe tināni uddhaṭāni, tassa me kammaṃ nissandena aṭṭhaya-
janamaggaṃ vigatakhāṇukaṇṭakam katvā samaṃ suddham akamsu; mayā tattha vālikā okinnā, tassa me nissandena aṭṭhaya-
jane magge vālikaṃ okirimsu; mayā tattha vana-
kusumehi pūjā katā, tassa me nissandena navayo-
jane magge thale ca udae ca nānāpupphehi pupphasantharam⁹
akamsu; mayā tattha kamaṇḍalūdakena¹⁰ bhūmi pari-
phositā, tassa me nissandena Vesāliyaṃ pokkharavassam
vassi; mayā tassa cetiye paṭākā āropitā chattañ ca bad-
dham, tassa me nissandena yāva Akaniṭṭhabhavanā paṭākā
āropitā¹¹ chattāchattāni¹² ca¹³ ussitāni. Iti kho bhikkhave
ayam mayham pūjāviseso n’ eva buddhānubhāvena nib-

¹ S^{kgn} B^a om.

² Sic S^k; S^{gn} khaṇitvā, S^{ps} Dhp. A. paharitvā, B^a haritvā.

³ S^{ps} B^a tināni uddharitvā (cf. 200¹⁵).

⁴ S^{ps} okiritvā.

⁵ S^p samantato.

⁶ S^{ps} ins. uttara-.

⁷ B^a atīta-, S^{ps} om.

⁸ B^a anughattento.

⁹ B^a pupphasakkāram.

¹⁰ B^a kamaṇḍalodakena.

¹¹ So S^{ps}; S^{kgn} B^a ca.

¹² Sic B^a(S^{ps}) ∴ chattādhichattāni (= S^p at 197²⁹, Dhp. A. III. 439¹³, 443¹⁰, 448¹⁹); S^{kgn} chattāni chattāni, cf. Dhp. A. III. 443, note 17; chattāchattā(ni) S^k 197¹⁶, ²⁹ and S^p here.

¹³ S^{kgn} pi.

batto na nāgadevabrahmānubhāvena, api ca kho appamattakapariccāgānubhāvena nibbatta” ti dhammakathā-pariyosāne imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

“ mattāsukhapariccāgā passe ce vipulaṃ sukhaṃ,
caje mattāsukhaṃ dhiro sampassaṃ¹ vipulaṃ su-
khaṃ ”* ti.

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKATTHAKATHĀYA
RATANASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

VII.

† Tiro-kuḍḍesu tiṭṭhanti ti ādinā (nikkhittassa) Tirokuḍḍasuttassa atthavaṇṇanākkamo anuppatto. Tassa idha nikkhepappayojanam vatvā atthavaṇṇanam karissāma. Tattha, idaṃ hi Tirokuḍḍam iminā anukkamena Bhagavatā avuttam pi ‘yāyaṃ ito pubbe nānappakārena kusalakammaṇṇapattati dassitā, tattha pamādam āpajjamāno nirayatiracchānayanonhi viṣiṭṭhatare pi ṭhāne uppajjamāno yasmā evarūpesu petesu uppajjati, tasmā na ettha pamādo karaṇiyo’ ti dassanattham ‘yehi [ca]² bhūtehi upaddutāya Vesāliyā upaddava(v)ūpasamanattham Ratanasuttam vuttam, tesu ekaccāni evarūpāni’ ti dassanattham vā² vuttan ti imassa idha nikkhepappayojanam veditabbam. Yasmā pan’ assa atthavaṇṇanā,

yena yattha yadā yasmā Tirokuḍḍam
pakāsitam,
pakāsetvāna taṃ sabbam kayiramānā³
yathākkamaṃ
sukatā hoti, tasmāham karissāmi tath’
eva taṃ.⁴

Kena pan’ etaṃ pakāsitam kattha kadā kasmā cā ti, vuccate: Bhagavatā pakāsitam, taṃ kho pana Rājagahe

* Dh. p. 290.

† -202³. Only Pj. I.

¹ S^{kgmps} samphassaṃ.

² Sic S^{ps}.

³ S^p kariyam°.

⁴ Or nam?; S^{ps} tath’ ev’ etaṃ.

dutiyadivase rañño Māgadhasa anumodanattam. Imass' atthassa vibhāvanattam ayam ettha vittharakathā kathe-tabbā :

*Ito dvānavuti kappe Kāsi nāma nagaram ahosi. Tattha Jayaseno nāma rājā, tassa Sirimā nāma devī, tassā kucchiyam Phusso nāma bodhisatto nibbattitvā anupubbena sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhi. Jayaseno¹ rājā 'mama putto abhinikkhamitvā buddho jāto, mayham eva buddho mayham dhammo mayham saṅgho' ti mamattam uppādetvā sabbakālam sayam eva upaṭṭhahati na aññesaṃ okāsaṃ deti. Bhagavato kaniṭṭhabhātaro vemātikā² tayo bhātaro cintesum : 'buddhā nāma sabbalokahitāya uppajjanti na e' ekass' ev' atthāya, amhakañ ca pitā aññesaṃ okāsaṃ na deti ; katham nu mayam labheyyāma bhagavantam upaṭṭhātun' ti. Tesam etad ahosi : 'handa mayam³ kiñci upāyam karomā' ti ; te paccantam kupitam viya kārā-pesum. Tato rājā "paccanto kupito" ti sutvā tayo pi putte paccantavūpasamanattam pesesi. Te vūpasametvā āgatā ; rājā tuṭṭho varam adāsi : "yam icchatha, tam gaṇhathā" ti. Te "mayam bhagavantam upaṭṭhātum icchāmā" ti āhamsu. (Rājā) "etam ṭhapetvā aññaṃ gaṇhathā" ti āha. Te "mayam aññena anattikā" ti āhamsu. "Tena hi paricchedam katvā gaṇhathā" ti. Te satta vassāni yācimsu ; rājā na (a)dāsi. Evaṃ cha pañca cattāri tīni dve ekam, satta māsāni⁴ cha pañca cattāri ti yāva temāsam yācimsu ; rājā "gaṇhathā" ti adāsi. Te varam labhitvā paramatuṭṭhā bhagavantam upasam-kāmitvā vanditvā āhamsu : "icchāma mayam bhante bhagavantam temāsam upaṭṭhātum ; adhiyāsetu no bhante bhagavā imam temāsam vassāvāsan"⁵ ti ; adhiyāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībāvena. Tato te attano janapade niyutta-

* -215. Cf. P.V.A. 19²² sqq.

¹ S^{ps} ad. nāma.

² S^{ps} dvem°.

³ S^s ad. yam.

⁴ Sic S^{ps}; P.V.A. sattamāsam.

⁵ P.V.A. vassavāsam.

kapurisassa lekham pesesum: "imaṃ temāsaṃ amhehi bhagavā upatthā[pe]tabbo; vihāram ādim katvā sabbam bhagavato upatthāna[m]sambhāram¹ karohī" ti. So tam² sabbam sampādetvā paṭinivedesi. Te kāsāyavatthanivatthā hutvā adḍhatteyyehi³ purisasahashehi veyyāvaccakarehi bhagavantam sakkaccam upatthahamānā janapadam netvā vihāram niyyādetvā vasāpesum. Tesam bhaṇḍāgāriko eko gahapatiputto sapajāpatiko saddho ahosi pasanno. So bud-dhāpamukhassa samghassa⁴ dānavatthum⁵ sakkaccam⁴ adāsi; janapade niyuttakapuriso tam gahetvā janapadehi ekādasamattehi purisasahashehi saddhim sakkaccam eva dānam pavattāpesi. Tattha keci jan[apad]ā paṭihatacittā ahesum. Te dānassa antarāyam katvā deyyadhammam⁶ attanā khādimsu bhattasālañ ca agginā dahimsu.⁷ Pavārite⁸ rājaputtā bhagavato mahantam sakkāram katvā bhagavāntam purakkhatvā pituno sakāsam eva agamamsu. Tattha gāntvā eva[m]⁹ bhagavā parinibbāyi, rājā ca rājaputtā ca janapade niyuttakapuriso ca bhaṇḍāgāriko ca anupubbena kālam katvā saddhim parisāya sagge uppajjimsu, paṭihatacittā janā nirayesu nibbattimsu. Evaṃ tesam dvinnam ganānam saggato saggam nirayato nirayam uppajjantānam¹⁰ dvānavuti kappā vitivattā. Atha imasmiṃ bhaddakappe Kassapassa buddhassa¹¹ kāle te paṭihatacittā janā petesu uppannā. Manussā attano nātakānam petānam atthāya dānam datvā uddis[s]anti: 'amhākam nātīnam hotū' ti; te sampattim labhanti. Atha ime pi petā nam¹² disvā bhagavantam Kassapam upasamkamitvā pucchimsu: "kin nu kho bhante mayam pi evarūpaṃ sampattim labheyyāma" ti. Bhagavā āha: "idāni na

¹ S^{ps} sabbam . . . °sambhāre (= P.V.A. cod. B.).

² P.V.A. om.

³ S^{ps} here adḍhatelasehi, but cf. 204^s.

⁴ = P.V.A. cod. B.

⁵ S^{ps} dānavattam.

⁶ S^s °dhamme.

⁷ So S^{ps}.

⁸ Cf. P.V.A. cod. B.

⁹ P.V.A. om. eva[m].

¹⁰ Or upapajj°.

¹¹ P.V.A. bhagavato.

¹² S^s tam.

labhatha, api ca anāgate Gotamo nāma buddho bhavissati, tassa bhagavato kāle Bimbisāro nāma rājā bhavissati, so tumhākaṃ ito dvānavuti kappe ñāti ahoṣi; so buddhassa dānaṃ datvā tumhākaṃ uddisissati, tadā labhissathā” ti. Evaṃ vutte kira tesam petānaṃ taṃ vacanaṃ “sve labhissathā” ti vuttaṃ viya ahoṣi.

Atha ekasmiṃ buddhantare vītivate amhākaṃ Bhagavā loke uppajji, te pi tayo rājaputtā tehi adḍhateyyehi purisa-sahasseehi saddhiṃ devalokā cavitvā Magadharatṭhe brāhmaṇakule¹ uppajjitvā anupubbena isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Gayāsīse tayo jaṭilā ahesuṃ, janapade niyuttakapuriso rājā Bimbisāro ahoṣi², bhaṇḍāgāriko gahapati Visākho mahāsetṭhī ahoṣi, tassa pajāpati Dhammadinnā nāma setṭhidhitā ahoṣi,—evaṃ sabbā pi avasesaparisā rañño eva parivārā³ hutvā nibbatti. Amhākaṃ Bhagavā loke uppajjitvā sattasattāhaṃ atikkamitvā anupubbena Bārānasim āgamma dhammacakkaṃ pavattetvā pañcavaggiye ādim katvā yā va adḍhateyyasahasaparivāre⁴ tayo jaṭile vinetvā Rājagahaṃ agamaṣi. Tattha ca tadahūpasamkantaṃ yeva rājānaṃ Bimbisāraṃ sotāpattiphale patitṭhāpesi ekādasanahutehi Māgadhikehi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi saddhiṃ. Atha rañña⁵ svātanāya bhattena nimantito adhivāsetvā dutiyadivase Sakkena devānaṃ indena purato gacchantena

“danto dantehi saha purāṇajaṭilehi vippamutto vippamuttehi

siṅgīnikkhasuvaṇṇo Rājagahaṃ pāvisi Bhagavā” * ti evamādihi gāthāhi abhitthaviyamāno Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā rañño nivesane mahādānaṃ sampaṭicchi. Te petā ‘idāni

* Vin. I. 38¹⁵.

¹ So S^{ps}.

² S^{ps} rājā ahoṣi Bimbisāro.

³ S^p -o (P.V.A. -ā and nibbattimsu).

⁴ = P.V.A. cod. B.; P.V.A. codd. SS. om. adḍhateyya-, vide Vin. I. 24¹³.

⁵ S^{ps} -o.

rājā ambhākaṃ dānaṃ uddis(iss)ati, idāni uddi(si)ssatī' ti āsāya¹ parivāretvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Rājā dānaṃ datvā 'kattha nu kho Bhagavā vihareyyā' ti Bhagavato vihāraṭṭhānaṃ eva cintesi na taṃ dānaṃ kassaci uddisi. Petā chinnāsā hutvā rattim² rañño nivesane ativiya bhimsanakam vissaram akamsu. Rājā bhayasamvegasantāsam³ apajjitvā [tato] pabhātāya rattiyā Bhagavato ārocesi: "evarūpaṃ saddam assosi(m), kin nu kho me bhante bhavissatī" ti. Bhagavā āha: "mā bhāyi mahārāja, na kiñci pāpaṃ bhavissati; api ca kho te purānañāti petesu uppannā santi, te ekaṃ buddhantaram taṃ eva paccāsimsamānā vicaranti: 'buddhassa dānaṃ datvā amhākaṃ uddi(si)ssatī' ti,—taṃ tvam hiyyo na uddisi, te chinnāsā tathārūpaṃ vissaram akamsū" ti. So āha: "idāni pana bhante dinne labheyyun" ti. "Āma mahārāja" ti. "Tena hi me⁴ bhante adhvāsetu Bhagavā ajjatanāya; dānaṃ tesam uddisissāmi" ti. Bhagavā adhvāsesi. Rājā nivesanaṃ gantvā mahādānaṃ⁵ paṭiyād(āp)etvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi.⁶ Bhagavā rājantepuraṃ gantvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Te pi petā 'api nāma' ajja labheyyāmā' ti gantvā tiro-kuddādisu aṭṭhaṃsu. Bhagavā tathā akāsi, yathā te sabbe va rañño pakāṭā ahesuṃ. Rājā dakkhiṇodakaṃ dento 'idaṃ tesam⁷ nātinaṃ hotū' ti uddisi; taṃ khaṇaṃ űeva tesam petānaṃ padumasañchannā pokkharaniyo nibbattiṃsu, te tattha nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paṭipassaddhadarathakilamathapipāsā suvaṇṇavaṇṇā ahesuṃ. Rājā yāgukhajjakabhōjanāni datvā uddisi; taṃ khaṇaṃ űeva tesam dibbayāgukhajjakabhōjanāni nibbattiṃsu, te tāni paribhuñjitvā pīnitindriyā ahesuṃ. Atha vatthasenaṣānāni datvā uddisi;

¹ = P.V.A. *cod.* B.

² So S^{ps}; P.V.A. rattiyam.

³ Cf. A. II. 337, S. III. 85³; P.V.A. bhayasantāsasamvegam, cf. Mp. *ad A. l.c.*

⁴ P.V.A. me *after* adhvāsetu.

⁵ S^{ps} *ins.* sam.

⁶ S^p ārocesi.

⁷ P.V.A. me.

tesaṃ dibbavatthadibbayānadibbapāsādapaccattharanasey-
yādialaṃkāravidhayo¹ nibbattiṃsu. Sā pi tesaṃ sam-
patti yathā sabbā va pākāṭā hoti, tathā Bhagavā adhi-
ṭṭhāsi; rājā ativiya attamano ahoṣi. Tato Bhagavā bhut-
tāvī pavārito rañño Māgadhassa anumodanattham tiro-
kuḍḍesu tiṭṭhanti ti imā gāthā abhāsi. Ettāvata ca “yena
yattha yadā yasmā Tirokuḍḍam pakāsitaṃ, pakāsetvāna
taṃ sabban” ti ayaṃ mātikā samkhepato vitthārato (ca)
vibhattā hoti.

Idāni imassa Tirokuḍḍassa yathākkamam atthavan-
nanam karissāma, seyyathidaṃ:

1. Paṭhamagāthāya *tirokuḍḍā* ti kuḍḍānaṃ parabhāgā
vuccanti, *tiṭṭhanti* ti nisajjādipaṭikkhepato ṭhānakappa-
navacanam etaṃ, tena, yathā pākāraparabhāgaṃ pabba-
taparabhāgañ ca gacchantam “tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ
asajjamāno sa gacchatī”^{*} ti vadanti, evam idhāpi kuḍ-
ḍassa parabhāgesu tiṭṭhante² “tiro-kuḍḍesu tiṭṭhanti” ti
āha; *sandhisimghāṭakesu cā* ti ettha sandhiyo ti catukona-
racchāyo vuccanti gharasandhibhittisandhiālokasandhiyo
cāpi, *simghāṭakā* ti³ tikonaracchā vuccanti, tad ekajjhaṃ
katvā purimena saddhiṃ saṃghaṭento sandhisimghāṭakesu
cā ti āha; *dvārabāhāsu tiṭṭhanti* ti nagaradvāraghara-
dvārānaṃ bāhā nissāya tiṭṭhanti; *āgantvāna sakam
gharan* ti ettha sakam gharam nāma pubbañātigharam
pi attanā sāmikabhāvena ajjhāvutthapubbaṃ gharam pi,
tadubhayam pi yasmā te sakagharasaññāya āgacchanti,
tasmā āgantvāna sakam gharan ti āha.

Evam Bhagavā pubbe anajjhāvutthapubbam pi pub-
bañātighara(ttā Bimbisāra)nivesanaṃ⁴ sakagharasaññāya
āgantvā tirokuḍḍasandhisimghāṭakadvārabāhāsu ṭhite
issāmacchariyaphalaṃ anubhavante app ekacce digha-

* D. I. 78³.

¹ So S^{ps}.

² S^s -to; S^p -ti?

³ S^{ps} *simghāṭakānī*.

⁴ (—) from P.V.A.; S^{ps} *have* pubbañātigharam pi (< 206²⁴)
nivesanaṃ.

massukesavikāravaraḡhaṇe¹ sithilabandhanavilambamāna-
kisapharusakālakaṅgapaccaṅge tattha tattha vanadāya-
daddhatālarukkhasadise, app ekacce jighacchāpipāsāraṇi-
manthanena² udarato utthāya mukhato viniccharantāya
aggijālāya pariḍayhamānasarīre, app ekacce sūcicchiddānu-
mattakaṅṭhabilatāya³ pabbatākārakucchitāya ca laddhā pi
pānabhojanam yāvadattham bhuñjitum asamatthatāya ca
khuppipāsārate⁴ aññaṃ rasam avindamāne, app ekacce
aññaṃaññaṃsa aññaṃsaṃ vā sattānam pabhinnagaṇḍaṇḍaṇḍa-
kamukhapaggharitam rudhirapubbalasikādi(m) laddhā
amatam⁵ iva sāyamāne ativiya duddasikavirūpabhayāna-
kasarīre bahū pete rañño nidassento

“ tiro-kuḍḍesu tiṭṭhanti sandhisimghāṭakesu ca

dvārabāhāsu tiṭṭhanti āgantvāna sakam gharan ” ti
vatvā puna tehi katassa (kammassa) dāruṇabhāvaṃ
dassento pahūte annapānamhī ti dutiyaṃ gātham āha.
Tattha pahute ti anappake bahumhi, yāvadatthake ti 2.
vuttam hoti, ba-kārassa pa-kāro⁶ labbhati “ pahu⁷ santo na
bharati ” * ti ādisu viya, keci pana⁸ pahūte iti ca pahutam⁹
iti ca paṭhanti, pamādapāthā ete; anne ca pānamhi ca
annapānamhi, khajje ca bhojje ca khajjabhojje, tena¹⁰ asita-
pītakhāyitasāyitavasena catubbidham āhāram dasseti;
upatthite ti upagamma ṭhite, sajjite paṭiyatte samohite ti
vuttam hoti; na tesam koci sarati sattānan ti tesam
pittivisaye¹¹ uppannānam¹¹ sattānam koci mātā vā pitā
vā putto vā na sarati, kimkāraṇā: kammapaccayā attanā
katassa adāna-dānapaṭisedhanādibhedassa kadariyakam-

* S.N. 98°.

¹ Sic S^s; S^p °kesasandhikāravarasane (206³¹-207¹² not
in P.V.A.).

² ?; S^s °pipāsāraṇinimadhammena, S^p °pipāsāya abhi-
nimmite.

³ S^{ps} °chiddānumatta°.

⁴ So S^s; S^p ?

⁵ S^s laddhaamatam.

⁶ S^{ps} pa-kārassa ba-kāro.

⁷ S^p bahu.

⁸ S^s om.

⁹ S^p bahutam.

¹⁰ S^{ps} ca, tena, cf. P.V.A. etena.

¹¹ So S^{ps}.

massa paccayā, tam hi tesam kammam nātīnam saritum na deti.

Evam Bhagavā anappake pi annapānādīmhi paccu-
paṭṭhite 'api nāma amhe uddissa kiñci dajjanti'¹ ti nāti
paccāsimsantānam vicaratam² tesam petānam tehi katassa
atikatukavipākakarassa³ kammassa paccayena kassaci
ñātino anussaranamattābhāvam dassento

"pahūte⁴ annapānamhi khajjabhojje upaṭṭhite

na tesam koci sarati sattānam kammapaccayā" ti

- vatvā puna raññā pittivisayūpappanne⁵ nātake uddissa
dinnadānam pasamsanto evam dadanti nātīnan ti tatiya-
gātham āha. Tattha *evan* ti upamāvacanam, tassa dvidhā
3. sambandho: 'tesam sattānam kammapaccayā asarante pi
kismiñci dadanti nātīnam ye evam anukampakā hontī'
ti ca 'yathā tayā mahārāja dinnam, evam sucim paṇitam
kālena kappiyam pānabhojanam dadanti nātīnam ye hontī
anukampakā' ti ca; *dadanti* ti⁶ denti uddis[s]anti niyyā-
denti; *ñātīnan* ti mātito ca pitito ca sambaddhānam; *ye*
ti ye keci puttā vā dhītarō vā bhātaro vā; *hontī* ti
bhavanti; *anukampakā* ti atthakāmā hitesino; *sucin* ti
vimalam dassaneyyam manoramam dhammikam dhamma-
laddham, *paṇitan* ti uttamam seṭṭham, *kālenā* ti nātipē-
tānam tiro-kuddādisu āgantvā tītakālena, *kappiyam* ti
anucchaviyam patirūpam ariyānam paribhogārahānam;
pānabhojanam ti pānañ ca bhojanañ ca, idha pānabhojana-
mukhena sabbo pi deyyadhammo adhippeto.

Evam Bhagavā raññā Māgadhenā petabhūtānam nāti-
nam anukampāya dinnam pānabhojanam pasamsanto

"evam dadanti nātīnam ye hontī anukampakā

sucim paṇitam kālena kappiyam pānabhojanam" ti

- vatvā puna, yena pakārena dinnam tesam hoti, tam
dassento idam vo⁷ nātīnam hotū ti catutthagāthāya pub-
4^{ab}. badḍham āha. Tam tatiyagāthāya pubbadḍhena sam-
bandhitabbam: evam dadanti nātīnam ye hontī anukam-

¹ Sic! S^{ps}.

² S^p vicarantānam.

³ S^s °vipākatarassa.

⁴ S^{ps} bahūte.

⁵ Or °visayuppanne.

⁶ S^{ps} dadanti ca.

⁷ S^p te.

pakā 'idaṃ vo ñātinaṃ hotu, sukhitā honṭu ñātayo' ti,—tena 'idaṃ vo ñātinaṃ hotū' ti evaṃ dadanti no aññathā ti ettha ākāraṭṭhena evaṃ-saddena dātabbākāranidassanaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tattha *idan* ti deyyadhammanidassanaṃ; *vo* ti "kacci pana vo Anuruddhā samaggā sammodamānā"* ti ca "ye hi vo ariyā"* ti ca evamādisu viya kevalaṃ nipātamattaṃ na sāmivacanaṃ; *ñātinaṃ hotū* ti pittivisaye uppannānaṃ ñatakānaṃ hotu; *sukhitā honṭu ñātayo* ti te pettivisayūpapannā¹ ñātayo idaṃ paccanubhavatā sukhitā honṭū ti.

Evam Bhagavā, yena pakārena pettivisayūpapannānaṃ¹ ñātinaṃ dātabbaṃ, "idaṃ vo ñātinaṃ hotu, sukhitā honṭu ñātayo" ti vatvā puna, ya s m ā "idaṃ vo ñātinaṃ hotū" ti vutte pi na aññena kataṃ kammaṃ aññassa phalaṃ hoti, kevalaṃ tu tathā uddissamānaṃ² taṃ vatthūṃ ñātinaṃ kusalakammaṃ paccayo hoti, ta s m ā, yathā tesam tasmim̐ yeva vatthusmim̐ taṃkhaṇe³ phalanibbatakaṃ kusalakammaṃ hoti, taṃ dassento "te ca tatthā" ti catutthagāthāya pacchimaddhaṃ "bahute annapānaṃhi" ti pañcamagāthāya pubba(ḍḍha)ñ ca āha. Tesam attho: ^{4^{cd}, 5^{ab}} *te ñātipetā*, yattha taṃ dānaṃ diyyati, *tattha* samantato āgantvā *samāgantvā*—samodhāya vā, ekajjhaṃ hutvā ti vuttaṃ hoti—samā āgatā *samāgatā*, 'ime no ñātakā amhākaṃ atthāya dānaṃ uddis[s]anti' ti etadatthaṃ samā āgatā hutvā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *pahute annapānaṃhi* ti tasmim̐ attano uddissamāne pahute annapānaṃhi; *sakkaccaṃ anumodare* ti abhisaddahantā kammaṃphalaṃ avijahantā cittikāraṃ avikkhattacittā hutvā 'idaṃ no dānaṃ hitāya sukhāya hotū' ti modanti anumodanti pītisomanassajātā honṭi ti.

* M. I. 206¹² and 17¹⁷; vide Ps. ad. M. I. 1⁵.

¹ S^s pitti^o.

² Cf. 209²⁶; P.V.A. uddissa dīyamānaṃ.

³ So S^{ps} here and 210^{1,15}, 222⁶ (cf. 210, note 2.); P.V.A. tasmim̐ yeva khaṇe.

Evam Bhagavā, yathā pittivisayūpapannānam tamkhaṇe phalanibbattakam kusalakammaṃ hoti, tam dassento

“ te ca tattha samāgantvā ñātipetā samāgatā

pahute annapānamhi sakkaccaṃ anumodare ” ti

vatvā puna ñātake nissāya nibbattakusalakammaphalam¹

paccanubhontānam tesam ñāti[nam] ārabha thomaṇā-

kāram dassento ciraṃ jīvantū ti pañcamagāthāya pacchi-

maddham ambhākaṇ ca katā pūjā ti chaṭṭhamagāthāya

5^{cd}, 6^{ab}.

pubbaddhaṇ ca āha. Tesam attho: *ciraṃ jīvantū* ti

dighāyukā hontu; *no ñāti* ti ambhākaṃ ñātakā; *yesam hetū*

ti ye nissāya yesam kāraṇā; *labhāmase* ti labhāma, attanā

taṃ khaṇam² paṭiladdhasampattim apadisantā bhaṇanti,

petānam hi attano anumodanena dāyakānam uddesena

dakkhineyyasampadāya cā ti tihi aṅgehi dakkhiṇā samij-

jhati tamkhaṇe phalanibbattikā hoti, tattha dāyakā

visesahetu³, tenāhamsu: yesam hetu labhāmase ti;

*ambhākaṇ*⁴ ca katā pūjā ti “ idam vo ñātīnam hotū ” ti

evam idam⁵ dānam uddisantehi ambhākaṇ ca pūjā katā;

dāyakā ca anipphalā ti, yamhi santāne pariccāgamayam

kammaṃ katam, tassa tatth’ eva phaladānato dayakā ca

anipphalā ti. Etthāha: ‘ kim pana (petti)visayūpapannā

eva ñātayo labhanti udāhu aññe pi labhanti ’ ti. Bhaga-

vatā ev’ etaṃ (vyākatam?) Jānussoninā brāhmaṇena puṭ-

ṭhena, kim ettha amhehi vattabbaṃ atthi. Vuttaṃ h’

etaṃ: “ mayam assu⁶ bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma

dānāni dema saddhāni karoma: ‘ idam dānam petānam

ñātisālohitānam upakappatu, idam dānam petā ñātisālohitā

paribhuñjantū ’ ti; kacci taṃ bho Gotama dānam petānam

ñātīnam sālohitānam⁷ upakappati, kacci te petā ñātisālo-

hitā taṃ dānam paribhuñjanti ti,—ṭhāne kho brāhmaṇa

upakappati no aṭṭhāne ti,—katamaṃ pana⁷ taṃ bho

Gotama ṭhānam katamaṃ aṭṭhānan ti,—idha brāhmaṇa

ekacco pānātipātī hoti . . . pe . . . micchādīṭṭhiko hoti,

¹ S^p nibbattikusalakammaṃ phalam.

² S^p tamkhaṇe.

⁴ S^{ps} tumhākaṇ.

⁶ S^p mayam su.

³ S^{ps} visesato tu.

⁵ S^{ps} imam.

⁷ So S^{ps}.

so kāyassa bheda param marañā nirayam upapajjati, yo nerayikānam sattānam āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti tena so tattha tiṭṭhati: idam brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānam, yattha ṭṭhitassa taṃ dānam na upakappati; idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipātī hoti . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, so kāyassa bheda param marañā tiracchānayoṇim upapajjati, yo tiracchānayoṇikānam¹ sattānam āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti tena so tattha tiṭṭhati: idam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānam, yattha ṭṭhitassa taṃ dānam na upakappati; idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, so kāyassa bheda param marañā manussānam saḥavyataṃ upapajjati . . . pe . . . devānam saḥavyataṃ upapajjati, yo devānam āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti tena so tattha tiṭṭhati: idam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānam, yattha ṭṭhitassa taṃ dānam na upakappati; idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipātī hoti . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, so kāyassa bheda param marañā pittivisayam upapajjati, yo pittivisayikānam sattānam āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti tena so tattha tiṭṭhati, yaṃ vā pan' assa ito anup(p)aveccanti mittā vā (a)maccā vā nātisālohita vā, tena so tattha yāpeti tena so tattha tiṭṭhati: idam kho pana² brāhmaṇa ṭṭhānam, yattha ṭṭhitassa taṃ dānam upakappati ti,—sace pana bho Gotama so peto nātisālohito taṃ ṭṭhānam anupapanno hoti, ko taṃ dānam paribhuñjati ti,—(a)ññe pi 'ssa brāhmaṇa petā nātisālohita taṃ ṭṭhānam upapannā honti, te taṃ dānam paribhuñjanti ti),—sace pana bho Gotama so e' eva peto taṃ ṭṭhānam anupapanno hoti aṅñe pi 'ssa petā nātisālohita taṃ ṭṭhānam anupapannā honti, ko taṃ dānam paribhuñjati ti,—aṭṭhānam kho (etaṃ)³ brāhmaṇa anavakāso, yaṃ taṃ ṭṭhānam vivittam assa iminā dighena addhunā yadidaṃ petehi nātisālohitehi: api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako pi anipphalo hoti''* ti.

* A. V. 269⁵-271².

¹ S^{ps} °yoniyānam.

² Omitted at 213⁴.

³ S^{ps} P.V.A. cod. B. om. etaṃ; P.V.A. (codd. SS.) has taṃ.

Evam Bhagavā rañño Māgadhasa pittivisayūpapanna-pubbañātīnam sampattim nissāya thomento¹ “ete vo mahārāja ñāti imāya dānasampadāya attamanā evam² thomentī” ti dassento

“ciram jīvantu no ñāti, yesam hetu labhāmase;

amhākañ ca katā pūjā dāyakā ca anipphalā” ti

6^{cd}, 7. vatvā puna tesam pittivisayūpapannānam aññassa kasigo-rakkhādino sampattipaṭilābhakāraṇassa abhāvaṃ ito dinnena yāpanabhāvañ ca dassento “na hi tattha kasi” ti chaṭṭhagāthāya pacchimaddham, “vañijjā tādisi” ti imaṃ sattama-gāthañ ca āha. Tatrāyaṃ atthavañṇanā: na hi mahārāja tattha pittivisaye kasi atthi, yaṃ nissāya te petā sampattim paṭilabheyyuṃ; gorakkh’ etta³ na vijjati ti na kevalaṃ kasi eva[m], gorakkhā pi ettha pittivisaye na vijjati, yaṃ nissāya te sampattim paṭilabheyyuṃ; vañijjā tādisi n’ atthi ti vañijjā pi tādisi n’ atthi, yā tesam sampattipaṭilābhahetu bhaveyya; hiraññena kayākkayan³ ti hiraññena kayavikkayam pi tattha tādisaṃ n’ atthi, yaṃ⁴ tesam sampattipaṭilābhahetu bhaveyya; ito dinnena yāpenti petā kālagatā⁵ tañ ti kevalaṃ pana ito ñātihi vā mittāmaccehi vā dinnena⁶ yāpenti attabhāvaṃ gamenti; petā ti pittivisayūpapannā sattā; kālagatā⁵ ti attano maraṇakālena gatā⁷; kālakatā⁸ ti vā paṭho, katakālā katamaranā ti attho; tañ ti tasmiṃ pittivisaye.

Evam

“ito dinnena yāpenti petā kālagatā⁵ tañ” ti

8, 9. vatvā idāni upamāhi taṃ atthaṃ pakāsento unname udakaṃ vuṭṭhan⁹ ti idaṃ gāthādvayam āha. Tass’ attho: yathā unname thale¹⁰ ussāde¹¹ bhūmibhāge meghehi abhivaṭṭham⁹ udakaṃ ninnaṃ pavattati—yo bhūmibhāgo ninno onatō, taṃ [taṃ] pavattati gacchati pāpuṇāti—, evam

1 S^{ps} thomanto (or thomanato).

2 S^p om.; S^p evaṃ evaṃ.

4 S^{ps} ye.

6 S^{ps} dinnehi.

8 S^{ps} kālagatā.

10 S^{ps} tale.

3 Vide Appendix.

5 S^{ps} kālakatā.

7 S^{ps} katā.

9 Sic S^{ps} (read °vaṭṭam).

11 Sic S^s; S^p ussāre.

eva ito dinnam dānam petānam upakappati, nibbattati pātu-
bhavati ti attho, ninnam iva hi udakap(p)avattiyā ṭhānam
petaloko udakap(p)avattanam iva dānūpakappanā, yathā-
ha: “idam kho brāhmaṇa ṭhānam, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ
dānam upakappati” * (ti); yathā ca kandarapadarasākhā-
pas[s]ākhakussubhamahāsobbhasannipātehi varivahā mahā-
najjo purā hutvā sāgaram paripūrenti, evam pi ito dinnam
dānam pubbe vuttanayen’ eva petānam upakappati ti.

Evam Bhagavā “ito dinnena yāpenti petā kālagatā¹
tahn” ti imaṃ atthaṃ upamāhi pakāsetvā puna, ya s m ā
te petā ‘ito kiñci lacchāmā’ ti āsābhībūtā nātigharam
āgantvā pi ‘idam nāma no dethā’ ti yācituṃ asamatthā,
t a s m ā tesam imānī anussaraṇavatthūnī anussaranto
kulaputto dakkhiṇam dajjā ti dassento adāsi me ti imaṃ
gātham āha. ‘Tass’ attho: ‘idam nāma me dhanam vā 10.
dhaññam vā adāsi’ ti ca ‘idam nāma me kiccam attanā
yogam āpajjanto akāsi’ ti ca ‘amū² me mātito vā pitito vā
sambaddhattā nāti’³ iti ca ‘sinehavasena tānasamattha-
tāya† mittā’ iti ca ‘asuko ca⁴ me sahapamsukiliko sakhā’
iti ca evam sabbam anussaranto⁵ petānam dakkhiṇam dajjā
dānam niyyāteyyā ti⁶; aparo pātho: petānam dakkhiṇā
dajjā ti, tass’ attho: daditabbā ti dajjā, kā: sā petānam
dakkhiṇā, tena ‘adāsi me’ ti ādinā nayena pubbe katam
anussaram anussaratā ti vuttam hoti, karaṇavacanappa-
saṅge paccattavacanam veditabbam.

Evam Bhagavā petānam dakkhiṇāniyyātane karaṇa-
bhūtānī⁷ anussaraṇavatthūnī dassento

“‘adāsi me, akāsi me, nāti-mittā sakhā ca me’

petānam dakkhiṇā dajjā pubbe katam anussaran” ti

* 211²².

† Cf. 248²⁰.

¹ S^{ps} kālakatā.

² ?; S^p amu, S^s ayam; P.V.A. asuko.

³ ?; S^{ps} nāti.

⁴ S^{ps} om. (=P.V.A. cod. B.).

⁵ S^p evam samanussaranto.

⁶ S^p niyyādeti.

⁷ I.e., karaṇabh^o?

- vatvā puna 'ye ñātimaraṇena runṇasokādīparā eva hutvā tiṭṭhanti na tesam atthāya kiñci denti, tesam tam runṇasokādi kevalam attaparītāpanam eva hoti na petānam kiñci attham nipphādeti' ti dassento na hi runṇam vā ti imam
11. gātham āha. Tattha runṇan ti rodanā roditattam assupātānam, etena kāyaparissamam dasseti; soko ti socanā soci-tattam, etena cittaparissamam dasseti; paridevanā ti ñā-tivyaṇena phutṭhassa lālappanā "kham ekaputtaka piya manāpā" ti evamādinā nayena guṇasamvaṇṇanā, etena vacīparissamam¹ dasseti.

- Evam Bhagavā 'runṇam vā soko vā yā c' aññā parideva-nā sabbam pi tam petānam atthāya na hoti, kevalan tu attānam-parītāpanamatte² va evam tiṭṭhanti nātayo' ti runṇādinam niratthakabhāvam dassetvā puna, Māgadharā-jena yā dakkhiṇā dinnā, tassā sātthikabhāvam dassento
12. ayañ ca kho dakkhiṇā ti imam gātham āha. Tass' attho : ayañ ca kho³ mahārāja dakkhiṇā tayā ajja attano ñātiga-ṇam uddissa dinnā, sā, yasmā samgho anuttaram puñña-kkhetam lokassa, tasmā samghamhi suppatitṭhitā assa peta-janassa dīgharattam hitāya upakappati—sampajjati phalati ti vuttam hoti—, upakappantī⁴ ca thānaso upakappati tam khaṇāñ ñeva upakappati na cirena, yathā⁵ tam khaṇāñ ñeva paṭibhantam "thānaso c' etam Tathāgatam paṭibhāti"* ti vuccati, evam idhāpi tam khaṇāñ ñeva upakappantam thānaso upakappati ti vuttam; yam vā pana⁶ tam "idam kho brāhmaṇa thānam, yattha tṭhitassa tam dānam upa-kappati" ti vuttam, tattha khuppiāsika-vantāsa-paradat-tūpaḥīvi-nijjhāmatanhikādibhedabhinne thāne upakappati ti vuttam hoti, yathā kahāpanam dento "kahāpanaso deti"

* Cf. S. I. 193⁴.

¹ S^s cittap°.

² ?; S^p °parītāpane.

³ Sic? P.V.A. comments both upon ca ("vyatireka") and kho ("avadhāraṇa").

⁴ S^{ps} upakappati ti.

⁵ S^p ad. hi.

⁶ S^s om.

ti loke* vuccati, imasmiñ ca atthavikappe upakappatī ti pātubhavati nibbattatī ti vuttam hoti.

Evam Bhagavā raññā dinnāya dakkhiṇāya sātthikabhāvam dassento

“ayañ ca kho dakkhiṇā dinnā samghamhi suppatitthitā

dīgharattam hitāy' assa ṭhānaso upakappatī” ti vatvā puna, ya s m ā imam dakkhiṇam dentena ñātīnam ñātīhi kattabbakiccekaranavasena¹ ñātidhammo nidassito bahujanassa pākāṭikato² nidassanam vā katam³: ‘tumhehi pi⁴ ñātīnam evam eva ñātīhi kattabbakiccekaranavasena¹ ñātidhammo paripūretabbo na niratthakehi runnādīhi attā paritāpetabbo’ ti⁵, te ca pete dibbasampattim adhigamentena petānam pūjā katā ulārā, buddhapamukhañ ca samgham annapānādīhi santappentena bhikkhūnam balaṃ anuppaddinam, anukampādigunaparivārañ ca cāgacetanam nibbattentena⁶ anappakam puññam pasutam, ta s m ā Bhagavā⁷ imehi yathābhuccagaṇehi rājānam pasamsanto so 13. ñātīdhammo ca ayaṃ nidassito ti iminā gāthāpadena⁸ rājānam dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti, ñātīdhammanidassanam eva hi ettha sandassanam⁹, petānam pūjā ca katā ulārā ti iminā samādapeti, “ulārā” ti pasamsanam eva hi ettha punappuna pūjākarane samādapanam, balañ ca bhikkhūnam anuppaddinam ti iminā samuttejeti, balānuppādānam eva hi ettha ‘evamvidhānam balānuppādānatā’ ti ussāhavadhanena samuttejanam, tumhehi puññam pasutam anappakan ti iminā sampahamseti, puññapasutakittanam¹⁰ eva hi ettha tassa yathābhuccagaṇasamvañṇanabhāvena sampa-

* Cf. Kāśikā ad. Pāṇ. V. 4, 43.

¹ S^{ps} °karanakicca°.

² ?; S^{ps} pākāṭam kato.

³ ?; S^{ps} tato.

⁴ S^s ad. hi.

⁵ S^s ad. ca, S^p ad. tena.

⁶ S^{ps} nibbattantena.

⁷ Sic S^{ps} P.V.A.

⁸ S^{ps} ad. Bhagavā.

⁹ S^s sandassanā.

¹⁰ Sic S^{ps}; read puññapasūtik° (or puññapasavanak° = P.V.A.) ?

hamsajanāto sampahamsānaṃ ti veditabbam; desa-
nāpariyosāne ca pittivisaṃyūpapattiādīnavasamvaṇṇanena
samviggaṇaṃ yoniso padahataṃ caturāsītiyā paṇasahassā-
naṃ dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. Dutiyadivase pi Bhagavā
devamanussānaṃ idam eva Tirokuddaṃ desesi. Evaṃ
yāva sattaṃdivasā¹ tādiso eva dhammābhisamayo
ahoṣi ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA TIROKUDDA-
(SUTTA)VAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

VIII.

Idāni, yad idam Tirokuddānantaraṃ nidhiṃ nidheti
puriso ti ādinā Nidhikaṇḍaṃ nikkhittaṃ, tassa

bhāsītṽ Nidhikaṇḍassa idha nikkhe-
pakāraṇaṃ
aṭṭhuppattiṃ ca dīpetṽ karissāma'
atthavaṇṇanaṃ.

Tattha² idha nikkhepakāraṇaṃ tāv' assa evaṃ veditab-
bam: idam hi Nidhikaṇḍaṃ Bhagavatā iminānukkamena
avuttam pi, yasmā anumodanavasena vuttassa Tirokuḍ-
ḍassa vidhānabhūtaṃ³, tasmā idha nikkhittaṃ; Tirokuḍ-
ḍena vā puññavirahitānaṃ vipattiṃ dassetṽ iminā kata-
puññānaṃ sampatti[m]dassanattam pi idam idha nikkhit-
tan ti veditabbam. Idam assa idha nikkhepakāraṇaṃ,
aṭṭhuppatti pan' assa:

Sāvattiyam kira aññataro kuṭumbiko aḍḍho mahad-
dhano mahābhogo, so ca saddho hoti pasanno vigatamala-
maccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. So ekasmiṃ
divase buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusamghassa dānaṃ deti,
tena ca samayena rājā dhanatthiko hoti. So tassa santike
purisaṃ pesesi: “gaccha bhane itthannāmaṃ kuṭumbi-
kaṃ ānehi” ti. So gantṽ taṃ kuṭumbikaṃ āha: “rājā
taṃ gahapati āmanteti” ti. Kuṭumbiko saddhādiguṇasam-

¹ P.V.A. satta divasā.

² S^p om.

³ S^p nidhānabh°.

annāgatena cetasā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ parivisanto āha : “ gaccha bho purisa, pacchā āgamissāmi ; idāni tāv’ amhi nidhiṃ nidhento t̥hito ” ti. Atha Bhagavā bhuttāvī pavārito tam eva puññasampadam ‘ paramatthato nidhī ’ ti dassetum tassa kuṭumbikassa anumodanattham nidhiṃ nidheti puriso ti imā gāthāyo abhāsi. Ayam assa atṭhuppatti. Evam assa bhāsivā Nidhikaṇḍassa idha nikkhepakāraṇam atṭhuppattiṃ ca dīpetvā idāni karissām’ atthavannanam.

Tattha nidhiṃ nidheti puriso ti, nidhiyati ti *nidhi*, 1. t̥hapiyati rakkhiyati gopiyati ti attho ; so catubbidho : thāvaro jaṅgamo aṅgasamo anugāmiko ti,—tattha thāvaro nāma bhūmigataṃ vā vehasatṭham vā hiraññaṃ vā suvaṇṇam vā khettaṃ vā vatthum vā yaṃ vā pan’ aññaṃ pi evarūpaṃ iriyāpathavirahitaṃ, ayam thāvaro nidhi ; jaṅgamo nāma dāsīdāsam hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ ajeḷakaṃ kukkuṭasūkaraṃ yaṃ vā pan’ aññaṃ pi evarūpaṃ iriyāpathapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, ayam jaṅgamo nidhi ; aṅgasamo nāma kammāyatanam sippāyatanam vijjāṭhānam bāhusaccaṃ yaṃ vā pan’ aññaṃ pi evarūpaṃ sikkhitvā gahitaṃ aṅgapaccaṅgam iva attabhāvapaṭibaddham, ayam aṅgasamo nidhi ; anugāmiko nāma dānamayaṃ puññaṃ, silamayaṃ, bhāvanāmayam, dhammasavanamayaṃ, dhammadesanāmayam, yaṃ vā pan’ aññaṃ pi evarūpaṃ puññaṃ tattha tattha anugantvā viyā itṭhaphalam anuppādeti¹, ayam anugāmiko nidhi,—imasmim pana t̥hāne thāvaro adhippeto ; *nidheti* ti t̥habeti paṭisāmeti gopeti : *puriso* ti manusso, kāmañ ca puriso pi itthī pi paṇḍako pi nidhiṃ nidheti, idha pana purisasīsena desanā katā, atthato pana tesam pi idha samodhānam datṭhabbam ; *gambhīre odakantike* ti ogāhetabbaṭṭhena gambhīraṃ, udakassa antikabhāvena *odakantikam* ; atthi gambhīraṃ na odakantikam jaṅgale bhūmibhāge satikaporiso² āvāto viyā, atthi odakantikam na gambhīraṃ ninne pallale ekadvi-vidatthiko āvāto viyā, atthi gambhīrañ c’ eva odakantikañ

¹ Cf. 222¹¹, 223¹².

² Sic S^s (S^p satikaporiso), vide A. III. 403²¹.

ca jaṅgale bhūmibhāge, yāva 'idāni udakaṃ gacchissatī'¹ ti tāva kato āvāto viya, taṃ sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ : gambhīre odakantike ti ; atthe kicce samuppanne ti atthā anapetan² ti *atthaṃ*, atthāvahaṃ hitāvahan ti vuttaṃ hoti, kātabban ti *kiccaṃ*, kiñcid eva karaṇīyan ti vuttaṃ hoti, uppannam eva *samuppannaṃ*, kattabbabhāvena upaṭṭhitan ti vuttaṃ hoti,—tasmim atthe kicce samuppanne ; *atthāya me bhavissatī* ti nidhānappayojananidassanam etaṃ, etadattham hi so nidheti : 'atthāvahe'³ kismiñcid eva karaṇīye samuppanne atthāya me bhavissati, ⁴tassa me kiccassa nipphattiyā bhavissatī' ti, kiccānipphatti yeva hi tassa kicce samuppanne attho ti veditabbo.

2^{a-d}.

Evam nidhānappayojanam dassento atthādhigamādhippāyam dassetvā idāni anattāpagamādhippāyam dassetum āha :

“rājato vā duruttassa corato pīlitassa vā
inassa vā pamokkhāya dubbhikkhe āpadāsu vā” ti.

Tass' attho “atthāya me bhavissatī” ti ca “inassa vā pamokkhāya” ti ca ettha vuttehi dvīhi bhavissati-pamokkhāya-padehi saddhim yathāsambhavaṃ yojtvā veditabbo. Tatthāyaṃ yojanā : na kevalaṃ 'atthāya me bhavissati' ca eva puriso nidhim nidheti, kiṃ paṇa “ayaṃ coro” ti vā “pāradāriko” ti vā “sumkaghātiko” ti vā evamādinā nayena paccatthikehi paccāmittehi *duruttassa* me sato *rājato vā pamokkhāya* bhavissati, sandhicchedādīhi dhanaharaṇena vā “ettakaṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ dehi” ti jīvagāhena⁵ vā corehi me *pīlitassa* sato *corato vā* pamokkhāya bhavissati [ti] ; bhavissanti me *ināyikā*, te maṃ “inam dehi” ti codessanti, tehi me codiyamānassa *inassa vā* pamokkhāya bhavissati ; hoti so samayo, yaṃ dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ dullabhapiṇḍam, tattha na sukaraṃ appa-dhanena yāpetum, tathāvidhe⁶ *dubbhikkhe* vā me bhavis-

¹ So S^{ps}.

² S^p atthānapetan, S^s atthaṃ anapet^o.

³ S^{ps} atthāhave (*resp.* atthābhave).

⁴ S^s *ins.* tassa ti.

⁵ S^s jīvagāhena.

⁶ S^s *ad.* āpade, S^p *ad.* āpate.

sati; yā tā āpadā uppajjanti aggito vā udakato vā appiyato vā dāyādato [vā]¹, tathārūpāsu vā uppannāsu āpadāsu me bhavissati ti puriso nidhiṃ nidheti ti.

Evam atthādhigamādhippāyaṃ anattāpagamādhippāyaṃ 2^{ef}.
yañ cā ti dvihi gāthāhi duvidhaṃ nidhānappayojanaṃ dassetvā idāni tam eva duvidhaṃ payojanaṃ nigamento āha :

“ etadatthāya lokasmiṃ nidhi nāma nidhīyati ” ti.

Tass’ attho: yv āyam “ atthāya me bhavissati ” ti ca “ rājato vā duruttassā ” ti evamādihi ca atthādhigamo anattāpagamo (ca) dassito, etadatthāya etesaṃ nipphādanattāya imasmiṃ okāsaloke yo koci hiraññasuvanna-dibhedo nidhi nāma nidhīyati tthapīyati paṭisāmīyati ti.

Idāni, yasmā evaṃ nihito pi so nidhi puññavatam yeva 3.
adhippetatthasādhako hoti na aññesaṃ, tasmā tam attham dipento āha :

“ tāva-sunihito santo gambhīre odakantike
na sabbo sabbadā eva tassa tam upakappati ” ti.

Tass’ attho: so nidhi tāva-sunihito santo, tāva-suttu nikkhaṇṭvā tthapito samāno ti vuttam hoti, ‘ kīva-suttū ’² ti: gambhīre odakantike, yāva ‘ gambhīre odakantike nihito ’ ti samkham gacchati, tāva-suttū ti vuttam hoti; na sabbo sabbadā eva tassa tam upakappati³ ti yena purisena nihito, tassa sabbo pi sabbakālam na upakappati³ na sampajjati, yathāvuttakiccekaraṇasamattho na hoti ti vuttam hoti, kiṃ pana kocid eva kadācid eva upakappati n’ eva vā upakappati ti. Tattha ca⁴ tan ti padapurānamatte nipāto daṭṭhabbo “ yathā tam appamattassa ātāpino ”* ti evamādisu viya, liṅgabhedam vā katvā ‘ so ’ ti vattabbe “ tan ” ti vuttam, evam vuccamāne so attho sukham bujjhati ti.

* M. I. 22²⁵ = Vin. III. 4³³ (Sp., p. 79¹³).

¹ Cf. 220, note 1.

² S^{ps} kimvasuttū (S^s < kimca°).

³ ?; S^{ps} upagacchati.

⁴ S^s Ettha ca.

4, 5^{ab}. Evam “na sabbo sabbadā eva tassa taṃ upakappatī” ti vatvā idāni, yehi kāraṇehi na upakappatī, tāni dassento āha :

“nidhī vā ṭhānā cavatī, saññā vāssa vimuyhati,
nāgā vā apanāmenti yakkhā vā pi haranti naṃ
appiyā vā pi dāyādā uddharanti appassato” ti.

Tass’ attho : yasmim ṭhāne sunihito hoti nidhi, so vā *nidhī tamhā ṭhānā cavatī* apeti vigacchati, acetano pi samāno puññakkhayavasena aññaṃ ṭhānaṃ gacchati ; *saññā vā assa vimuyhati*, yasmim ṭhāne nihito nidhi, taṃ na jānāti ; *assa puññakkhayacoditā nāgā vā taṃ* nidhim *apanāmenti* aññaṃ ṭhānaṃ gamenti, *yakkhā vā pi haranti* yeniccakaṃ ādāya gacchanti ; *apassato vā assa appiyā* [vā] *dāyādā*¹ bhūmim khaṇitvā taṃ nidhim *uddharanti*,—evam assa etehi ṭhānā-cavanādīhi² kāraṇehi so nidhi na upakappatī ti.

5^{cd}. Evam ṭhānā-cavanādīni³ lokasammatāni anupakappana-kāraṇāni vatvā idāni, yaṃ taṃ etesaṃ pi kāraṇānaṃ mūla-bhūtaṃ ekañ ñeva puññakkhayasaññitaṃ kāraṇaṃ, taṃ dassento āha :

“yadā puññakkhayo hoti, sabbam etaṃ vinassatī” ti.

Tass’ attho : yasmim samaye bhogasampattinipphā-dakassa *puññassa khayo hoti*, bhogapārijuññasamvattanikaṃ puññaṃ okāsaṃ katvā ṭhitam hoti, aṭṭha, yaṃ nidhim nidhenta nihatam hiraññasuvannādi dhanajātaṃ, *sabbam etaṃ vinassatī* ti.

6. Evam Bhagavā tena tena adhippāyena nihitam pi yathādhippāyaṃ anu(pa)kappantaṃ nānappakārehi nas-sanadhammaṃ lokasammatam nidhim vatvā idāni, yaṃ puññasamпадаṃ ‘paramatthato nidhī’ ti dassetuṃ tassa kuṭumbikassa anumodanattam idaṃ Nidhikaṇḍam ārad-dham, taṃ dassento āha :

“yassa dānena silena samyamena damena ca
nidhī sunihito hoti⁴ itthiyā purisassa vā” ti.

¹ S^p ad. vā.

² S^s °cāv°.

³ S^{ps} °cāv°.

⁴ S^p nidhim sunihito poso.

Tattha *dānenā* ti “*dānañ* ca dhammacariyā *cā*”^{*} ti ettha vuttanayena gahetabbaṃ; *sīlan* ti kāyikavācasiko avitik-kamo, pañcaṅga-aṭṭhaṅga-pātīmokkhasaṃvarādīṃ vā sabbaṃ pi *sīlaṃ* idha “*sīlan*” ti adhippettaṃ; *saṃyamā* ti saṃyamanā, cetaso nānārammaṇagatinivāraṇan ti vuttā hoti, samādhiss’ etaṃ adhivacanā, yena saṃyamena samannāgato “hatthasaṃyato pādasamyato *vācā*(saṃyato) saṃyatuttamo” † ti ettha saṃyatuttamo ti vutto; a p a r e āhu: “saṃyamanā saṃyamo, samvaraṇan¹ ti vuttā hoti, indriyasaṃvarass’ etaṃ adhivacanan” ti; *damo* (ti) *damanā*², *kilesūpasamanā* ti vuttā hoti, paññāy’ etaṃ adhivacanā, paññā hi katthaci paññā tv eva vuccati “*sussūsā* labhate paññan” ti evamādisu, katthaci dhammo ti “*saccaṃ* dhammo dhitī *cāgo*” ti evamādisu, katthaci damo ti “*yadi* *saccā* *damā* *cāgā* *khantiyā* *bhiyyo* *na* *vijjati*” ‡ ti ādisu.³ Evam dānādīni ñatvā idāni evaṃ imissā gāthāya sampiṇḍetvā attho veditabbo: *yassa itthiyā vā purisassa vā dānena sīlena saṃyamena damena cā* ti imehi catuhi dhammehi, yathā hiraññena suvaṇṇena muttāya maṇinā vā dhanamayo nidhi tesam suvaṇṇādīnaṃ ekattha pakkhipanena nidhiyati, evaṃ puññaṃayo *nidhi* tesam dānādīnaṃ ekacittasantāne cetiyādīmihi vā vatthumhi suṭṭhu karaṇena *sunihito* hoti ti.

Evam Bhagavā “*yassa dānenā*” ti imāya gāthāya 7. puññasampadāya paramatthato nidhibhāvam dassetvā idāni, yattha nihito so nidhi sunihito hoti, taṃ vatthum dassento āha:

“*cetiyamhi* va⁴ *saṃghe* vā *puggale* *atithīsu* vā
mātari *pitari* vā pi *attho* *jetṭhamhi* *bhātari*” (ti).

Tattha cayitabban ti *cetiyam*, pūjetabban ti vuttā hoti, citattā⁵ vā *cetiyam*; § taṃ pan’ etaṃ tividdhaṃ hoti:

* 140¹³-141⁶.

† Dhp. 362^{ab}.

‡ S.N. 186^c-188^c-189^c.

§ Cf. Ss. 32.

1 ?; S^p *sīlaguṇan*.

2 S^{ps} *ad. damo*.

3 So S^s (S^p?).

4 S^s *om.*; S^p *ca, vide Appendix*.

5 So S^s; S^p *cittattha*.

paribhogacetiyaṃ uddissakacetiyaṃ dhātu[ka]cetiyaṃ ti, tattha bodhirukkho paribhogacetiyaṃ, buddhapaṭimā uddissakacetiyaṃ, dhātugabbhathūpā sadhātukā dhātu[ka]-cetiyaṃ; *saṃgho* ti buddhapamukhādisu yo koci; *puggalo* ti gahaṭṭhapabbajitesu yo koci; n' atthi assa ṭhiti yamhi vā tamhi vā divase āgacchatī ti *atithi*, taṃkhaṇe āgatapāhunakass'¹ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Sesāṃ vuttanayaṃ eva. Evaṃ cetiyādīni ñatvā idāni evaṃ imissā gāthāya sampiṇḍetvā attho vedītabbo: yo hi so "nidhi² sunihito hoti" ti vutto, so imesu vatthusu (su)nihitō hoti, kasmā: dīgharattāṃ iṭṭhaphalānuppādānasamatthatāya; tathā hi appakāṃ pi cetiyāṃhi datvā dīgharattāṃ iṭṭhaphalalābhino honti, yathāha:

"ekapupphaṃ yajītvāna asīti kappakoṭīyo
duggatīṃ nābhijānāmī"* ti ca

"mattāsukhāpariccāgā passe ce vipulāṃ sukhaṃ"†
ti ca.

Evaṃ Dakkhināvisuddhi-Velāmasuttādisu † vuttanayen' eva saṃghādivatthusu pi dānaphalavibhāgo vedītabbo. Yathā ca cetiyādisu dānassa pavattī phalavibhūti ca dasitā, evaṃ yathāyogaṃ sabbattha taṃ taṃ ārabhitvā cārittavārittavasena silassa, buddhānussativasena saṃyamassa, tabbatthukavipassanāmanasikārapaccavekkhaṇāvasena damassa ca pavattī tassa tassa phalavibhūti ca vedītabbā.

8. Evaṃ Bhagavā dānādīhi nidhiyamānassa puññamaya-nidhino cetiyādibhedāṃ vatthūṃ dassetvā idāni etesu vatthusu sunihitassa tassa³ nidhino gambhīre odakantike nihitanidhito viśesaṃ dassento āha:

*

† 201⁴.

‡ Dakkhināvisuddhisutta = Dakkhināvivhaṅgas^o M. III. 253-257?; Velāmasutta A. IV. 392-396 (cf. Sum. 234¹¹).

¹ Cf. Sum. 288⁴; S^{ps} °pāhunakass'.

² S^{ps} yonisonidhiṃ.

³ S^s sunihitotassa tassa, S^p sunihitassa.

“eso nidhi sunihito ajeyyo anugāmiko,
pahāya gamanīyesu etaṃ ādāya gacchatī” ti.

Tattha pubbapadena taṃ dānādīhi sunihitanidhim¹ niddi-
sati: *eso nidhi sunihito* ti; *ajeyyo* ti, parehi jetvā gahetaṃ
na sakko² ti ajeyyo; *ajjeyyo*³ ti pi pāṭho, tassa ajjitabbo³
ajjanāraho³ hitasukhatthikena upajjetabbo³ tiattho, tasmim
vā pāṭhe “eso nidhi ajjeyyo”⁴ ti sambandhitvā puna
'kasmā' ti anuyogaṃ dassetvā: “yasmā sunihito anugā-
miko” ti sambandhitabbam, itarathā hi sunihitassa ajjey-
yattam⁵ vuttam bhavēyya, na ca sunihito ajjaniyo, ajjito
eva hi so; anugacchatī ti *anugāmiko*, paralokaṃ gacchan-
tam pi tattha tattha phalappadāne na⁶ vijahatī ti attho;
pahāya gamanīyesu etaṃ ādāya gacchatī ti maranakāle pac-
cupaṭṭhite sabbabhogesu pahāya gamanīyesu etaṃ nidhim
ādāya paralokaṃ gacchatī ti ayaṃ kira etass' attho, so
pana na yujjati ti,—kasmā: bhogānaṃ agamanīyato, pahā-
tabbā eva hi te (te) bhogā⁷, gamanīyā pana te te gativisesā;
yato, yadi esa attho siyā, 'pahāya bhoge gamanīye sugati-
viseṣe' itī vadeyya. Tasmā evam ettha attho veditabbo:
“nidhi vā ṭhānā cavati” ti evamādinā pakārena pahāya
maccam bhogesu gacchantesu etaṃ ādāya gacchatī
ti, eso hi anugāmikattā taṃ na ppajahatī ti. Tattha siyā:
'gamanīyesū ti ettha gantabbesū ti attho, na gacchantesū'
ti. Taṃ⁸ na ekamsato gahetabbam, yathā hi “ariyā
niyyānikā”^{*} ti ettha niyyāyantā⁹ ti attho na niyyātabbā¹⁰
ti, evam idhāpi gacchantesū ti attho na gantabbesū ti;
atha vā, yasmā esa maranakāle kassaci dātukāmo bhoge
āmasitum pi na labhati, tasmā tena⁸ te bhogā pubbam

* S.N.¹, p. 135.

¹ So S^{ps}.

² S^s -ā.

³ S^{ps} acc° . . upacc°.

⁴ S^p ajeyyo, S^s acceyyo.

⁵ S^{ps} ajjeyyattam.

⁶ ?; S^s uppādāne na, S^p phaluppādāne na; *perhaps*
o: uppāde na (217, note 1).

⁷ S^p eva hi abhogā, S^s eva hi te bhogā.

⁸ S^s om.

⁹ ?; S^{ps} niyyānikā.

¹⁰ S^p niyyātabbo, S^s niyyānitabbo.

kāyena pahātābbā pacchā vigatāsena¹ cetasā gantabbā, atikkamitabbā ti vuttam hoti, tasmā ‘pubbam kāyena pahāya pacchā cetasā gamaniyesu bhogesū’ ti evam ettha attho datṭhabbo. Purimasmiñ ca atthe niddhāraṇe bhummavacanam : pahāya gamaniyesu bhogesu evam etaṃ puññanidhivibhāgam tato nīharitvā ādāya gacchatī ti; pacchime atthe bhāvena-bhāvalakkhane bhummavacanam, bhogānam hi gamaniyabhāvena etassa nidhissa ādāya gaman(iy)abhāvo lakkhiyati ti.

9. Evam Bhagavā imassa puññanidhino gambhīre odakan-tike nihitanidhito visesaṃ dassetvā puna attano bhaṇḍa-guṇasaṃvaṇṇanena kayajanassa ussāham janento ulāra-bhaṇḍavānījo viya attanā desitapuññanidhiguṇasaṃvaṇṇanena tasmim puññanidhimhi devamanussānam ussāham janento āha :

“asādhāraṇa-m-aññesaṃ acorāharaṇo nidhi :

kayirātha dhīro puññāni, yo nidhī anugāmiko ” ti.

Tattha *asādhāraṇa-m-aññesaṃ* ti asādhāraṇo aññesaṃ, ma-kāro padasandhikaro “adukkha-m-asukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā” * ti ādisu viya; na corehi āharaṇo *acorāharaṇo*, corehi ādātabbo na hoti ti attho; nidhātabbo ti *nidhi*. Evam dvīhi padehi puññanidhiguṇam saṃvaṇṇetvā tato dvīhi tattha ussāham janeti : kayirātha dhīro puññāni, yo nidhi anugāmiko ti. Tass’ attho² : y a s m ā puññāni nāma asādhāraṇo aññesaṃ acorāharaṇo ca nidhi hoti, na kevalañ ca asādhāraṇo acorāharaṇo ca nidhi atha kho pana “eso nidhi sunihito ajeyyo anugāmiko” ti ettha vutto *yo nidhi anugāmiko*, so ca yasmā puññāni yeva, t a s m ā *kayirātha* kareyya *dhīro* buddhisampanno dhisampanno ca puggalo *puññāni* ti.

- 10^{ab}. Evam Bhagavā guṇasaṃvaṇṇanena puññanidhimhi devamanussānam ussāham janetvā idāni, (ye) ussahitvā puññanidhikiriya³ sampādentī, tesam yo yaṃ phalam deti, taṃ samkhepato dassento āha :

“esa devamanussānam sabbakāmadado nidhī ” ti.

* Asl. 41²⁶ (ad. Dh. S.-Mātikā).

¹ S^{ps} vihatāsena.

² S^{ps} A s s’ attho.

³ S^p puññanidhikariya, S^s puññanidhimhi kiriya.

Idāni, ya s m ā patthanāya¹ paṭibandhitassa sabbakāmadadattam² na vinā patthanā³ hoti, yathāha: “ākamkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī ‘aho vatāham kāyassa bheda param marañā khattiyamahāsālānam vā . . . pe . . . sahavyatam upapajjeyyan’ ti, tñanam etaṃ vijjati, (yam) so kāyassa bheda param marañā . . . pe . . . upapajjeyya; tam kissa hetu: tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī” ti—evam “anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya, tam kissa hetu: tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī”^{*} ti, tathā cāha: “idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, silena, sutena, cāgena, paññāya samannāgato hoti; tassa evam hoti ‘aho vatāham kāyassa bheda param marañā khattiyamahāsālānam vā . . . pe . . . sahavyatam upapajjeyyan’ ti; so tam cittam padahati⁴ tam cittam adhiṭṭhāti tam cittam bhāveti, tassa te saṃkhārā ca vihārā ca evam bhāvitā evam bahulikātā tatr’ uppattiyā saṃvattantī”[†] ti evamādi, t a s m ā tam tathā-tathā-ākamkhāpariyāyam⁵ cittapada-hanādhiṭṭhānabhāvanāparikkhāram patthanam⁶ tassa kāmadadatte hetum dassento āha :

yam yad evābhipatthenti, sabbam etena labbhati ti. 10^{ed}.

Idāni, yan tam sabbam etena labbhati, tam odhiso dassento suvaṇṇatā sussaratā ti evamādi gāthā⁷ āha. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva suvaṇṇatā nāma sundarachavivaṇṇatā kañcanasannibhattacatā, sā pi etena puññanidhinā labbhati, yathāha: “yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam jātim . . . pe . . . pubbe manussabhūto samāno akkodhano ahosi anupāyāsabahulo, bahum pi vutto samāno

* M. I. 289¹⁻³⁷.

†

¹ S^p pana tāya.

² S^p om. sabba.

³ So S^{ps}!

⁴ Cf. D. III. 258 ḍc A. IV. 239.

⁵ S^{ps} °ākamkhap°.

⁶ S^{ps} pavattanam.

⁷ Or. evamādi-gāthāyo?, S^{ps} evamādi gāthāya.

nābhisajji na kuppi na vyāpajji na patitthīyī¹, na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātvākāsi, dātā ca ahosi sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharanapāpuraṇānaṃ² khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsika- . . . pe . . . ³kambalasukhumānaṃ ; so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . itthat- tam āgato samāno idaṃ² mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭila- bhāti : suvaṇṇavaṇṇo hoti kañcanasannibhattaco ” * ti ; *sussaratā* nāma brahmassaratā karavīkabhāṇitā, sā pi etena labbhati, yathāha : “yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ . . . pe . . . pharusa(m) vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosi, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇa- sukhā . . . pe . . . tathārūpim⁴ vācaṃ bhāsītā ahosi ; so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . itthat- tam āgato samāno imāni dve mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭila- bhāti : pahūtajivho ca hoti brahmassaro ca karavīka- bhāni ” † ti ; *susanṭhānā* ti suṭṭhasanṭhānatā samūpacita- vaṭṭitayuttatṭhānesu⁵ aṅgapaccaṅgānaṃ samūpacitavattī- tabhāvena⁶ sanniveso ti vuttam hoti, sā pi etena labbhati, yathāha : “yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ . . . pe . . . pubbe manussabhūto samāno bahujaṇassa atthakāmo ahosi hitakāmo phāsukāmo yogakkhemakāmo, kin ti : ‘ me saddhāya vaḍḍheyyum, sīlena, sutena, cāgena, paññāya, dhanadhañña, khattavattunā, dipadacatuppa- dehi, puttadārehi, dāsakammakaraporisehi, ñātīhi, mittehi, bandhavehi vaḍḍheyyun ’ ti ; so tassa kammassa . . . pe . . . samāno imāni tīni mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati : sihapubbaddhakāyo (ca) hoti citantaraṃso ca samavaṭṭa-

* D. III. 159⁵⁻¹⁵.† D. III. 173¹¹⁻²⁰.

¹ S^p patthīyī, S^p patitṭhahi ; (Mp. *ad.* A. I. 124⁶ pati- tthiyati ti thīnabhāvaṃ thaddhabhāvaṃ āpajjati).

² So S^{ps}.³ S^s *ins.* koseyya-.⁴ S^p -am.

⁵ ? ; S^s samupacitavaddhita(*or* vaṭṭita)y^o, S^p samupa- cītavaddhitay^o.

⁶ S^s samatṭhitavattītabh^o, S^p samavivaddhitabh^o.

kkhandho¹ cā”* ti evamādi. Iminā nayena ito paresam pi iminā puññanidhinā paṭilābhasādhakāni suttapadāni tato tato ānetvā vattabbāni, ativittihārabhayena tu² samkhittam. Idāni avasesapadānaṃ vaṇṇanaṃ karissāmi: *surūpatā* ti ettha sakalasarīraṃ rūpaṃ ti veditabbam “ākāso parivār(it)o rūpaṃ tv eva samkham gacchati”† ti ādisu viya, tassa sundaratā surūpatā nātidighatā nātirasatā nātikisatā nātitthulātā nātikālatā nāccodātātā ti vuttam hoti; ādhipaccan ti adhipatibhāvo, khattiyamahāsālādibbhāvena sāmibbhāvo ti attho, parivāro ti āgārikānaṃ sajanaparijanasampatti anagārikānaṃ parisasampatti, ādhipaccaṇ ca parivāro ca *ādhipaccaparivāro*. Ettha ca suvaṇṇatādīhi sarīrasampatti, ādhipaccena bhogasampatti, parivārena sajanaparijanasampatti vuttā ti veditabbā. *Sabbam etena labbhatī* ti yan tam “yaṃ yad evābhipatthenti, sabbam etena labbhatī” ti vuttam, tattha idam pi tāva chakkaṃ³ odhiso vuttasuvannatādi sabbam etena labbhatī ti veditabban ti dasseti.

Evam imāya gāthāya puññānubhāvena labhitabarajja- 12.
sampattito oraṃ devamanussasampattim⁴ dassetvā idāni tadubhayarajjasampattim⁴ dassento padesarajjan ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tattha *padesarajjan* ti ekadīpaṃ sakalam apāpunivā paṭhaviyā ekamekasmim padese rajjam; issarabhāvo *issariyaṃ*, iminā dīpa(cakkavattirajjam dasseti); *cakkavattisukhaṃ piyaṃ* ti ittham kantaṃ manāpaṃ, iminā cāturantacakkavattirajjam dasseti; devesu rajjam *devarajjam*, etena Mandhātādīnaṃ pi manussānaṃ devarajjam dassitaṃ hoti; *api dibbesū* ti iminā, ye te divi bhavattā dibbā ti vuccanti, tesu dibbesu kāyesu⁵ uppannānaṃ pi devarajjam dasseti; *sabbam etena labbhatī* ti, (yan tam) “yaṃ yad evābhipatthenti, sabbam etena

* D. III. 164⁵⁻²⁰.† M. I. 190¹⁹.¹ S^s vatta° (cf. D.).² S^p ativittihāraahetu, S^s om. tu.³ S^s cakkam, S^p ca tam tam.⁴ Or -ī; S^{ps} -i.⁵ S^s kāyena.

labbhatī” ti vuttam, tattha idam pi dutiyam odhiso padesarajjādi sabbam etena labbhatī ti veditabban ti dasseti.

13. Evam imāya gāthāya puññānubhāvena labhitabbam devamanussarajjasampattim dassetvā idāni dvīhi gāthāhi vuttam sampattim samāsato purakkhatvā nibbānasampattim dassento mānusikā ca sampatti ti imam gātham āha. Tassāyaṃ padavaṇṇanā: manussānaṃ apaccan ti mānusi, mānusi eva mānusikā; sampajjanaṃ sampatti; devānaṃ loko devaloko, tasmim devaloke ca; yā [ra]ti anavasesapariyādānaṃ; ramanti etāya ajjhataṃ uppannāya bahiddhā¹ vā upakaraṇabhūtāyā ti rati, sukhasa sukhavatthuno c’ etaṃ adhivacaṇaṃ; yā ti aniyatavacanañ, ca-saddo pubbasampattiyā saha sampiṇḍanattho; nibbānaṃ yeva nibbānasampatti. Ayaṃ pana atthavaṇṇanā: yā esā “suvannatā” ti ādihi padehi mānusikā ca sampatti devaloke ca yā rati vuttā, sā ca sabbā, yā cāyaṃ parasaddhānusāribhāvādivasena pattabbā nibbānasampatti, sā cā ti idam tatiyam pi odhiso sabbam etena labbhatī ti; a tha vā, yā pubbe suvannatādihi avuttā² “susatīmanto . . . pe . . . idha brahmacariyavāso” * ti evamādinā nayena niddiṭṭhā paññāveyyattiyādibhedā ca mānusikā³ sampatti, aparā devaloke ca yā jhānadirati, yā ca yathāvuttappakārā nibbānasampatti [cā] ti idam pi tatiyam odhiso sabbam etena labbhatī ti evam p’ ettha atthavaṇṇanā veditabbā.

14. Evam imāya gāthāya puññānubhāvena labhitabbam saddhānusāribhāvādivasena pattabbam nibbānasampattim pi dassetvā idāni tevijjaubhatobhāgavimuttabhāvavasenāpi⁴ pattabbam tam eva tassa upāyañ ca dassento mittasampadam āgammā ti imam gātham āha. Tassāyaṃ padavaṇṇanā: sampajjati etāya gunavibhūtim pāpunāti vā (ti) sampadā, mitto eva sampadā mittasampadā, tam mittasam-

*

¹ S^p bahi. ² S^p suvannatādisu vuttā. ³ S^s ad. ca.

⁴ ?; S^{ps} tevijjaubhatobhāgavimuttitā- (S^p has °bhāga° instead of °tā°) vasenāpi; at 229¹⁶ S^{ps} have °vimuttiva-sena.

padāṇ; *āgammā* ti nissāya; *yoniso* ti upāyena; *payuñjato* ti yogānuttānam¹ karoto; *vijānāti etāyā* ti vijjā, vimucati etāya sayam vā vimuttā ti vimutti, vijjāvimuttisu vasibhāvo *vijjāvimuttivasibhāvo*.² *Ayam* pana atthavanānā: y v ā y a m mittasampadam āgamma satthāraṃ vā aññataram vā garuttāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ nissāya tato ovādañ ca anusāsaniñ ca gahetvā yathānusiṭṭham paṭipattiyā yoniso payuñjato pubbenivāsādisu tīsu vijjāsu “tathā katamā vimutti: cittassa adhimutti nibbānañ cā” * ti evaṃ āgatāya aṭṭhasamāpatti-nibbānabhedāya vimuttiyā ca tathā tathā adandhāyitattena v a s i b h ā v o, i d a m pi catuttham odhiso *sabbam etena labbhatī* ti.

Evam imāya gāthāya pubbe kathita-vijjāvimutti-vasi- 15. bhāvabhāgiyapuññānubhāvena labhitabbam tevijja-ubhatobhāgavimuttavasena pi pattabbam nibbānasampattim dassetvā idāni, y a s m ā vijjāvimuttivasibhāvappattā tevijjā ubhatobhāgavimuttā pi sabbe paṭisambhidādiguṇavibhūtim labhanti imāya ca puññasampadāya tassā vibhūtiyā padatṭhānavasena³ tathā tathā⁴ sā pi⁵ labbhati, t a s m ā tam pi dassento paṭisambhidā vimokkhā cā ti imaṃ gātham āha,—yato sammā katena⁶, yā cāyaṃ dhammatthaniruttipaṭibhānesu pabhedagatā † paññā *paṭisambhidā* ti vuccati, ye c’ ime “rūpī rūpāni passatī” † ti ādinā nayena aṭṭha *vimokkhā*, yā cāyaṃ Bhagavato sāvakehi pattabbā sāvakasampattisādhikā *sāvakapāramī*, yā ca sayambhubhāvasādhikā⁷ *paccekabodhi*, yā ca sabbasattutamabhāvasādhikā *buddhabhūmi*², idam pi pañcamam odhiso *sabbam etena labbhatī* ti veditabbam.

Evam Bhagavā, yan taṃ “yaṃ yad evābhipatthenti, 16. sabbam etena labbhatī” ti vuttam, taṃ imāhi gāthāhi

*

† (Vibh. 293–297).

† Vibh. 342.

¹ Ś^s yogatṭhānam.² So always; metre (14^e and perhaps 15^e) --- ---, --- ---.³ S^s padhānavasena.⁴ S^p tathāgatā.⁵ ??; S^s yathā pi, S^p yathā nam pi.⁶ ??; S^p samāgatena.⁷ S^{ps} sayambhutāvasādhikā.

dassetvā idāni sabbam ev' imam¹ sabbakāmadadanidhi-
saññitam puññasampadam pasamsanto evam mahiddhikā
esā ti imāya gāthāya desanam nitthapesi. Tassāyam
padavannaṇā: *evan* ti atitathanidassanam; mahā attho
assā ti *mahatthikā*, mahato atthāya samvattati ti vuttam
hoti; *mahiddhikā*² ti pi pāṭho; *esā* ti uddesavacanam,
tena “yassa dānena silenā” ti ito pabhuti yāva “kayī-
rātha dhīro puññānī” ti* vuttam puññasampadam ud-
disati; *yadidan* ti abhimukhakaranatthe nipāto va, tena
“esā” ti uddiṭṭham niddisituṃ ‘yā esā’ † ti abhimukham
karoti: puññānam sampadā *puññasampadā*; *tasmā* ti
kāraṇavacanam; *dhīrā* ti dhitimanto; *pasamsanti* ti
vaṇṇayanti; *paṇḍitā* ti paññāsampannā; *katapuññatan* ti
katapuññabhāvaṃ. Ayam pana atthavaṇṇanā: iti Bha-
gavā suvaṇṇatādi(m) buddhabhūmipariyosānam puñña-
sampadānubhāvena adhigantabbam attham vaṇṇayitvā
idāni tam ev' attham sampiṇḍetvā dassento ten' ev'
atthena yathāvuttappakārāya puññasampadāya mahat-
thikattam thunanto āha: evam mahato atthassa āva-
hanena mahatthikā esā yadidaṃ mayā “yassa dānena
silenā” ti ādinā nayena dassitā³ puññasampadā, tasmā
mādisā sattānam hitasukhāvahāya dhammadesanāya aki-
lāsutāya yathābhūtaguṇena ca dhīrā paṇḍitā “asādhāra-
-m-aññesaṃ acorāharaṇo nidhī” ti ādihi idha vuttehi ca
“mā bhikkhave puññānam bhāyittha⁴, sukhas' etam
bhikkhave adhivacanam yadidaṃ puññānī” ‡ ti ādihi
vacanehi anekākāravokāram katapuññatam pasamsanti
na pakkhapātenā ti; desanāpariyosāne so upāsako
bahujanena saddhim sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi, rañño ca
Pasenadikosalassa santikaṃ gantvā etam attham ārocesi.
Rājā ativiya tuṭṭho hutvā “sādhu gahapati, sādhu kho

* Khp. VIII. 6^a-9^c.

† Yadidaṃ = yo eso, yā esā, etc., Ps. ad. M. I. 13¹³.

‡ A. IV. 88²⁹.

1 S^{ps} idam.

2 S^{ps} mahiddhiyā.

3 S^{ps} desitā (?).

4 S^p bhāvayittha, S^s hāpayittha.

tvam gahapati mādisehi pi anāharaṇīyaṃ nidhiṃ nidhesi”
ti sa(m)rādhetvā¹ mahati(m) pūjam akāsi.

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA NIDHIKAṆḌA-
(SUTTA)VAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

IX.

Idāni Nidhikaṇḍānantaram nikkhittassa Mettasuttassa
vaṇṇanākkamo anuppatto. Tassa idha nikkhepappayo-
janam vatvā tato param,

yena vuttam yadā yattha yasmā c', etesa
dīpanā-

nidānam sodhayitvāssa karissām' attha-
vaṇṇanam.

Tattha, yasmā Nidhikaṇḍena dānasilādipuññasampadā
vuttā sā ca sattesu mettāya katāya mahapphalā hoti yāva
buddhabhūmiṃ² pāpetum samatthā, tasmā tassā puñña-
sampadāya upakāradassanattham,—yasmā vā Saraṇehi
sāsane otarivā Sikkhāpadehi sile patiṭṭhitānam Dvattiṃ-
sākārena rāgappahānasamattham Kumārapañhena mohap-
pahānasamatthañ ca kammaṭṭhānam dassetvā Maṅga-
lasuttena tassa pavattiyā maṅgalabhāvo attarakkhā ca,
Ratanasuttena tassānurūpā pararakkhā, Tirokuḍḍena
Ratanasutte vuttabhūtesu ekaccabhūtaḍassanam vuttap-
pakārāya pavattiyā³ pamajjanā⁴ vipatti⁵ ca, Nidhi-
kaṇḍena Tirokuḍḍe vuttavipattiṭṭipakkhabhūtā sampatti
dassitā dosappahānasamattham pana kammaṭṭhānam
adassitam eva, tasmā tam dosappahānasamattham kam-
maṭṭhānam dassetum idam Mettasuttam idha nikkhittam,
evam hi supariṭṭhāro hoti Khuddakapāṭho ti. Idam assa
idha nikkhepappayojanam. Idāni, yāyam “yena vuttam
yadā yattha yasmā c', etesa dīpanānidānam sodhayitvāssa
karissām' atthavaṇṇanam” ti mātikā nikkhittā, tattha

¹ Cf. Pj. ad. S.N. 163^{A, B}.

² S^{ps} buddhibh^o.

³ S^s puññasampattiyā.

⁴ S^p mamajjhā; S^{ps} ad. nam (∴ pamajjanā corr. into
pamajjanam?).

⁵ S^s vimuttī, S^p vimuttiyā.

idaṃ Mettasuttaṃ Bhagavatā vuttaṃ na sāvakādihi, tañ ca pana, yadā Himavantapassato devatāhi ubbālhā bhikkhū Bhagavato santikaṃ āgatā, tadā Sāvattthiyaṃ tesam bhikkhūnaṃ parittatthāya kammaṭṭhānatthāya ca vuttan ti. Evaṃ tāva samkhepato etesaṃ padānaṃ dipanānidāna-sodhanā veditabbā. Vitthārato pana evaṃ veditabbā¹:

*Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati upakattthāya vassūpanāyikāya. Tenā kho pana samayena sambahulā nānāverajjakā bhikkhū Bhagavato santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā tattha tattha vassaṃ upagantukāmā Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamanti. Tatra sudam Bhagavā rāgacaritānaṃ saviññānakaaviññānakavasena ekādasavidham asubhakammaṭṭhānaṃ, dosacaritānaṃ catubbidham mettādikammaṭṭhānaṃ, mohacaritānaṃ maranasatikammaṭṭhānādīni, vitakkacaritānaṃ ānāpānasati-pāthavikasinādīni, saddhācaritānaṃ buddhānusatikammaṭṭhānādīni, buddhicaritānaṃ catudhātuvavattthānādīni ti iminā nayena caturāsītisahassappabhedacaritānukūlāni kammaṭṭhānāni katheti. Atha kho pañcamatthāni bhikkhusatthāni Bhagavato santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ uggahetvā sappāyasaṇāsaṇā ca gocaragāmaṇ ca pariyesamānā anupubbena paccante Himavantaṃ saddhim ekābaddham nilakācamāṇisaṇṇibhasilātaṃ sītālaghanacchāyanilavanasaṇḍamaṇḍitaṃ² muttājālarajatapattasadisavālikākiṇṇabhūmibhāgaṃ sucisātasītājalāsaya-parivāritaṃ³ pabbatam addasamsu. Atha kho⁴ te bhikkhū tatth'ekarattim vasitvā pabhātāya rattiyā sarīraparikammaṃ⁵ katvā tassāvīdūre aññataraṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu. Gāmo ghananivesasannivittthakulasahassayutto⁶ manussā

* -252²². S^{ps} = Pj. I., S^{kgⁿ} B^a = Pj. II.

¹ S^s -am.

² So S^p; S^{kgⁿ} B^a °manisaṇṇibham sīt°, S^{kg^{ns}} B^a °ghanacchāyam nil°, B^a °ṇḍapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ.

³ S^{ps} °sītālūdakatthānaparivāritaṃ.

⁴ S^{ps} om.

⁵ S^{ps} om. °pari°.

⁶ S^s ghananivesanaṃ nivittthak°, S^p pantinivesacinaḥ° (°: °citak°?), B^a °kulasahasso.

c' ettha saddhā pasannā; te paccante pabbajitadassanassa dullabhatāya bhikkhū disvā eva pītisomanassajātā hutvā te bhikkhū bhojetvā “idh' eva bhante temāsaṃ vasathā” ti yācivā pañca padhānakūṭisatāni¹ kārāpetvā tattha mañcapīṭhapānīyaparibhojanīyaghaṭṭādinī sabbūpakaraṇāni paṭiyādesuṃ. Bhikkhū dutiyadivase² aññaṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisimsu; tattha pi manussā tath' eva upatṭhahitvā vassāvāsaṃ³ yācimsu. Bhikkhū “asati antarāye” ti adhivāsetvā taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ pavisitvā sabbarattindivam⁴ āraddhaviriyā yāmagandhikāṃ koṭṭetvā yonisomanasikārabahulā viharantā rukkhamūlāni upagantvā nisidanti.⁵ Silavantānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tejena vihatatejā rukkhadavatā attano⁶ vimānā oruyha dārake gahetvā ito c' ito ca vicaranti; seyyathā pi nāma rājūhi vā rājamahāmattehi vā⁷ gāmaāvāsīnaṃ⁸ ghāresu okāse gahite⁸ ghāramānusakāni⁹ gharā nikkhamitvā aññaṭṭra vasantā ‘kadā nu gamissanti’ ti dūrato¹⁰ olokenti, evaṃ evaṃ devatā attano vimānāni chaḍḍetvā ito c' ito ca vicarantiyo dūrato¹¹ olokenti: ‘kadā nu bhādanā gamissanti’ ti. Tato evaṃ samacintesuṃ: ‘paṭhamavassūpagatā bhikkhū avassaṃ temāsaṃ vasissanti, mayaṃ pana tāvaciraṃ dārake gahetvā okkamma vasituṃ na sakkhissāma¹²; handa mayaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhayajanakaṃ ārammaṇaṃ dassessāma’ ti¹³. Te¹⁴ rattim bhikkhūnaṃ samaṇadhammakaraṇavelāya bhimsanakāni yakkharūpāni nimminivā purato purato tiṭṭhanti bheravasaddaṃ ca karonti. Bhikkhūnaṃ tāni rūpāni disvā taṃ ca saddaṃ sutvā hadayaṃ phandi dub-

1 S^{ps} *om.* padhāna-.

2 S^{kgⁿ} -saṃ.

3 B^a vassavāsaṃ.

4 S^{ps} sabbaṃ ra^o, B^a sabbarattidivasam.

5 S^{ps} °dīmsu.

6 S^s attano attano.

7 S^{ps} *ad.* gāmakāvāsāṃ gatehi.

8-8 So S^{ps}; B^a ghāre okāse gahite, S^{kgⁿ} ghāre ohite.

9 B^a °manussakāni; S^p °mānusa, S^s °manussa.

10 S^s *ad.* va.

11 S^{ps} *ad.* va.

12 S^{ps} sakkoma.

13 S^{ps} dassemā ti.

14 S^{ps} B^a tā (*sc.* devatā).

bannā ca ahesum uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā, ¹te na cittaṃ ekaggam asakkhimsu kātum, tesam anekaggacittānaṃ bhayena ca punappuna saṃviggānaṃ sati sammussi.¹ Tato nesam muṭṭhassatūnaṃ duggandhāni ārammaṇāni payojesuṃ; tesan tena gandhena² nimmathiyamānaṃ³ iva matthaluṅgaṃ ahoṣi, bālbhā sīse vedanā⁴ uppajjimsu, na ca naṃ pavattim aññamaññassa ārocesuṃ. Ath' ekadivasam saṃghattherassa upaṭṭhānakāle sabbesu sannipatitesu saṃghatthero pucchi: “tumahākaṃ āvuso imaṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ pavitṭhānaṃ⁵ katipāhaṃ ativiya parisuddho chavivaṇṇo ahoṣi pariyaḍāto, vippasannaṇi⁶ indriyāni, etarahi paṇ' attha kisā dubbannā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā; kiṃ vo idha asappāyaṃ” ti. Tato eko bhikkhu āha⁷: “abam bhante rattim idisañ ca idisañ ca bheravārammaṇaṃ passāmi ca sunāmi ca idisañ ca gandhaṃ ghāyāmi, tena me cittaṃ na samādhīyatī” ti; eten' eva upāyena sabbe taṃ⁸ pavattim ārocesuṃ. Saṃghatthero āha: “Bhagavatā āvuso dve vassūpanāyikā paññattā amhākañ ca idaṃ⁹ senāsanam asappāyaṃ; āyāmāvuso Bhagavato santikaṃ gantvā aññaṃ sappāyaṃ senāsanam pucchāmā” ti. “Sādhu bhante” ti te bhikkhū therassa paṭissuṇitvā sabbe senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya anupalittattā kulesu kañci anāmantetvā eva yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkamimsu, anupubbena Sāvattim gantvā Bhagavato santikaṃ agamaṃsu.¹⁰ Bhagavā te bhikkhū disvā etad avoca: “na bhikkhave anto-vasse cārikā caritabbā’ ti mayā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam*”; kissa

* (Vin. I. 138¹⁹).

¹⁻¹ S^{ps} tena te bhikkhū cittaṃ ekaggam kātum na sakkhimsu (S^p na sakkhimsu kātum), anekaggacittānaṃ tesam bhaye (!) punappunaṃ saṃviggānaṃ sati sa(m)mus(s)ati; —B^a reads pamusati, S^k pammussi.

² S^{ps} duggandhena.

³ B^a nimmaddiyamānaṃ.

⁴ S^{ps} sīsaveḍanā.

⁵ B^a pavisantānaṃ.

⁶ S^{ps} ad. ca.

⁷ S^s eke bhikkhū āhaṃsu.

⁸ S^{ps} sabbe va te saṃ (B^a has taṃ pav^o at 234⁷).

⁹ S^{kgmps} B^a imam, here and 235²³.

¹⁰ B^a āg^o, S^{ps} āgamimsu.

tumhe cārikaṅ carathā” ti. Te Bhagavato sabbam ārocesum. Bhagavā āvajjento sakalaJambudīpe antamaso catupādapiṭṭhakaṭṭhānamattam¹ pi tesam sappāyaseṇāsanam nāddasa; atha te bhikkhū āha: “na bhikkhave tumhākaṃ aññaṃ sappāyaseṇāsanam atthi, tatth’ eva tumhe viharantā āsavakkhayaṃ pāpuṇeyyātha², gacchatha bhikkhave tam eva seṇāsanam upanissāya viharatha; sace pana devatāhi abhayaṃ icchatha, imaṃ parittam uggaṇhatha³, etaṃ hi vo parittañ ca kammaṭṭhānaṅ ca bhavissati” ti idaṃ suttaṃ abhāsi. A pare⁴ āhu: “gacchatha bhikkhave tam eva seṇāsanam upanissāya viharathā” ti, idaṅ ca vatvā Bhagavā āha: “api ca kho⁵ āraññakena parihaṇaṃ nātabbam, seyyathidaṃ: sāyaṃ pātamaṅkaṇavasena dve mettā dve parittā dve asubhā⁶ dve maraṇasatī ti aṭṭhamahāsaṃvegavatthusamāvajjanaṅ⁷ ca,—aṭṭha mahāsaṃvegavattḥūni nāma: jāti jarā vyādhi maraṇaṃ cattāri apāyadukkhāni ti, atha vā: jātijarāvya-dhimaraṇāni cattāri, apāyadukkhā pañcamāṃ, atūte ca vaṭṭamūlakam dukkhāṃ anāgate ca vaṭṭamūlakam dukkhāṃ paccuppanne āhārapariyettḥimūlakam dukkhaṃ” ti; evaṃ Bhagavā parihaṇaṃ ācikkhitvā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ mettatthaṅ ca parittatthaṅ ca vipassanāpādakajjhānatthaṅ ca idaṃ suttaṃ abhāsi’ ti.

* Evaṃ vitthārato pi “yena vuttam yadā yattha yasmā cē” ti etesaṃ padānaṃ dīpanānidānasodhanā⁸ veditabbā; ettāvata ca, yā sā “yena vuttam yadā yattha yasmā c’etesa dīpanānidānaṃ sodhayitvā” ti mātikā ṭhapitā,

* -236³ (ārabbhate) *Only* Pj. I. (S^{ps}).

1 ?; S^{kgn} catupādapiṭṭhakaṭṭh^o, B^a catupādapithaṭṭh^o; S^s catupādama pi ca kammaṭṭhānamattam, S^p catusu dīpesu kammaṭṭhānamattam.

2 S^{ps} pāpuṇissatha.

3 S^{ps} -ṇhātha; B^a < -ṇhātha?

4 S^{ps} *ad.* pan’.

5 S^p *ad.* mārisa (S^s *ad.* ādisa).

6 So S^{ps}; B^a *om.* dve, S^{kgn} *om.* dve asubhā.

7 S^p °samāpajjanaṅ, (B^a °vatthūni samāpajjanaṃ).

8 S^p a t t h adīpanā-nidhānasodhanā.

sā sabbākārena¹ vitthāritā hoti. Idāni “assa karissām’
atthavaṇṇanan” ti vuttattā evaṃ katanidānasodhanassa
assa sutlassa atthavaṇṇanā ārabbhate.² Tattha karaṇī-
yam atthakusalenā ti imissā paṭhamagāthāya tāva ayaṃ
l. S.N. 143. padavaṇṇanā : karaṇīyan ti kātabbam³ karaṇārahama⁴;
attho ti paṭipadā, yaṃ vā kiñci attano hitama, tam⁵ sabbama
araṇiyato attho ti vuccati—araṇiyato nāma upagantab-
bato⁶—, atthe kusalena atthakusalena, atthacchekena⁷ ti
vuttama hoti; yan ti aniyāmitapaccattama, tan ti niyāmita-
upayogaṃ, ubhayama pi vā yan tan ti paccattavacanama,
santama padana ti upayogavacanama, tattha lakkhaṇato
santama pattabbato padaṃ, nibbānassa’ etama adhivacanama;
abhisameccā ti abhisamaṅgantvā⁸; sakkoti ti sakko, samattho
paṭibalo ti vuttama hoti; ujū ti ajjavayutto, sutṭhu ujū ti
sūju; sukham vaco asmiṃ ti svaco; assā ti bhavēyya;
mudū ti maddavayutto; na atimānī ti anatimānī.

Ayam pan’ ettha atthavaṇṇanā : karaṇīyam atthakusa-
lena yan tam santama padaṃ abhisameccā ti ettha tāva
atthi karaṇīyam, atthi akaraṇīyam. Tattha samkhepato
sikkhāttayama karaṇīyam, silavipatti diṭṭhivipatti ācāra-
vipatti ājīva vipatti ti evamādi akaraṇīyam. Tathā atthi
atthakusalo, atthi anatthakusalo; tattha, yo imasmiṃ
sāsane pabbajitvā na attānaṃ sammā payojeti khaṇḍasīlo
hoti ekavīsatividhama anesanaṃ nissāya jīvikama kappeti,
seyyathīdama : veludānaṃ nissāya, pattadānaṃ, puppha-
dānaṃ, phaladānaṃ⁹, dantakaṭṭhadānaṃ, mukhodaka-
dānaṃ, sinānadānaṃ, cunṇadānaṃ, mattikādānaṃ, cātu-
kamyatama muggasuppatama¹⁰ pāribhaṭṭatama¹¹ jaṃghape-
sanikama vejjakammaṃ dūtakammaṃ pahīnagamaṃ

¹ S^{ps} sabbākāraṇena.

² ?; S^{ps} °vaṇṇanaṃ ārabbhate.

³ S^{ps} kattabbama.

⁴ S^{ps} B^a ad. ti attho; (B^a om. attho ti).

⁵ S^{kgⁿ} B^a om.

⁶ S^{ps} ad. ti attho.

⁷ S^{ps} atthe chekenā.

⁸ S^{kgⁿ} °gantā.

⁹ B^a ad. mālādānaṃ.

¹⁰ S^s °supyatama.

¹¹ S^k pāṭibh°; B^a paribhatyatama.

piṇḍapatiṇḍadānānuppādānam¹ vatthuvijjam khettavijjam² aṅgavijjam chabbidhe ca agocare carati³,—seyyathīdam : vesiyagocare⁴ vidhava - thullakumārika - paṇḍakabhikkhunī-pānāgāragocare⁵ ti—, samsaṭṭho ca viharati rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena samsaggena⁶, yāni vā pana tāni kulāni assaddhāni appasannāni akkosakaparibhāsakāni anattakāmāni ahita-phāsu-ayogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnam . . . pe . . . upāsikānam, tathārūpāni kulāni sevati bhajati payirupāsati, ayam a n a t t h a k u s a l o ; yo pana imasmiṃ sāsane pabbajitvā attānam sammā payojeti anesanam pahāya catupārisuddhisile patitṭhātukāmo saddhāsīsena pātimokkhasamvaram, satisīsena indriyasamvaram, viriyasīsena ājīvapārisuddhiṃ, paññāsīsena paccayapaṭisevanam pūreti, ayam a t t h a k u s a l o ; yo vā sattāpatikkhandhasodhanavasena pātimokkhasamvaram, chadvāre ghaṭṭitārammaṇesu⁷ abhijjhādīnam anuppattivāsena indriyasamvaram, anesanaparivajjanavasena viññūpasattha - buddhabuddhasāvakaṇṇita-paṭisevanena ca ājīvapārisuddhiṃ, yathāvuttapaccavekkhaṇavasena paccayapaṭisevanam, catuririyāpathaparivattane⁸ sātthakādīnam paccavekkhaṇavasena⁹ sampajaññam sodheti, ayam pi atthakusalo ; yo vā ‘yathā māsodakam paṭicca saṃkiliṭṭham vattham pariyodāyati, chārikam paṭicca ādāso, ukkā mukham paṭicca jātarūpam, tathā ñānam paṭicca silam vodāyati’ ti ñatvā ñāṇodakena dhovanto silam pariyodāpeti, yathā ca kiki sakunikā aṇḍam camaramigo¹⁰ vāladhiṃ ekaputtikā nārī piyam ekaputtakam ekanayano puriso tam ekanayanam¹¹ rakkhati, tathā ativiya appamatto attano silakkhandham rakkhati

¹ S^k °dānānuppādānam ; B^a piṇḍadānam *only*.

² S^{kgm} B^a n a k k h a t t a v °.

³ B^a chabbidho agocaro ti.

⁴ S^v B^a -ro, S^{kgm} -ram.

⁵ B^a -ro.

⁶ S^{ps} B^a gihisamsaggena.

⁷ S^{ps} B^a ghaṭṭitā °.

⁸ S^k < catupiriy°, S^{gn} catuviriy°.

⁹ S^{ps} s ā t t h a k ā t ā d i p a c c ° (*in* S^v sādhak°).

¹⁰ S^{ps} camarimigo, B^a cāmarim°.

¹¹ S^{ps} B^a -añ ca.

sāyaṃ-pātaṃ paccavekkhamāno aṇumattam pi vajjam na passati, ayam pi atthakusalo; yo pana avipparisāra-karasīle¹ patitṭhāya kilesavikkhambhanapaṭipadam paggaṇhāti, taṃ paggahetvā kaṣiṇaparikkammaṃ karoti, kaṣiṇaparikkammaṃ katvā samāpattiyo nibbatteti, ayam pi atthakusalo; yo pana samāpattito vuṭṭhāya saṃkhāre sammasitvā arahattam pāpunāti, ayam atthakusalānaṃ aggo; tattha ye ime yāva avipparisāra-karasīle¹ patitṭhānena, yāva vā kilesavikkhambhanapaṭipadāya paggahaṇena maggaphalena² vaṇṇitā atthakusalā, te imasmiṃ atthe atthakusalā ti adhippetā, tathāvidhā ca te bhikkhū,—tena Bhagavā te bhikkhū sandhāya ekapuggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya karaṇīyam atthakusalenā ti āha. Tato ‘kiṃ³ karaṇīyan’ ti tesam sañjātakamkhānam⁴ āha: yan taṃ santam padam abhisameccā ti. Ayam⁵ adhippāyo: taṃ buddhānubuddhehi vaṇṇitam santam nibbānapadam paṭivedhavasena abhisamecca viharitukāmena yaṃ karaṇīyan ti. Ettha ca “yan” ti imassa gāthāpadassa ādito vuttam eva³, “karaṇīyan” ti adhi-kārato anuvattati, “taṃ santam padam abhisameccā” ti ayam pana yasmā sāvasesapāṭho attho, tasmā ‘viharitukāmenā’ ti vuttan ti veditabbaṃ; a t h a v ā santam padam abhisameccā ti anussavādivasena lokiyapaññāya nibbānapadam ‘santan’ ti ñatvā taṃ adhi-gantukāmena yan taṃ “karaṇīyan” ti adhi-kārato anuvattati, taṃ karaṇīyam atthakusalenā ti evam p’ ettha⁶ adhippāyo veditabbo; a t h a v ā “karaṇīyam atthakusalenā” ti vutte ‘kin’ ti cintentānaṃ āha: “yan taṃ santam padam abhisameccā” ti, tass’ evam adhippāyo veditabbo: lokiyapaññāya santam padam abhisamecca yaṃ karaṇīyam, tan ti—yaṃ kātabbam, taṃ karaṇīyam, karaṇāraham⁷ eva tan ti⁸ vuttam hoti—, kiṃ pana ‘tan’

1 S^p °kare sīle, B^a (S^s) °karaṇasīle.

2 S^p B^a om. maggaphalena.

3-3 Only S^p B^a.

4 S^p ajānetvā ṭhitānaṃ.

5 S^p Ko.

6 S^{ps} B^a evam ettha.

7 S^k karaṇīyam, S^{gn} om., S^{ps} karaṇīyāraham.

8 S^{ps} evā ti, B^a etan ti.

ti : kim aññaṃ siyā aññaṭṭa tadadhigamūpāyato, kāmañ c' etaṃ karaṇārahathena¹ sikkhāttayadīpakena ādipaden' eva vuttaṃ—tathā hi assa atthavaṇṇanāyaṃ avocumha : “atthi karaṇīyaṃ, atthi akaraṇīyaṃ ; tathā samkhepato sikkhāttayaṃ karaṇīyaṃ” ti—, atisamkhepadesitattā pana tesam bhikkhūnaṃ kehici viññātaṃ kehici na viññātaṃ², tato, yehi na viññātaṃ, tesam viññāpanattham, yaṃ viśesato āraññaṅkena bhikkhūnā kātabbāṃ, taṃ vitthārento “sakko ujū ca sūjū ca suvaco c' assa mudū anatimāni” ti imaṃ tāva upaḍḍhagāthaṃ āha. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti : santaṃ padaṃ abhisamecca viharitukāmo lokiyapaññāya vā taṃ abhisamecca tadadhigamāya paṭipajjamāno āraññaṅko bhikkhu dutiyacatutthapadhāniyaṅgasamannāgamena kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkho hutvā saccapaṭivedhāya paṭipajjitum s a k k o a s s a, tathā kaṣiṇaparikkammavattasamādānādisu³ attano pattacīvarapaṭisaṃkharānādisu⁴ yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tesu aññesu ca evarūpesu sakko assa dakkho analaso samattho⁵, sakko honto pi ca tatiyapadhāniyaṅgasamannāgamena⁴ u j u assa, uju honto pi ca sakim-ujubhāvena santosaṃ anāpajjitvā yāvajivam punappuna asithilakaraṇena s u ṭṭhutarāṃ u j u assa ; asaṭhātāya v ā uju, amāyāvitāya sūju, kāyavacivamkappahānena vā⁶ uju manōvamkappahānena sūju, asantaḡuṇassa vā anāvikaṇaṇena uju asantaḡuṇena uppannassa lābhassa anadhivāsanena sūju, evaṃ ārammaṇalakkhaṇūpanijjhānehi purimadvayatatiyasikkhāhi payogāsayasuddhīhi ca ujū ca sūjū ca assa ; na kevalañ ca uju ca sūju ca, api ca pana s u b b a c o⁷ c' assa, yo hi puggalo “idan na kātabban” ti vutto “kin te ditṭham, kin te sutam, ko me hutvā vadasi, kiṃ upajjhāyo ācariyo sanditṭho sambhatto” ti vadati tuṇhībhāvena vā vihetṭeti⁸ sampatiçchitvā vā na tathā karoti, so viśesādhigamassa dūre hoti, yo pana ova-diyaṃmāno “sādhu bhante suṭṭhu vuttaṃ, attano vajjam

1 S^{ps} °atṭhena.3 S^s °vata°.5 S^p om.7 S^p suvaco.2 B^a kehici aviññātaṃ.4-4 S^s om.6 Only in S^p.8 S^{kgms} viheseti.

nāma duddasaṃ hoti, puna pi maṃ evarūpaṃ disvā vadeyyātha anukampaṃ upādāya, cirassaṃ me tumhākaṃ santikā ovādo laddho” ti vadati yathānusiṭṭhañ ca paṭipajjati, so visesādhigamassa avidūre hoti, tasmā evaṃ parassa vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā karonto suvaco c’ assa ; yathā ca suvaco, evaṃ m u d u assa, mudū ti gahaṭṭhehi dūtagamana-pahiṇagamanādisu yujjamāno¹ tattha mudubhāvaṃ akatvā thaddho hutvā vattapaṭivattiyam sakale brahmacariye² ca mudu assa, superikammakatasuvaṇṇaṃ viya tattha tattha viniyogakkhama, a t h a v ā mudū ti abhākuṭiko uttānamukho sukhasambhāso paṭisanthāravutti sutitthaṃ viya sukhāvagāho assa ; na kevalaṃ ca mudu, api ca pana a n a t i m ā n ī assa jātigottādihi atimānavatthūhi pare nātimaññeyya³ Sāriputtatthero viya caṇḍalakumārakasamena cetasā* vihareyyā ti.

Evam Bhagavā⁴ santapadaṃ abhisamecca viharitukāmassa tadadhigamāya vā paṭipajjamānassa-visesato āraññakassa bhikkhuno ekaccaṃ karaṇīyaṃ vatvā puna tat’ uttarim pi vattukāmo santussako cā ti dutiyaṃ gātham

2. S.N. 144. āha. Tattha “ santuṭṭhī ca kataññutā” † ti ettha vuttapabhedena dvādasavidhena santosena santussatī ti *santussako*, a t h a v ā tussatī ti tussako, sakena tussako⁵, santena tussako⁵, samena tussako ti santussako—tattha s a k a n nāma “ piṇḍiyālopaḥojanan nissāyā” ‡ ti evaṃ upasampadamaṇḍale uddiṭṭhaṃ attanā ca⁶ sampaṭicchitaṃ catupaccayaajātaṃ, tena sundarena vā asundarena vā⁷ sakaccaṃ vā asakkaccaṃ vā dinnena paṭiggahakāle⁸ paribhogakāle ca vikāram adassetvā yāpento sakena tussako ti vuccati ; s a n t a m n ā m a y a m l a d d h a m h o t i a t t a n o v i j -

* (A. IV. 376¹¹.) † 145⁴ sqq. ‡ Vide Vin. I. 58¹²; 96¹.

¹ S^{ps} niyujjamāno.

² S^{ps} B^a -iyā sakalābrah^o (in B^a vattapaṭipattiyā s^o).

³ B^a nāvamaññeyya.

⁴ S^s ad. yan taṃ.

⁵ S^{ps} ad. ti santussako.

⁶ B^a va.

⁷ S^{ps} B^a om.

⁸ S^{ps} B^a patig(g)ahanakāle.

jamānaṃ, tena santen' eva¹ tussanto tato paraṃ na patthento² atricchatam pajahanto santena tussako ti vuccati; samaṃ nāma itthāniṭṭhesu anunayapaṭighappahānaṃ, tena samena sabbārammaṇesu tussanto samena tussako ti vuccati—; sukkena bhariyati ti *subhāro*, suposo ti vuttam hoti, yo hi bhikkhu sālīmamsodanādinaṃ³ patte pūretvā dinne pi dummukhabhāvaṃ anattamanabhāvaṃ eva ca dasseti tesam vā sammukhā va tam piṇḍapātaṃ “kim tumhehi dinnan” ti apasādentō sāmaṇeragahaṭṭhādinaṃ⁴ deti, esa dubbhāro, etaṃ disvā manussā dūrato va⁵ parivajjenti ‘dubbhāro bhikkhu na sakkā positun’ ti, yo pana yaṃ kiñci lūkhaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā appaṃ vā bahum vā labhitvā attamano vippasannamukho hutvā yāti⁶, esa subhāro, etaṃ disvā manussā ativiya vissatthā honti ‘amhākaṃ bhādato subhāro thokena⁷ pi tussati, mayam eva naṃ posissāma’ ti paṭiññaṃ katvā posenti—evarūpo idha subhāro ti adhippeto; appaṃ kiccaṃ assā ti *appakicco* na kammārāmatā-bhassārāmatā-saṅgaṇikārāmatādiāneka-kiccavyāvaṭo, aṭṭha vā sakalavihāre navakamma-saṃghabhoga-sāmaṇerārāmikavosāsanādikiccavirahito attano kesanakhacchedana-pattacīvaraparikkammādiṃ⁸ katvā samaṇadhammakiccaparo hoti⁹; sallahukā vutti assā ti *sallahukavutti*, yaṭṭhā ekacco bahubhaṇḍo bhikkhu¹⁰ disāpakkamanakāle bahum pattacīvarapaccattharaṇatelaḡulādiṃ¹¹ mahājanena sīsabhāraḡaṭṭibhārādihi uddharāpetvā¹² pakkamati, evaṃ ahutvā yo appaparikkhāro hoti pattacīvarādi-atṭhasamaṇaparikkhāramattam eva parihaṭṭati disāpakkamanakāle pakkhī sakuṇo viya samādāy’ eva

¹ S^{ps} santena.

² S^{ps} B^a paraṃ apatthento (*cf.* 239, *note* 1).

³ B^a °ādini.

⁴ S^{ps} °gahaṭṭhānaṃ.

⁵ B^a *om.*

⁶ S^{ps} B^a yāpeti.

⁷ B^a appakena.

⁸ S^{ps} B^a °cīvarakammādiṃ.

⁹ S^{ps} B^a hoti ti vuttam hoti.

¹⁰ B^a bahubhaṇḡikabhikkhu.

¹¹ S^{ps} °telādiṃ.

¹² S^k B^a uccārāp°; S^s ubbhāpetvā, S^p upakāram gāhāpetvā.

pakkamati*, evarūpo idha sallahukavuttī ti adhippeto; santāni indriyāni assā ti *santindriyo*, iṭṭhārammaṇādisu rāgādivasena anuddhatindriyo ti vuttaṃ hoti; *nipako* ti viññū vibhāvī paññavā, silānurakkhaṇapaññāya cīvarādivicāraṇapaññāya āvāsādisattasappāyaparijānanapaññāya ca samannāgato ti adhippāyo; na ppagabbho¹ ti *appagabbho*, †atṭhatṭhānena kāyapāgabbhiyena catuṭṭhānena² vacīpāgabbhiyena anekatṭhānena manopāgabbhiyena ca virahito ti attho—atṭhatṭhānaṃ kāyapāgabbhiyaṃ nāma saṃgha - gaṇa - puggala - bhojanasālā - jantāghara - nahānatittha - bhikkhācāramagga - antaragharappavesanesu kāyena appatirūpakaraṇaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ: “idh’ ekacco saṃghamajjhe pallatthikāya vā nisidatī pāde pādama ādahitvā³ vā” † ti evamādi, tathā gaṇamajjhe — gaṇamajjhe ti catuparisasannipāte —, tathā buddhatare puggale; bhojanasālāyaṃ pana buddhānaṃ āsanaṃ na deti navānaṃ āsanaṃ paṭibāhati, tathā jantāghare, buddhe c’ ettha anāpucchā⁴ aggijālanādīni karoti; sinānatitthe⁵ ca, yad idama “‘daharo, buddho’ ti pamānaṃ akatvā āgatapaṭipāṭiyā nahāyitabban” ti vuttaṃ, tam pi anādiyanto pacchā āgantvā udakaṃ otaritvā buddhe ca nave ca bādheti⁶; bhikkhācāramagge pana⁷ aggāsanaaggodakaaggapīṇatṭhaṃ buddhānaṃ purato⁷ purato yāti bāhāya bāhaṃ paharanto, antaragharappavesane buddhānaṃ paṭhamataraṃ pavisati daharehi kāyakīlanaṃ⁸ karoti ti evamādi; catuṭṭhānaṃ vacīpāgabbhiyaṃ nāma saṃghagaṇapuggalantaragharesu⁹ appatirūpavācānicchāraṇaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ: idh’ ekacco saṃghamajjhe anāpucchā dhammaṃ bhāsati, tathā pubbe vuttappakāre

* (D. I. 71⁶).

† Cf. Pj. *ad* S.N. 89^b, Nidd. *ad* S.N. 852^c.

‡

¹ S^{ps} na pag^o.

³ S^p ahiṭhapetvā, B^a odahitvā.

⁴ S^p *ad. ca* (∴ va).

⁶ S^{ps} bādheti.

⁸ S^{ps} °kīlanaṃ.

² S^{kn} *ad. ca.*

⁵ S^{ps} n(ah)ānat^o.

⁷ B^a *om.*

⁹ S^{ps} B^a °puggalaantara^o.

gaṇe buddhatarapuggale ca, tattha manussehi pañham puttho buddhataram anāpucchā vissajjeti; antaraghare pana “itthannāme kiṃ atthi, kiṃ yāgu udāhu khādaniyam bhojaniyam, kim me dassasi¹, kim ajja khādissāma, kiṃ pivissāmā” ti evamādiṃ bhāsati; anekatthānam manopāgabhiyam nāma tesu tesu thānesu kāyavācāhi ajjhācāram anāpajjitvā pi manasā eva kāmavitak-kādinānappakāram² appatirūpavitakkanam; *kulesu ananugiddho* ti, yāni kulāni upasamkamati, tesu paccayatānhāya vā ananulomiyagihisaṃsaggavasena vā ananugiddho, na sahasokī na sahanandī na sukhitesu sukhito na dukkhitestu dukkhito na uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā voyogam³ āpajjitā ti vuttam hoti. Imissā ca gāthāya⁴ “suvaco c’ assā” ti ettha vuttam “assā” ti vacanam⁵ sabbapadehi saddhiṃ ‘santussako ca assa, subharo ca assā’ ti evam yojetabbam.

Evam Bhagavā santam padam abhisamecca viharitukāmassa tadadhigamāya vā paṭipajjitukāmassa viśesato āraññakassa bhikkhuno tat’ uttarim pi karaṇīyam ācikkhitvā idāni akaraṇīyam pi ācikkhitukāmo “na ca khuddam samācare kiñci, yena viññū pare upavadeyyun” ti imaṃ upadḍhagātham āha. Tass’ attho: evam imaṃ karaṇīyam karonto, yan tam kāyavacīmanoduccaritam khuddam lāmakam ti vuccati, tam na ca khuddam samācare, asamācaranto ca na kevalam olārikam kiṃ pana⁶ kiñci na samācare, appamattakam aṇumattakam pi na samācare ti vuttam hoti,—tato c’ assa⁷ samācare sandiṭṭhikam evādinavam⁸ dasseti: *yena viññū pare upavadeyyun* ti, ettha ca, ya smā aviññū pare appamāṇan, te hi anavajjam⁹ vā sāvajjam karonti appasāvajjam vā mahāsāvajjam, viññū eva pana pamāṇam, te hi anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaññāra-

^{3ab}. S.N.
145^{ab}.

¹ S^{ps} udāhu khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam (vā) dasseti.

² S^{kn} oppakāra-.

³ S^{ps} vāyogam, B^a viyogam.

⁴ S^{ps} ad. ya m (cf. note 5).

⁵ S^{ps} ad. tam.

⁶ S^{ps} om. kiṃ pana.

⁷ B^a tato ’ssa; S^{ps} tato tassa.

⁸ B^a eva ād°.

⁹ B^a asāvajjam.

hassa avannaṃ¹ vannaṃrahassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, ta s m ā viññū pare ti vuttaṃ.

Evam Bhagavā imāhi adḍhateyyāhi gāthāhi² santam padam abhisamecca viharitukāmassa tadadhigamāya vā paṭipajjitukāmassa visesato āraññakassa āraññakasīsena ca sabbesam pi kammatṭhānaṃ gahetvā viharitukāmānaṃ karaṇiyākaraṇiyabhedam kammatṭhānūpacāraṃ vatvā idāni tesam bhikkhūnaṃ tassa devatābhayassa paṭighātāya parittattham vipassanāpādakajjhānavasena kammatṭhānatthañ³ ca sukhino vā khemino hontū ti ādinā nāyena mettakatham kathetum⁴ āraddho. Tattha *sukhino* ti sukhasamaṅgino⁵, *khemino* ti khemavanto, abhayā nirupaddavā ti vuttaṃ hoti, *sabbe* ti anavasesā, *sattā* ti pañino, *sukhitattā* ti sukhitacittā; ettha ca kāyikena sukkena sukhino, mānasena sukhitattā, tadubhayena pi⁶ sabbabhayūpaddavavigamena vā khemino⁷ veditabbā. Kasmā pana evaṃ vuttaṃ : mettābhāvanākāradassanattam, evaṃ hi mettā bhāvetabbā : ‘sabbe sattā sukhino hontū’ ti⁸ vā ‘khemino hontū’ ti vā ‘sukhitattā hontū’ ti vā. Evaṃ, yāva upacārato appanākoṭi, tāva samkhepena mettābhāvanam dassetvā idāni vitthārato pi tam dassetum ye kecī ti gāthādvayam āha. Atha vā, yasmā puthatārammaṇe⁹ paricittam cittam na ādiken’ eva¹⁰ ekatte saṅghāti ārammaṇappabhedam pana anugantvā¹¹ anugantvā kamena saṅghāti, tasmā tassa tasathāvarādidukatikkappabhedo ārammaṇe anugantvā¹² anugantvā saṅghānattham¹³ pi ye kecī ti gāthādvayam āha. Atha vā, yasmā, yassa yaṃ ārammaṇam vibhūtam hoti, tassa tattha cittam

¹ S^{ps} *ad.* bhāsanti.

² S^{ps} B^a adḍhateyyagāthāhi (247, note 3).

³ B^a kammatṭhānaṃgahaṇatthañ.

⁴ S^{ps} mettam kathetum.

⁵ S^{ps} sukhasampanno (○ : °sampannā?).

⁶ S^{ps} B^a °yenāpi. ⁷ S^{ps} B^a *ad.* ti. ⁸ S^{ps} bhavantū ti.

⁹ S^{ps} B^a puthutt°; B^a °ārammaṇehi.

¹⁰ B^a cittam etthaken’ eva. ¹¹ S^{kg} B^a *om.*

¹² S^{gn} *om.* ¹³ B^a saṅghāpanattham.

sukhaṃ tiṭṭhati, ta s m ā, tesam bhikkhūnaṃ yassa yaṃ vibhūtaṃ ārammaṇaṃ, tassa tattha cittaṃ saṅghape-tukāmo¹ tasathāvarādīdukatikārammaṇappabhedadīpakaṃ ye keci ti imaṃ gāthāvayam āha. Ettha hi tasathā-varadukaṃ dīṭṭhādīṭṭhadukaṃ dūrasantikadukaṃ bhūta-sambhavesidukan ti cattāri dukāni², dīghādīhi ca³ chahi padehi majjhima-padassa tīsu aṇuka-padassa ca dvisu tikesu atthasambhavato dīgharassamajjhimmattikaṃ ma-hantāṇukamajjhimmattikaṃ thūlāṇukamajjhimmattikaṃ ti tayo tike dīpeti. Tattha ye keci ti anavasesavacanam; pāṇā eva bhūtā pāṇabhūtā; a t h a v ā pāṇanti⁴ ti p ā ṇ ā, etena assāsapassāsapaṭibaddhe pañcavokārasatte gaṇhāti⁵, bhavanti ti b h ū t ā, etena ekavokāracatuvokārasatte gaṇhāti⁶; atthi ti santi saṃvijjanti⁷. Evaṃ “ye keci pāṇabhūt’ atthi” ti iminā vacanena dukatikehi saṅga-hetabbe sabbe⁸ satte ekajjhaṃ dassetvā idāni sabbe pi te “tasā vā thāvarā vā anavasesā” ti iminā dukena saṅga-hetvā dasseti. Tattha tasanti ti tasā, sataṅhānaṃ sabha-yānañ c’ etaṃ adhivacanam; tiṭṭhanti ti thāvarā, pahīna-taṅhāgamaṇānaṃ⁹ arahataṃ etaṃ adhivacanam; n’ atthi tesam avasesan ti anavasesā, sabbe pi ti vuttaṃ hoti,—yañ ca dutiyagāthāya ante vuttaṃ, taṃ sabbam dukatikehi sambandhitabbam: ye keci pāṇabhūt’ atthi tasā vā thāvarā vā anavasesā, ime pi sabbe sattā bhavantu su-khitattā, evaṃ yāva bhūtā vā sambhavesi vā ime pi sabbe sattā bhavantu sukhittattā ti. Idāni dīgharassamajjhimā-ditikattayadīpakesu¹⁰ “dīghā vā” ti ādisu chasu padesu dīghā ti dīghattabhāvā nāgamacchagodhādayo, anekavyā-masatappamāṇā pi hi mahāsamudde nāgānaṃ attabhāvā anekayojanappamāṇā ca macchagodhādīnaṃ attabhāvā honti; mahantā ti mahantattabhāvā jale kacchapādayo

4, 5. S.N.
146, 147.

1 S^{ps} saṅghāp°.

2 S^{ps} cattāro duke.

3 S^{kg}n om. ca; (S^{ps} cchahi or ca chahi).

4 S^{kg}n paṇanti.

5 S^{kg}n gaṇhāti.

6 S^{kg}ns gaṇhāti, Sⁿ gaṇhanti.

7 S^{ps} saṃvijjati, om. santi.

8 S^{ps} B^a om.

9 S^{ps} ° t a ṅ h ā b h a y ā n a ṃ.

10 S^{ps} ° dīpake.

thale hatthināgādayo amanussesu dānavādayo, āha ca :
 “Rāh’ aggam¹ attabhāvīnan” * ti, tassa hi attabhāvo
 ubbedhena cattāri yojanasahassāni aṭṭha ca yojanasatāni,
 bāhū dvādasayojanasataparimāṇā, paññāsa yojanāni² bha-
 mukantaram tathā aṅgulantarikā, hatthatalā³ dve yojana-
 satāni† ti; *majjhimā* ti assaḅḅamamahisasūkarādīnaṃ
 attabhāvā; *rassakā* ti tāsu tāsu jātisu vāmanādayo dīgha-
 majjhimehi omakappamāṇā sattā; *aṇukā* ti maṃsacak-
 khussa agocarā dibbacakkhuvisayā udakādisu nibbattā
 sukhumattabhāvā sattā ūkādayo vā, api ca, ye tāsu tāsu
 jātisu mahantamajjhimehi thūlamajjhimehi ca omakappa-
 māṇā sattā, te aṇukā ti veditabbā; *thūlā* ti parimaṇḍa-
 lattabhāvā macchakummasippisambukādayo⁴ sattā. Evaṃ
 tīhi tikehi⁵ anavasesato satte dassetvā idāni “diṭṭhā vā ye
 va⁶ addiṭṭhā” ti ādihi tīhi dukehi pi te saṅghetvā dasseti.
 Tattha *diṭṭhā* ti ye attano cakkhussa āpātham⁷ āgatava-
 sena diṭṭhapubbā; *addiṭṭhā* ti ye parasamudda-parasela-
 paracakkavālādisu ṭhitā. “Ye ca dūre vasanti avidūre”
 ti iminā pana dukena attano attabhāvavassa dūre ca avidūre
 ca vasante satte dasseti; te apādadipādavasena⁸ veditabbā;
 attano hi kāye vasantā sattā *avidūre*, bahi kāyato vasantā
dūre, tathā anto-upacāre⁹ vasantā avidūre bahi¹⁰ upa-
 cārato vasantā dūre, attano¹¹ vihāre gāme janapade dipe
 cakkavāle vasantā avidūre, paracakkavāle vasantā dūre
vasantī ti vuccanti. *Bhūtā* ti jātā abhinibbattā, ye
 “bhūtā eva na puna bhavissanti” ti saṃkham gacchanti,
 tes aṃ khīṇāsavānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; sambhavam
 esanti ti *sambhavesino*, appahinabhavasamyojanattā āyatim

* A. II. 17²¹.

† Mp. ad A. II. 17²¹, Sum. I. 285⁹.

¹ S^{ps} B^a Rāhu ’ggam.

³ S^{ps} °talāni.

⁵ S^{ps} ad. ca.

⁷ S^{ps} B^a -am.

⁹ S^{ps} attano upacāre.

¹¹ S^{ps} anto.

² S^{ps} paññāsayojanaṃ.

⁴ S^{ps} B^a °sippikasambukādayo.

⁶ B^a ca.

⁸ B^a apadadvipada °.

¹⁰ B^a bahiddhā.

pi sambhavaṃ esantānaṃ sekhaputhujjanānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; atha vā catusu yonisu aṇḍajalābujā sattā, yāva aṇḍakosaṃ vatthikosaṃ ca na bhindanti, tāva sambhavesī nāma, aṇḍakosaṃ vatthikosaṃ ca bhinditvā bahi nikkhantā bhūtā nāma, saṃsedajā opapātikā ca paṭhamacittakkhaṇe sambhavesī nāma, dutiyacittakkhaṇato pabhuti bhūtā nāma, yena vā¹ iriyāpathena jāyanti, yāva tato aññaṃ na pāpuṇanti, tāva sambhavesino, tato paraṃ bhūtā ti².

Evam Bhagavā “sukhino vā” ti ādīhi aḍḍhateyyāhi gāthāhi³ nānappakārato tesam bhikkhūnaṃ hitasukhāgamapatthanavasena sattesu mettābhāvanaṃ dassetvā idāni ahitadukkhanāgamapatthanavasena pi⁴ taṃ dassento āha: *na paro paraṃ nikubbethā* ti,—esa porāṇapātho, idāni⁵ *paraṃ hī* ti pi paṭhanti, *ayaṃ na⁶ sobhano.*⁷ Tattha *paro* ti parajano, *paraṃ* ti parajanaṃ; *na nikubbethā* ti na vañceyya, *nātimaññethā* ti na atikkamitvā maññeyya; *katthaci* ti katthaci okāse gāme vā khette vā nātimajjhe vā pūgamajjhe vā ti ādi⁸; *nan* ti etaṃ; *kañcī* ti yaṃ kiñci khattiyaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā gahaṭṭhaṃ vā pabbajitaṃ vā sugataṃ vā duggataṃ vā⁹ ti ādi; *vyārosanā paṭighasaññā* ti kāyavacīvikārehi vyārosanāya ca manovikārena paṭighasaññāya ca, ‘vyārosanāya paṭighasaññāya’ ti hi vattabbe “vyārosanā paṭighasaññā” ti vuccatī, yathā ‘sammā aññāya vimuttā’ ti vattabbe “sammā aññā vimuttā” * ti, yathā ca ‘anupubbāsikkhāya anupubbakiriyāya anupubbapaṭipadāyā’ ti vattabbe “anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā” † ti; *nāññaṃ aññaṃ dukkhaṃ iccheyyā* ti aññaṃaññaṃ dukkhaṃ na

6. S.N. 148.

* A. IV. 362²⁶.† Cf. M. III. 1⁸.¹ S^{ps} om. vā; S^{kgm} ad. yena.³ B^a aḍḍhateyyagāthāhi (244, note 2).⁵ S^{ps} ad. pana.⁷ B^a sundaro.⁹ S^{ps} sukhitam vā dukkhitam vā.² B^a n ā m a.⁴ S^{ps} °nāpi.⁶ S^{ps} pana (!).⁸ S^{ps} ad. -su.

iccheyya. Kim vuttam hoti¹: na kevalam 'sukhino vā khemino² hontū' ti ādimanasikāravasen' eva mettam bhāveyya, kim pana 'aho vata yo koci parapuggalo yaṃ kiñci parapuggalam vañcanādihi nikatīhi na nikubbetha jātiādihi ca naṃ mānavatthūhi³ katthaci padese kañci parapuggalam nātimaññeyya aññamaññassa ca vyārosanāya vā paṭighasaññāya vā dukkham na iccheyyā' ti evam pi manasikaronto bhāveyyā ti.

Evam ahitadukkhānāgamapatthanavasena⁴ atthato mettābhāvanam dassetvā idāni tam eva upamāya dassento 7. S.N. 149. āha: mātā yathā niyaṃ⁵ ti. Tass' attho: *yathā mātā niyaṃ puttam attani jātam orasaputtam tañ ca ekaputtam eva āyusā anurakkhe* tassa dukkhāgamapaṭibāhanattham attano āyuraṃ pi cajitvā⁶ anurakkhe, *evam pi sabbabhūtesu idaṃ mettam⁷ mānasam bhāvaye* punappuna janaye vaḍḍhaye, tañ ca aparimāṇasattārammaṇavasena ekasmim vā satte anavasesapharaṇavasena *aparimāṇam⁸* bhāvaye iti.

Evam sabbākārena mettābhāvanam dassetvā idāni tass' eva vaḍḍhanam dassento āha: mettañ ca sabbalokasmin ti. 8. S.N. 150. Tatha mejjati⁹ tāyati cā ti mitto, hitajjhāsayatāya siniyhati ahitāgamato rakkhati cā ti attho, mittassa bhāvo *mettam*; *sabbasmin* ti anavasese, *lokasmin* ti sattaloke; manasi bhavan ti *mānasam*, tam hi cittasampayuttattā evam vuttam; *bhāvaye* iti vaḍḍhaye; nāssa parimāṇan ti *aparimāṇam*, aparimāṇasattārammaṇatāya¹⁰ evam vuttam; *uddhan* ti upari, tena arūpabhavam gaṇhāti, *adho* ti heṭṭhā, tena kāmabhavam gaṇhāti, *tiriyān* ti vemajjham, tena rūpabhavam gaṇhāti; *asambāddhan* ti sambāddhavirahitam, bhinnasīman ti vuttam hoti, sīmā nāma paccatthiko vucati, tasmim pi pavattan¹¹ ti attho; *averan* ti veravira-

¹ S^{gs} B^a na iccheyyā ti vuttam hoti.

² S^{kps} *ad.* vā.

³ S^s B^a ca nava-mānavatthūhi.

⁴ S^{ps} B^a °dukkhānāgamanaṃ°.

⁵ S^{ps} B^a niyaṃ puttam.

⁶ S^{ps} *ad.* tam.

⁷ S^{kgm} metta-; S^{ps} B^a mettākhyam (*cf.* 249, note 7).

⁸ S^{kgm} B^a appamāṇam.

⁹ B^a mijjati.

¹⁰ S^{kgm} B^a appamāṇas° (*vide note 8, and 248¹⁶*).

¹¹ S^{ps} pavattati.

hitam, antarantarā pi¹ veracetanāpātubhāvavirahitan ti vuttam hoti; *asapattan* ti vigatapaccatthikam, mettāvihārī hi² puggalo manussānam piyo hoti³ amanussānam piyo hoti³, nāssa koci paccatthiko hoti, ten' assa tam mānasam vigatapaccatthikattā *asapattan* ti vuccati, pariya'yavacanam hi etam yadidaṃ 'paccatthiko, sapatto' ti. Ayam anupadato atthavaṇṇanā⁴, ayam pan' ettha adhippetatthavaṇṇanā: yad etam⁵ "evam pi sabbabhūtesu mānasam bhāvaye aparimāṇan" ti vuttam, tañ⁶ c' etam aparimāṇam mettamānasam⁷ sabbalokasmim bhāvaye vadḍhaye vuddhim virūhim vepullam gamaye⁸, katham: uddham adho ca tiriyañ ca, uddham yāva bhavaggā⁹, adho yāva Avīcīto¹⁰, tiriyaṃ yāva avasesadisā, uddham vā¹¹ arupam, adho kāmadhātum, tiriyaṃ rūpadhātum anavasesam pharanto, ³evam bhāvento³ pi ca tam, yathā asambādham averam *asapattañ* ca hoti, tathā sambādhave³asapattābhāvam¹² karonto bhāvaye; yaṃ vā tam bhāvanāsampadam pattam sabbattha okāsalābhavasena¹³ asambādham, attano paresu āghātapatiṇayena averam, attani ca paresam āghātapatiṇayena *asapattam* hoti, tam asambādham averam *asapattam* aparimāṇam mettam mānasam uddham adho tiriyañ cā ti tividhaparicchede sabbalokasmim bhāvaye vadḍhaye iti.

Evam mettābhāvanāya vadḍhanam dassetvā idāni tam bhāvanam anuyuttassa viharato iriyāpathaniyamābhāvam dassento āha: tiṭṭhañ caram . . . pe . . . adhiṭṭheyyā ti. Tass' attho: evam etam¹⁴ mettam mānasam bhāvento so

9^{a-c}. S.N.
151^{a-c}.

1 S^{ps} om. pi.

2 S^{kgndp} om. hi.

3-3 S^{ps} om.

4 S^{ps} adhippetatthadīpanā.

5 S^{ps} yad idam.

6 S^{kgndps} om. tañ.

7 S^{ps} B^a mettam mān^o.

8 S^s ad. pāpaye.

9 S^{kgndps} -am, B^a -ā ca.

10 S^{ps} Avīcinirayaṃ.

11 S^{ps} ad. yāva, (S^s om. vā).

12 S^{ps} ^osapattānam abhāvam.

13 S^{ps} B^a okāsalokavasena.

14 S^{gn} B^a evañ c' etam, C^{ps} evañ ca tam.

“nisīdati pallamkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāyā”^{*} ti ādisu viya iriyāpathaniyamam akatvā yathāsukham aññataraññatarairiyāpathabāddhanavinodanam¹ karonto *tiṭṭham* vā *caram* vā *nisinno* vā *sayāno* vā, *yāvatā vigatamiddho assa*, atha *etaṃ mettajjhānasatiṃ adhiṭṭheyya*²; atha vā evam mettābhāvanāya vaddhanam dassetvā idāni vasībhāvam dassento āha: *tiṭṭhañ caran ti*, vasippatto hi *tiṭṭham* vā *caram* vā³ *yāvatā*⁴ iriyāpathena *etaṃ mettajjhānasatiṃ adhiṭṭhātukāmo hoti*—*atha vā*⁵ *tiṭṭham* vā *caram* vā ti na tassa ṭhānādīni antarāyakarāni honti, api ca kho *yāvatā*⁶ *evan tam*⁶ *mettajjhānasatiṃ adhiṭṭhātukāmo hoti*—*tāvatā vigatamiddho hutvā adhiṭṭhāti*, n’ atthi tassa dandhāyitattam, tenāha: *tiṭṭhañ caran nisinno* vā *sayāno* vā, *yāvat’ assa vigatamiddho, etaṃ satim adhiṭṭheyyā ti*. Tassādhippāyo⁷: *yan tam* “*mettañ ca sabbalokasmiṃ mānasam bhāvaye*” ti *vuttam*, *tam tathā bhāvaye, yathā ṭhānādisu yāvatā iriyāpathena, ṭhānādīni vā anādiyitvā yāvatā etaṃ mettajjhānasatiṃ adhiṭṭhātukāmo assa, tāvatā*⁸ *etaṃ satim adhiṭṭheyyā ti*.

Evam mettābhāvanāya vasībhāvam dassento “*etaṃ satim adhiṭṭheyyā*” ti tasmim mettāvihāre niyojetvā idāni *tam vihāram thunanto āha: brahman etaṃ vihāram idham-āhū ti*. Tass’ attho: *yv āyam* “*sukhino vā khemino hontū*” ti *ādim katvā yāva* “*etaṃ satim adhiṭṭheyyā*” ti *vaṇṇito mettāvihāro, etaṃ cātusu divyabrahmaariyairiyāpathavihāresu*⁹ *niddosattā attano pi paresam pi atthakarrattā ca idha ariyassa dhammavinaye*¹⁰ *brahmavihāram*

9^d. S.N.
151^d.

* D. I. 71¹⁸.

¹ S^{gn} aññatarairiyā°, S^{ps} aññatarañ ca iriyā°.

² S^{kgndps} adhiṭṭhaheyya (so S^{gn} 250²¹).

³ S^s *ins.* . . . pe . . . no; S^p *ins.* mano.

⁴ S^{kgndps} *ad.* yāvatā. ⁵ S^{ps} B^a *om.* vā.

⁶ S^{ps} evam, B^a eva; ∘: etaṃ (= 251³)?

⁷ S^{ps} Tassāyam adhipp°.

⁸ S^{ps} *ad.* vigatamiddho va hutvā.

⁹ S^{ps} B^a dibba°. ¹⁰ S^{kgndps} B^a maggavinaye (?).

āhu—setṭhavihāram āhū ti—, yato satataṃ samitaṃ abbo-
kiṇṇaṃ tiṭṭhaṃ caraṃ nisinna vā sayāno vā, yāvata' assa
vigatamiddho, etaṃ satim adhiṭṭheyyā ti.

Evam Bhagavā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ nānappakārato
mettābhāvanaṃ dassetvā idāni, yasmā mettā sattāra-
maṇattā attadiṭṭhiyā āsannā hoti, tasmā diṭṭhigahaṇanise-
dhanamukhena tesam bhikkhūnaṃ tad eva mettajjhānaṃ¹
pādakaṃ katvā ariyabhūmippattim dassento² diṭṭhiṃ ca
anupagammā ti imāya gāthāya desanaṃ samāpesi.³ Tass'
attho: yv āyaṃ “brahman etaṃ vihāraṃ idha-m-āhū” ti
saṃvaṇṇito mettajjhānavihāro¹, tato vuṭṭhāya ye tattha
vitakkavicārādayo dhammā, te⁴ tesaṃ ca vavatthādiānusā-
rena⁵ rūpadhamme pariggahetvā, iminā nāmarūpaparic-
chedena⁶ ‘suddhasaṃkhārapuṇṇo’ yaṃ, na idha⁷ sattūpa-
labbhatī’* ti evaṃ diṭṭhiṃ ca anupagamma, anupubbena
lokuttarasilena *silavā* hutvā, lokuttarasilasampayutten'
eva sotā patti maggasammādiṭṭhisamkhātena⁸ *dassanena*
sampanno, tato paraṃ, yo p' āyaṃ vatthukāmesu gedho
kilesakāmo appahīno hoti, tam pi sakadāgāmi-anā-
gāmi maggehi patanubhāvena⁹ anavasesappahānena ca
kāmesu gedhaṃ vineyya vinayitvā vūpasametvā *na hi jātu*
gabbhaseyyaṃ punar eti ekamsen' eva puna gabbhaseyyaṃ
na eti Suddhāvāsesu nibbattitvā tatth' eva arahaṭṭamaṃ
pāpūnitvā parinibbātī ti.

Evam Bhagavā desanaṃ samāpetvā te bhikkhū āha:
“gacchatha bhikkhave tasmim yeva vanasaṇḍe viharatha,
imaṃ ca suttaṃ māsassa aṭṭhasu dhammasavanadivasesu
gaṇḍim ākoṭetvā ussāretha dhammakathaṃ karoṭha sākac-
chatha anumodatha, idam eva kammaṭṭhānaṃ āsevatha

* (S. I. 135¹⁹.)

¹ S^{ps} mettājḥh°.

² S^{kg}n B^a ad. āha.

³ S^{kn} samāpeti.

⁴ Only in B^a.

⁵ S^{kg}n tesam vavatth°, S^{ps} tesaṃ ca vatth°.

⁶ S^{ps} ad. pana.

⁷ S^p na-y-idha.

⁸ S^{ps} °diṭṭhisaññitena (om. dassanena).

⁹ S^{ps} B^a om. pa-

bhāvetha bahulikarotha; te pi vo amanussā taṃ bheravā-
rammaṇaṃ na dassessanti aññadatthu atthakāmā hitakāmā
bhavissanti” ti. Te “sādhū” ti Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹
utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā
tatha gantvā tathā akamsu. Devatāyo ‘bhadantā amhā-
kaṃ atthakāmā hitakāmā’ ti pītisomanassajātā hutvā
sayam eva senāsaṇaṃ sammajjanti uṇhodakaṃ paṭiyādentī
piṭṭhiparikammaṃ pādaparikammaṃ karonti ārakkhaṃ
saṃvidahanti. Te² bhikkhū³ tath’ eva³ mettaṃ bhāvetvā
taṃ eva⁴ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā sabbe va⁵
tasmim yeva anto-temāse aggaphalaṃ⁶ arahattaṃ pāpu-
nitvā mahāpavāraṇāya visuddhipavāraṇaṃ pavāresuṇ ti.

Evam hi atthakusalā kusalassa dhamme⁷
dhammissarena kathitaṃ karaṇīyaṃ atthaṃ
katvānubhuyya paramaṃ hadayassa santim
santaṃ padaṃ abhisamenti samattapaññā.
Tasmā hi taṃ amatam abbhutam ariyakantaṃ
santaṃ padaṃ abhisamecca vihātukāmo
viññū jano vimalasīlasamādhipaṇñā-
bhedaṃ kareyya satataṃ karaṇīyaṃ atthan ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKATTHAKATHĀYA METTASUTTA-
VAṆṆANĀ NITTHITĀ.

*Ettāvata ca, yaṃ vuttaṃ :

“uttamaṃ vandaneyyānaṃ vanditvā ratanattayaṃ
Khuddakānaṃ karissāmi kesañci atthavaṇṇanaṃ” ti,
tatha Saraṇa-Sikkhāpada-Dvattiṃsākāra-Kumārapañha-
Maṅgalasutta-Ratanasutta-Tirokuḍḍa-Nidhikaṇḍa-Metta-
suttavasena navappabhedassa Khuddakapāṭhassa tāva
atthavaṇṇanā katā hoti, ten’ etaṃ vuccati :

* - 253²¹ Only S^{ps}.

¹ S^{ps} B^a paṭisunivā.

² S^{ps} ad. pi.

³⁻³ S^s taṃ.

⁴ S^{ps} ad. ca.

⁵ S^{ps} B^a om.

⁶ S^{ps} om.

⁷ S^{ps} Evam pi atthakusalena Tathāgatena.

imaṃ Khuddakapāṭhassa karonten' atthavaṇṇanam
saddhammaṭṭhitikāmena yam pattam kusalam mayā,
tassānubhāvato khippam dhamme ariyappavedite
vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam pāpuṇātu ayam jano ti.

Paramavisuddhasaddhābuddhiviriyaṇapativandite na
silācārajjavamaddavādiguṇasamudayasamudite na sakasa-
mayasamayantaragahaṇajjhogāhanasamatthena paññāvey-
yattiyasamannāgatena tipīṭakapariyattippabhede sāttha-
kathe satthu sāsane appatīhatañāṇappabhāvena mahāvey-
yākaraṇena karaṇasampattijanitasukhaviniggaṭamadhuro-
dāravacanalāvaṇṇayutte na yuttamuttavādinā vādivarena
mahākavinā cchalabhiññāpaṭisambhidādiguṇapativandite
uttarimanussadhamme suppatīṭṭhitabuddhīnam theravaṃ-
sappadīpānam therānam Mahāvihāravāsīnam vaṃsālam-
kārabhūte na vipulavisuddhabuddhīnā Buddhaghoso ti
garū(hi) gahitanāmadheyyena therena katā ayam Khud-
dakapāṭhavaṇṇanā

tāva tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ lokanīttaraṇesīnam
dassenti kulaputtānam naṃ silavisuddhiyā,
yāva Buddho ti nāmaṃ pi suddhacittassa tādino
lokamhi lokajēṭṭhassa pavattati mahesino ti.

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA
KHUDDAKAPĀṬHAVANṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

